

# BEOWULF

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

C. F. CLAY, MANAGER

London: FETTER LANE, E.C.

Edinburgh: 100 PRINCES STREET



New York: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

Toronto: J. M. DENT AND SONS, LTD.

Tokyo: THE MARUZEN-KABUSHIKI-KAISHA

*All rights reserved*

# HWÆT WE GARDE

na ingear dagum. þeod cyninga  
þrym ge frunon huða æþelingas elle[n]  
fre medon. Oft scyld scefinȝ sceaþe[na]  
5 þreatum moneȝum mægþum meodo setla  
of teah eȝsode eorl syððan ærest wear[ð]  
fea sceaft funden he þæs frofre ȝeba[d]  
weox under wolcnum weorð myndum þah.  
oð þæt him æȝhwylc þara ymb sittendra  
10 ofer hron rade hyran scolde ȝomban  
ȝyldan þæt wæs ȝod cyninȝ. ðæm eafera wæs  
æfter cenned ȝeong in ȝeardum þone ȝod  
sende folce tofrofre fyren ðearfe on  
ȝeat þæt hie ær druȝon aldor [le]ase. lange  
15 hwile him þæs lif frea wuldres wealdend  
worold are for ȝeaf. beowulf wæs breme  
blæd wide spranȝ scyldes eafera scede  
landum in. Swa sceal [ȝeong ȝ]uma ȝode  
ȝe wyrcean fromum feoh ȝiftum. on fæder

**BEOWULF**  
with  
**THE FINNSBURG FRAGMENT**

Edited by  
**A. J. WYATT**

NEW EDITION REVISED  
WITH INTRODUCTION AND NOTES

by  
**R. W. CHAMBERS**

Cambridge:  
at the University Press  
1914



Cambridge:

PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, M.A.

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

# CONTENTS

	PAGES
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	ix—xxxviii
TEXT OF BEOWULF, WITH NOTES . . . .	1
THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURG . . . . .	158
GENEALOGICAL TABLES . . . . .	163
INDEX OF PERSONS AND PLACES . . . .	164
GLOSSARY . . . . .	180
FACSIMILES OF MS.	
Folio 129 a . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Folio 176 b, with the corresponding transcripts of Thorkelin . . . .	xv—xviii

## ON THE TEXT OF *BEOWULF*

THE editors of *Beowulf* have, with rare exceptions, concentrated their attention upon the problem of fixing and interpreting the text, and have avoided discussing the literary history of the poem. Theories as to the origin and structure of *Beowulf* have been developed, not in editions, but in monographs such as those of ten Brink, Müllenhoff, and Boer.

This practice is probably sound: and in accordance with it I have made no pretence here to deal with questions of the "higher criticism." I hope to attempt this in an *Introduction to the Study of Beowulf*, which is to be issued separately. But an editor ought to give an account of the principles upon which he has worked, and the relation of his text to the MS. This duty is particularly incumbent upon him, when he is revising a standard text.

### THE MANUSCRIPT

The *Beowulf* has been preserved in one manuscript only, written about the year 1000: a feature which it shares with most extant Old English poetry. As to the history of this manuscript we have no information, till we find it in the collection formed by Sir Robert Cotton, which is now in the British Museum. From its position in the book-cases of this collection the MS. containing *Beowulf* received the name and number (*Cotton Vitellius A. 15*) by which it is still known. Our first record of it dates from 1705, when Wanley in his Catalogue of Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts described our poem as telling of the wars which a Dane, Beowulf, waged against the Kings of Sweden.

Twenty-six years later occurred the disastrous fire in which so many of the Cottonian MSS. were either destroyed or, like the *Beowulf* MS., damaged.

It was not till the eighteenth century was drawing to a close that any serious attempt was made to master the poem. Thorkelin, an Icclander by birth, inspired by that revival of historical studies which marked the close of the eighteenth century in Denmark, and doubtless led by Wanley's misdescription of the MS., came to England, made a transcript of the MS., and caused a second transcript to be made. After twenty years of labour his edition was nearing completion, when in 1807 "the Englishman came, the damned thief," bombarded Copenhagen, and incidentally destroyed Thorkelin's translation and notes. The much more valuable transcripts of the MS. fortunately escaped. But the work had all to be done again, and it was not till 1815 that the first edition of the *Beowulf* appeared, under the title of *De Danorum rebus gestis...poema Danicum, dialecto Anglo-saxonica*.

Thorkelin's ignorance has been harshly censured by later students, who have often forgotten that, by his two transcripts, made more than forty years before any Englishman cared to study the poem, the Scandinavian scholar had done a service, the value of which cannot be exaggerated. For after Thorkelin's time the MS. continued to deteriorate steadily, by the dropping away of its charred edges<sup>2</sup>. Thorkelin's mis-translations simply do not matter to us. What does inatter is that he recorded what was to be read in the MS. at the time he saw it. He, and, to a greater extent, the transcriber whom he employed, made many mistakes: but the two transcripts correct each other: and the mistakes are of a type easily detected and explained. Indeed Thorkelin's ignorance of Anglo-Saxon, and the ignorance of his scribe, add immensely to the value of their transcripts. Had they

<sup>1</sup> *Aa det var Aaret atten hundrede aa syv*  
*Da Engelsmanden kom, den forbandede Tyv—*

<sup>2</sup> More than thirty years ago, further destruction was prevented by the MS. being rebound, and the parchment inset; but the paper which now surrounds each parchment leaf necessarily covers letters or portions of letters, especially on the back.

known more, they would have been tempted to fill in from conjecture such gaps as they did find, and this would have deprived their testimony of its value.

Thorkelin's transcripts are generally referred to as A (the copy made by Thorkelin's order) and B (the copy which he made personally). Both belong to the year 1787: they are preserved in the Royal Library at Copenhagen.

In 1830 the MS. was again copied by Thorpe, who however did not publish till a quarter of a century later. In 1833 (and more correctly in a second edition, in 1835) Kemble published the results of his inspection. In 1861 N. F. S. Grundtvig published a text based upon an examination both of the MS. and of Thorkelin's transcripts. In 1876 Kölbing published collations in *Herrigs Archiv* (LVI.), and both Wülker (1881) and Holder (1881: from his notes made in 1876) prefixed to their texts a transcription of the MS., letter by letter.

Finally, in 1882, a facsimile of the MS. was published by the Early English Text Society, with a transcription by Prof. Zupitza (quoted in the notes below as "Zupitza"). This transcription embodies more than Zupitza's personal reading of the MS.; for he endeavoured "to give the text as far as possible in that condition in which it stood in the MS. a century ago." He weighed the evidence of all the scholars, enumerated above, who had examined the MS. before him, and he had the advantage of comparing the MS. itself with Thorkelin's two transcripts, which were sent to the British Museum for the purpose.

The MS. having thus been collated and recollated by eight scholars, each in his day peculiarly competent, it might well seem that nothing further remained to be done. And in fact most recent students have been content to take the facsimile, and Zupitza's transliteration, as final. But in the study of a MS. which has suffered as the *Beowulf* MS. has, finality is indeed hardly to be reached; and Dr Sedgefield has shown in his recent edition what good results may yet be produced by an editor who will look at the MS. for himself. *Cotton Vitellius A. 15* is still a field in which a student,

particularly if armed with much patience and a strong lens, may have, "on the whole, not a bad day's sport."

The facsimile is indeed an excellent one: but when it is remembered that the MS. has often to be turned many ways, and examined under many lights, before the stroke of a letter can be distinguished from some accidental crease, it is clear that no facsimile can be an adequate substitute for examination of the MS. itself. One example of this will suffice. An American scholar observed from the facsimile that the word *headō* in an admittedly defective passage (ll. 62-3) was apparently written over an erasure. Since the necessity for an erasure pointed to some kind of confusion in the mind of the scribe, he concluded that consequently it was here, and not, as generally supposed, at an earlier point, that the corruption had crept into the text, and that therefore the generally accepted emendations must be given up, and an attempt made to solve the crux by starting from the point where the "erasure" occurs.

Having made up his mind from the autotype that there *was* an erasure, he subsequently examined the MS. at the British Museum, and whilst thinking that the erasure was not as manifest in the MS. as in some copies of the autotype, he adhered to his position. The appearance of an erasure is indeed so strong in the *facsimile* that no one has disputed it: and I was therefore greatly surprised, when consulting the MS. itself, to find that it showed no trace of that roughening of the surface which was to be expected. On the parchment being held up to the light, all the dim marks, which in the facsimile (and at first sight in the MS. also) look like fragments of an erased word, turned out to be nothing more than strokes of the word on the other side of the leaf, which (as so often in the *Beowulf* MS.) shine through the parchment. Yet over the reading of these "erased letters" there has been considerable, and heated, controversy: and the discussion of the "erased word" and of the theories built upon it has been the subject of seven contributions to a philological periodical<sup>1</sup>, consisting

altogether of about ten thousand printed words. It is painful to think that the time of skilled compositors should have been thus wasted.

A facsimile is given of two pages of the MS., and of the pages in Thorkelin's transcripts A and B corresponding to the second of these.

The facsimiles of the MS. should be compared with the corresponding passage in the text. Such a comparison will show the student what are the main difficulties which beset the editor, and how he is helped by Thorkelin's transcripts. Several things will at once be obvious:

(1) The lines of the MS. do not correspond to the verse lines of the poem. This does not, however, cause any serious trouble, for so uniform is Old English metre that cases where there can be any real doubt as to the division of the lines very seldom occur. Holthausen would put *geaf* at the end of l. 2430: Schücking at the beginning of l. 2431.

(2) The punctuation of the MS. is meagre and unreliable. The full stop is, indeed, sometimes used as we should use it: *e.g.* after the word *cyning* in l. 11 of p. 1; but it is often placed in the middle of a sentence, as after *aldorlēase*, three lines below.

(3) Though the first word after a full stop is not infrequently written with a capital, proper names are not written with capital letters. Hence, for instance, the dispute whether *hondsciō* (l. 2076) is, or is not, a personal name.

(4) Vowel length is only rarely marked. Hence difficulties like that of determining whether *gæst* stands for *gǽst* 'stranger' or *gæst*, 'spirit'.

(5) One word is sometimes written as two or even three words, and two words are often written as one. Hyphens are unknown to the scribes. Hence *eofor lic scionon* (l. 303) has been read both as *eofor-lic scionon* and *eofor lic-scionon*. And in addition to the difficulty of interpreting such gaps as the scribe did undoubtedly leave, we have the further

difficulty of deciding when he did, and when he did not, intend the vague and indeterminate space which he left between letters to be regarded as a gap separating two words.

(6) Though there are no glaring examples on the pages reproduced, it appears that the scribes worked mechanically, sometimes altering the entire meaning of a sentence by omitting little words, like *ne*, 'not.' The painfully slow care with which the Old English letters were traced would tend to make the scribe lose the general drift of what he was writing.

(7) The spelling is inconsistent: *moncynn* appears as *mancynne* (dat.) in l. 110, as *moncynnes* (gen.) in l. 196, and as *mon cynnes* (gen.) in l. 1955. Yet, compared with that of many a Middle English MS. or Tudor printed book, the spelling might almost be called uniform.

(8) It will be seen that both pages of the MS., but more particularly the second, are badly damaged at the edges and corners. With the facsimile of the second page should be compared the facsimile of the corresponding passage from Thorkelin's transcripts. When these transcripts were made the damage cannot have extended beyond the margins, and the written page must have been, like the transcript, complete<sup>1</sup>. At the present day, out of 108 words, 26 are either quite gone or damaged. This will give some measure of the value of Thorkelin's transcripts. Of course even without them we should still be able to get much information from the texts of Kemble and Thorpe as to what the MS. was like in its less damaged state: but, as it is, we depend mainly upon Thorkelin. As explained above, the mechanical nature of these transcripts is their greatest merit. It is quite clear that the transcriber of A had no knowledge whatsoever of Old English. This is proved by spellings like *rehte* for *rehte*, *riga* for *wiga*, *criðan* for *cwiðan*. How slight Thorkelin's own knowledge must have been at the time he made his transcript is shown by similar misspellings, e.g. *gloguðe* for *geoguðe*.

The handwriting of the second page reproduced from the *Beowulf* MS. differs from that of the first. The second hand

<sup>1</sup> Thorkelin could not read the first word of l. 8, but the transcriber got it right.



Scilicet fela forgende feorran rehte  
 hwilum hilde deor hearnan wenne ge  
 mel wudu grette hwilum gyd awrac forð  
 and farlic hwilum fyllic forð. rehte after  
 rikke rum heort cyning. hwilum eft  
 ongan elis gebunden gomel gudwiga  
 gloqude cwidan hilde frengs hreder  
 .. me weoll. þonne he wintrum forð worn ge  
 munde þa weper inne and langne  
 dag mode naman oððat niht becwom  
 oððer to yldum þa was eft hræde gearo  
 soth full sunu deað fornam wig hete  
 wedra wif unkyre hyre bearn gewrac  
 beorn acwealde ehtlice þa was ofc  
 here forðan fyrr witan feorh uð  
 genga. noðar hy hine nemoston fyððan  
 mergen cwom deað verigne denia  
 leode. (crafulm...). Bronde for barnan  
 ne on bel hladan. leofne mannari  
 a gryn wrace grendles modor sode —

alde dæm hæppan þynne go  
 rou grette hþilū gyd apnæc. soð  
 lic hþilū fyllic spell. nehte æt  
 eum hæp cōning. hþilū æt  
 eldo gebunden somel gud wize  
 ude eþdan lilde fēaigo hneðe  
 e þæll. þōn he wintnū frow þon  
 unde spape þaþ mine glanzne  
 wode naman oððæ nht bæpom.  
 to wldum þapæ æt hneðe gæp  
 pæc. gūðe les modon. Sīðde  
 hþull rann dæd þonnam wize  
 þu wif un hne hne þann æpæc  
 an acwæde ellenlice þaþ wæc æf  
 fæddan þyn witan þæth uð.  
 æ. nōðe hne nemofton fēddan  
 ægæn cōm dæd þæwne dæma  
 de. hne þon de þon bæpman  
 eum bel hleðan. lēpne mannan.

[scilding f]ela fricg[ende feorran] r[ehte] Fol. 176v.  
[hwilum h]ilde deor hearpan wynne go  
[mel]wudu grette hwilum gyd awræc. soð  
[ond sar]líc hwilum syllic spell. rehte æfter  
[ri]hte rum heort cyning. hwilum eft  
[onga]n eldo gebunden gomel guð wiga  
[gioꝥ]uðe cwiðan hilde strenꝥo hreðer  
[inn]e weoll þonne he wintrum frod worn  
[gem]unde swa we þær inne andlangne  
[dæg] niode naman oððæt niht becwom.  
[oðer] to yldum þa wæs eft hraðe gearo  
[gyrn] wræce. grendeles modor. Siðode  
[sor]h full sunu deað fornam wig hete  
[wed]ra wif unhyre hyre bearn gewræc  
[beo]rn acwealde ellenlice þær wæs æsc  
[her]e frodan fyrn-witan feorh uð  
[gen]ge. noðer hy hine nemoston syððan  
[m]ergen cwom deað werig ne denia  
[leo]de. bronde for bærnan  
[n]e on beꝥ hladan. leofne mannan

Letters now entirely lost, or so far lost as to be very difficult to read, are placed within square brackets.

þearf ðaðe. hand on hiorfe 7 he hean<sup>5</sup> ðonan modes ðeomor mere 7rind —  
 7eƿeoll meƿone þæl þær ƿine ſcildunz. ƿætzan 7olde ƿela leano de...  
 manezū maðmū ƿyððan merzen cōm. 7 þe 7orȝmble 7eƿeten hæfðe.  
 þær þær 7iðð 7 7leo 7omela ſcildunz ƿela ƿriczende ƿeorpan ƿelze ....  
 hrilū hilde ðeor hearnþan ƿynne 7o mel 7uðū 7nezte hrilū 7yð aþræ. ƿoð  
 7ſarlic hrilū ſyllic ſpell. ƿehte æfter ƿihze 7um heorfe cȝuning. hrilū ..  
 eft onzan eldo 7ebunden 7omel 7ið 7iȝa 7ioȝuðe ariðan hilde ...  
 7renzo hreðer mneƿeoll. þōn he ƿinȝū ƿroð ƿorin 7emunde ſƿareþær  
 mne 7lanȝne ðeȝ. niode naman oððæt niht bæƿoin. oðer 7o ȝlūm  
 þarær eft hreðe 7earo 7yȝin ƿræc. 7rendeles modor. Sroðe ...  
 soþr ƿull 7unu ðeað ƿorham 7iȝehte ƿeðra ƿif unhyre hyre bearn ...  
 7eþræc beorin acƿealde ellenlice þær þær æfc hepe ƿroðan ƿyȝin ƿitan  
 ƿeoþh uð 7enze. noðer hyhine nemofcon ſyððan merzen cƿom ðeað....  
 ƿerizne ðenia leode bƿonde ƿor bærnian neon bel hladað. leorne ....  
 mannan hio þlic ætþær ƿeondes ƿæð  
 ðer ƿiȝzen 7rean. þ ƿæc hroð hreora 7ornoft þara  
 þeod ƿru man lanȝe beȝeate. ƿaſeðeoden mic ðine liƿe healfode  
 hreoh mod þie an holma 7erunz eoƿl ſcipe efnde ealðre 7eȝðe.  
 mæðo 7remede heine mede 7eher icðaðær ƿælmes þeis ƿide uð

begins with *mōste* in l. 1939. *Judith*, which follows *Beowulf* in the composite MS. *Cotton Vitellius A. 15*, is asserted on good authority to be also in this second hand. This is important, for with the second hand many variations in spelling are introduced into *Beowulf*. Our first instinct would be to attribute these altered spellings to the new copyist: but since they do not occur in the *Judith*, this can hardly be the correct explanation, if he also transcribed that poem. In that case it would seem rather that the second scribe copied his original more exactly, and therefore retained features which the first scribe was prone to obliterate. The peculiarities of spelling which meet us in the later portion of *Beowulf* seem, then, to be derived from the MS. from which our existing copy was transcribed<sup>1</sup>.

The abbreviations used by the scribes are neither numerous nor difficult. Instead of *ond*, which occurs only three times (ll. 600, 1148, 2040), the symbol 7 is almost invariably used. For *þæt*, þ is similarly found. It has been disputed whether þ can also stand for *þā* (see note to l. 15): if it cannot there are certainly instances in *Beowulf* where þ and *þā* have been confused by a natural scribal blunder. Sense is much improved by reading þ as *þā* in ll. 15, 1833, 3134 (cf. 2701) and *þā* as þ in l. 2629.

To signify *m*, especially final *m*, the scribe drew a heavy hooked line over the preceding vowel.

From the times of the earliest O.E. glosses this symbol is also used occasionally to signify *n*. The *Beowulf* scribe, like the scribe of the almost contemporary *Exeter Book*, does not normally use the mark for *n*<sup>2</sup>. But the older MS. which he was copying perhaps did so, and this would account for such a blunder as *hrūsam* for *hrūsan* (2279) and for the frequent omission of an *n* in our manuscript<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> See Davidson, and MacClumpha, *Differences between the scribes of Beowulf*, in *M.L.N.*, v. 87—89, 245, 378.

<sup>2</sup> In ll. 2645, 2741, read *forðam* rather than *forðan*. In *þon* (= *bonne*) the mark is used for *ne*, and for *en* on the abnormally contracted last page of the MS.

<sup>3</sup> Ll. 60, 70, 255, 418, 591, 678, 1176, 1510, 1697, 1883, 2259, 2307, 2545, 2996, 3121, 3155. When final, this may be due to the original having been in a Northern dialect [Sievers, § 188. 2].

## TEXTUAL EMENDATION

It is most important that the student should study the two facsimile pages of the *Beowulf* MS. sufficiently to familiarize himself with the forms of the Anglo-Saxon script, for it is only by this means that he will be able to weigh the value of the different conjectural emendations. A conjecture which seems a very violent one when expressed in modern type may yet appear very reasonable when we picture the form of the Old English letters. From this point of view it is a pity that we have abandoned the custom, so generally followed at the beginning of Old English studies, of printing Old English texts in type which was a conventionalized facsimile of the Old English hand. The letters are picturesque, and can be learnt in five minutes.

Much work was done in the emendation and elucidation of the text by Grundtvig, Kemble, Thorpe and Ettmüller. The constant occurrence of the name of Grundtvig in the textual notes bears witness to the frequency with which he cleared up some desperate place in the MS. But these emendations only represent a portion of Grundtvig's achievement. Working from Thorkelin's inaccurate text, he made many conjectures which, on a more careful examination, were found to be actually the readings of the MS. Such success naturally aroused confidence in his conjectural restorations.

The great bulk of Grundtvig's emendations were appended to the *translation* which he published in 1820. Other emendations were made in his *edition*, published in 1861. These two books have not been sufficiently distinguished by editors of *Beowulf*. Yet in discussing the priority of an emendation it is obviously important to know in which of two books, separated by more than forty years, a scholar may have made his conjectures. In this edition, therefore, the word 'Grundtvig,' followed by the number of a page, refers invariably to the translation of 1820; references to the edition of 1861 are specified as such.

Grundtvig had contributed a large number of these

emendations to a Copenhagen paper during the year 1815<sup>1</sup>. The perfect editor would no doubt go through these articles, and note exactly where each emendation first appeared. But life is short and there is much to do: I have therefore only referred to these periodical articles of Grundtvig where it appeared that there was some useful purpose to be gained by so doing. Generally speaking I have taken Grundtvig's publication of 1820 as summing up the results of his early work, and have not striven to go behind it.

The student must not be surprised if he finds the same emendation attributed by different scholars sometimes to Kemble and sometimes to Thorpe, since frequently Kemble's emendations were only suggested in the notes of his second volume, but were first given *in the text* by Thorpe; and there was so much intercommunication between the two scholars that it is not easy to say to whom belongs the credit of some particular emendations.

Much confusion has also resulted from the differences between the first edition of Kemble's *Beowulf* (1833: limited to 100 copies) and the second revised edition of 1835. For instance, Zupitza—than whom no one knew more of the history of *Beowulf* criticism, and whose premature death was a loss to *Beowulf* scholarship from which we are still suffering—charged other editors with inaccuracy in their quotations of Kemble<sup>2</sup>: the explanation is that they were using the one edition, and he was using the other, and that the two editions differ very widely. I have therefore thought it better to differentiate. 'Kemble <sup>(1)</sup>' refers to the edition of 1833; 'Kemble <sup>(2)</sup>' to that of 1835; 'Kemble <sup>(3)</sup>' to the list of emendations which Kemble appended to his translation in 1837. 'Thorpe' refers, of course, to Thorpe's edition of 1855.

The labours of Ettmüller covered a period little shorter than those of Grundtvig. In my notes, 'Ettmüller <sup>(1)</sup>' refers to the translation of 1840: 'Ettmüller <sup>(2)</sup>' to the abbreviated *Beowulf* which appeared in the book of extracts entitled

<sup>1</sup> Some eight articles in the *Nyeste Skilderie af Kjöbenhavn*.

<sup>2</sup> *Archiv*, xciv. 328.

*Engla and Seaxna Scopas and Bôceras*, 1850: 'Ettmüller <sup>(a)</sup>' to the edition (still abbreviated) of 1875.

A new era begins with the publication of Grein's complete corpus of Anglo-Saxon poetry, between 1857 and 1864 (4 vols.). Grein's actual text of *Beowulf*, both in the first volume of this *Bibliothek*, and in his subsequent separate edition, is not without its faults: but the great lexicon given in the last two volumes of the *Bibliothek* brought to bear upon the interpretation of *Beowulf* the whole store of knowledge of Old English poetic speech. The student who has made some progress, and hopes to make more, will still find his best course to be the looking up in Grein's *Sprachschatz* of parallels for the usage of any words puzzling him. In quoting I differentiate 'Grein <sup>(1)</sup>' (1857); 'Grein <sup>(2)</sup>' (1867); 'Grein <sup>(3)</sup>' (Grein's hand-copy, corrected, as used by Wülker).

Since Grein's day the edition of Heyne (1863, etc.), constantly revised, has continued to hold its own (English translation, Harrison and Sharp, 1882, etc.), rivalled for two decades by that of Holder (1881, etc.: last edit., 1899). Kluge added valuable conjectures to Holder's edition: to these 'Kluge' if quoted in my notes, without details, refers<sup>1</sup>. Wülker's revision of Grein's *Bibliothek* (1883, etc.) by giving scrupulously accurate texts, with full collations, remedied the one fault of Grein's great work. In recent years four editions have been published: (1) Trautmann's (1904), distinguished by bold alterations of the text; (2) Holthausen's (third edit. 1912-13), invaluable for its closely packed references and bibliographies: Holthausen's treatment of the text represents a middle course between the violent alterations of Trautmann and the conservative text of (3) Schücking, whose revision of Heyne (nominally the eighth edit., 1908: tenth, 1913: but amounting in fact almost to a new work) has restored its place of honour to that classic text; whilst (4) Dr Sedgfield's text (second edit., 1913) has gone far to remove from English scholarship the reproach of neglect of the earliest monuments of our literature.

<sup>1</sup> But 'Kluge' followed by a figure refers to *P.B.B.* ix. See p. xxxii.



## AIM OF THE PRESENT EDITION

**Text.** In revising the text I have made it my aim to retain that conservatism which characterised Mr Wyatt's edition. In fifty places I have, however, felt compelled, mainly on metrical grounds, to desert the MS., where Mr Wyatt adhered to it. But this is balanced by the fact that in fifty-one places I undertake the defence of the MS., even where Mr Wyatt had abandoned it.

When Mr Wyatt's edition was first issued in 1894 it was necessary for him to protest against wanton alterations of the MS. such as *fāmigheals* for *fāmiheals*. Such alterations are now no longer tolerated: and even to argue against them would be an anachronism: Mr Wyatt has the greatest reward that can befall a controversialist, that of finding his protest so generally accepted as to be out of date.

But with the increased knowledge of Old English metre which we owe to the genius of Sievers, a new reason for deserting the MS. has been approved, to some extent at least, by most recent editors. In places where the metre shows that the original poet must have used a form different from that in our extant MS., it is now usual to put that form back: to write e.g. *frēga* for *frēa*, *gāan* for *gān*, *dōið* for *dōð*.

To the present editor there seems to be no middle course between, on the one hand, leaving the language of the poem in the form given to it by its last transcribers, and, on the other hand, attempting to rewrite the whole poem in the language of the eighth century. The rule "to emend the text where the metre shows the form given in the MS. to be wrong" sounds simple, but is, in practice, not possible. For the suspected form may occur in a line which is absolutely unmetrical, in one which is merely hard to parallel, or in one which is of a type usually avoided, but undoubtedly to be found. Are we to alter in all three cases, or only in the first? And having altered a form in a place where it is unmetrical, what are we to do when we meet the identical form in a place where it is possible?

Unless we make changes right through, we merely produce a text which is an inconsistent mixture of eighth and tenth century forms.

But, it may be said, the MS. itself is not consistent, for the last transcribers here and there retained earlier forms. They did, and these forms may be of the greatest value in enabling us to trace the history of the poem. For that very reason the issues should not be confused by inserting into the text a number of ancient forms which are *not* in the MS. If we scatter these over the page, the student is led to believe that he has come across forms like *frēga*, *gāan*, *dōið* in his reading of *Beowulf*. All the typographical devices of italics and brackets cannot prevent this: in a poem of over three thousand lines no student can be expected to remember for very long exactly what letters are printed in italic, and exactly what in roman type.

Besides, though we may be certain, on metrical grounds, that the word *gān* in *hāt in gān* (l. 386) represents an earlier word of two syllables, we cannot be certain whether that word was *gāan* or *gangan*.

The difficulty that monosyllables in the text have to do duty as disyllables can be met quite simply. Where the metre shows that a long vowel or diphthong, such as *gān*, *frēa* was originally disyllabic, I write it with the circumflex: *gán*, *fréa*; in other cases the makron is used: *hū*, *ðā*. This method suffices to draw the student's attention to the metrical fact: at the same time he is not misled by seeing in the text a form for which there is no MS. authority, and which the original author may, after all, not have used.

To attempt to reinsert these earlier forms is indeed to carry into text editing the mistake of the architects of half a century ago, who, finding a fourteenth century church which showed traces of having been remodelled out of a twelfth century one, proceeded to knock out the Decorated tracery in order to insert their conjectural restoration of the original Norman lights. By so doing they merely falsified the history of the building, and left us with windows which are neither 'Decorated' nor 'Norman' but architectural lies.

Experience has now taught our church restorers that, however much we may regret the work of the fourteenth century remodeller, we cannot escape from it. And the same is true of the text-restoration of *Beowulf*. To put back into the text a few sporadic ancient forms is merely to increase confusion. To put back the whole poem into the language of about the year 700 is impossible<sup>1</sup>. How impossible can best be shown by means of a comparison. In the case of *Piers Plowman* (A text) we have fifteen MSS., some belonging to a period but little later than the author's lifetime. Most of these MSS. are excellent ones, and by a comparison of them it is possible to reconstruct a text immensely better than even the best of these MSS. Yet, whilst the *wording* of this text can be fixed with considerable certainty, it is impossible to reconstruct *the exact dialectical colouring* in a form which would command any measure of general consent. How can we hope to do so, then, in the case of a text extant in one MS., transcribed nearly three centuries after the poem was first composed?

It does not follow that we need print the text exactly as it stands, relegating all attempts at emendation to the notes. It seems possible to distinguish between those changes in spelling and grammatical form which the scribes deliberately made with fair consistency, and those rarer cases where they have, generally owing to carelessness or misunderstanding, altered the *wording* of a passage. If the critic thinks he can emend such passages, he has every right to do so. To correct blunders which the scribes made inadvertently, and which they themselves corrected when they noticed them, is quite a different thing from putting back the language which the scribes deliberately adopted into that which they deliberately rejected.

The degree of faithfulness at which the scribe aimed of course varied greatly with individual cases. It may be admitted that some ancient scribes had almost as little respect for the MS. before them as some modern editors. But an

<sup>1</sup> Holthausen's specimen of a restored text should be compared by all students. In 25 lines over 100 alterations are needed.

accurate scribe did not as a rule depart from the *wording* of his original except as a result of oversight. On the other hand, even an accurate scribe did not hesitate to alter the spelling and form of words.

Accordingly, whilst it is often possible from MS. evidence to aim at reconstructing the exact *words* of a text, it is an immeasurably more difficult task, unless we have some external help, to aim at reconstructing the original *dialect*.

The rule which I have followed is therefore this. Where there is reason to think that the spelling or the dialectal form has been tampered with, I do not try to restore the original, such a task being at once too uncertain and too far-reaching. But where there is reason to think that the scribe has departed from the wording and grammatical construction of his original, and that this can be restored with tolerable certainty, I do so.

And here again the study of metre is of the greatest help. There can be no possible doubt that a half-line like *secg betsta* (l. 947) is unmetrical: that the half-line originally ran *secga betsta*. No device of circumflex accents can help us here, and it appears to me that the editor has no choice but to write the words as they originally stood. Yet caution is advisable: where there is even a sporting chance of the MS. reading being correct I retain it: in some instances I retain the MS. reading, though firmly believing that it is wrong; because none of the emendations suggested is satisfactory.

"I have indulged but sparingly," Mr Wyatt wrote, "in the luxury of personal emendations, because they are obviously the greatest disqualification for discharging duly the functions of an editor." This view was strongly disputed at the time, notably by Zupitza, who urged, quite truly, that it is the duty of an editor to bring all his powers to bear upon the construction of a correct text; that, for instance, one of the greatest merits of Lachmann as an editor lay precisely in his personal emendations. Yet here discrimination is desirable. We do not all possess the genius of Lachmann, and if we did, we have not the advantage he

had in being early in the field. On the contrary, we find the study of *Beowulf* littered with hundreds of conjectural emendations. All these the unfortunate editor must judge, admitting some few to a place in his text, according more a cursory reference in his notes, but of necessity dismissing the majority without mention. It will be easier for the magistrate, if he has to sit in judgment upon none of his own offspring. True, there are editors, inflexible as Lucius Junius Brutus, who have filled many pages of periodicals with conjectural emendations, but who yet, when they accept the responsibility of editorship, admit that few or none of their own conjectures are worthy of serious consideration. But such integrity is rare; and where an editor has to judge between the emendations of so many capable scholars, he may do well for his own part to adopt a self-denying ordinance. Especially is this desirable when he is editing a text on strictly conservative lines: it would be impertinent for me, whilst excluding from the text a number of the really brilliant conjectures of recent students, to allow a place to my own very inferior efforts. I have therefore followed, and indeed bettered, Mr Wyatt's example: he made few personal emendations: I have made none.

For, indeed, conjectural emendation has been allowed to run riot. Advocates of a conservative text are often taunted with credulous belief in the letter of the manuscript—"Buchstaben-glauben." But, in fact, the charge of superstitious credulity might more justly be brought against those who believe that, with the miserably inadequate means at our disposal, we *can* exactly restore the original text. Prof. Trautmann assures us that the extant manuscript is grossly faulty, and on the strength of this belief puts forth an edition full of the most drastic and daring alterations. But, if we grant (for the sake of argument) that the manuscript is as grossly erroneous as Prof. Trautmann's emendations postulate, then it follows that it is too bad to afford a sound basis for conjectural emendation at all. If Prof. Trautmann's premises were correct, the only course open to the editor would be to remove merely those obvious and surface

blemishes of the manuscript as to which there can be little or no doubt, and then to say: "This is the best that can be done with a text so peculiarly corrupt. I therefore leave it at that, and if I must work at text-criticism, I will choose some other text, where there is better material at my disposal, and where I can consequently proceed by critical methods rather than by guess-work."

And, without going as far as this, we may reasonably regret that much of the scholarship and acumen squandered on the conjectural emendation of *Beowulf* has not been devoted to certain Middle English texts. There the evidence is often abundant, and of a kind which, if properly investigated and utilized, would enable us to make indisputable corrections of important texts in hundreds of places.

**Type.** The chief innovation, and one which will, I expect, be generally disapproved, is the introduction into the text of the Old Eng. symbol  $\mathfrak{z}$ . Against this  $\mathfrak{z}$  most teachers seem to cherish an unreasoning antipathy. Now, in itself, it surely matters little whether we reproduce an Old Eng. consonant by the Mod. Eng. form, or by a facsimile of the Old Eng. form. By general consent  $\beta$  and  $\delta$  are used: yet it would not matter if we were to write *th* instead. But it does matter if the symbol misleads the student. Now, whilst most consonants have much the same value in Old as in Mod. Eng., Mod. Eng. *g* fulfils one only of the three functions of Old Eng.  $\mathfrak{z}$ . To the elementary student it is really helpful to have a constant reminder of this fact. He should not be misled by the spellings *hi $\mathfrak{z}$*  or *wi $\mathfrak{z}$ ge*, as he is only too likely to be by the spellings *hig* or *wigge*.

Besides, as has been pointed out by Sievers, with the end of the Anglo-Saxon period both  $\mathfrak{z}$  and *g* came into use:  $\mathfrak{z}$  to signify the spirant, *g* the stop. To write *g* in Anglo-Saxon texts conveys the idea that the symbol  $\mathfrak{z}$  was added in Middle English to signify the spirant; when in reality it was the  $\mathfrak{z}$  which was used all along and the *g* which was added later to denote the stopped sound.

In the text I have therefore followed the Old English usage, and have written the  $\mathfrak{z}$  wherever it occurs in the MS.

But where the scribe actually used *G*, as a capital, I have retained it. In the *Introduction*, *Notes* and *Glossary* I write *g*, as a matter of convenience.

**Hyphens and Punctuation.** As to the use of hyphens and the general principles of punctuation there is no change from the practice advocated by Mr Wyatt in the first edition :

It will have been seen that the MS. gives no help in one of the most difficult problems that beset the editor of O. E. poems, the question of the use of hyphens. Grein and Sweet discard them altogether. I cannot but question whether this is not to shirk one's duty. At least it is a method that I have not been able at present to bring myself to adopt, tempting as it is. The difficulty of course is as to "where to draw the line"—where to use a hyphen or to write as one word, where to use a hyphen or write as two words. The former is the chief difficulty, and here as elsewhere I have endeavoured to find the path "of least resistance." Prepositional prefixes in my text are not marked off by a hyphen from the following word ; on the other hand, adverbial prefixes, such as *up* in *up-lang*, *ut* in *ut-weard*, are so marked off. This then is where I have, not without misgivings, "drawn the line." Where the two parts of a compound seem to preserve their full notional force I have used a hyphen ; where the force of one part seems to be quite subordinate to that of the other, I have written them as one word. It is the familiar distinction of compounds and derivatives over again, but at a stage of the language when some compounds were in course of becoming derivatives. Doubtless there are mistakes and inconsistencies. I need hardly say I shall be glad to have them pointed out.

The punctuation of *Beowulf* has hitherto been largely traditional, as it were, and largely German, and German punctuation of course differs in some respects from English. Some editors have shown daring originality in the substitution of colons for the semi-colons, and marks of exclamation for the full-stops, of previous editors. Periods have usually been held too sacred to question. I may say at once that, although I have been extremely conservative in my handling of the text, I have felt and have shown scant courtesy for much of the traditional punctuation. Let me state here the principles, right or wrong, upon which I have acted. First, I have made the punctuation as *simple* as possible. I have therefore done away with the somewhat fine distinction between the colon and the semicolon, and have restricted the use of the former to marking the opening of an *oratio recta*, and to a very few similar *loci*, such as ll. 801, 1392, 1476. In the same way, I have, wherever possible, done away with parentheses, and with our modern meretricious marks of exclamation. If the reader's sense or emotions do not tell him

where he ought to feel exclamatory, he must suffer the consequences. Secondly, I have attempted to make the punctuation *logical*, especially by the use of *pairs of commas* wherever the sequence of a sentence is interrupted by parallelisms. This may be made clearer by a reference to ll. 1235-7, 1283-4, 3051-2. But, on the other hand, I have as far as possible avoided breaking up the metrical unit of the half line with a comma.

**Notes.** The chief difference between this edition and its predecessor will be found in the greater diffuseness of the notes, which have been almost entirely rewritten. "The infelicity of our times" has compelled me, as revising editor, to depart from Mr Wyatt's practice of quoting but sparsely the emendations which he did not accept. In the last eighteen years the number of emendations and interpretations has multiplied enormously, and many of these it is impossible to neglect.

To discuss at length the pros and cons of these disputed points is impossible in a text-book: such task must be left to the lecturer: but if no information on the subject is given in the text-book, the task both of lecturer and student is made unnecessarily heavy. Authorities are therefore quoted rather freely: and in the manner of quoting them a difficulty arose. To quote arguments at any length would have been to swell this book unduly; but to quote the name of the scholar who has originated any conjecture without further particulars, is to encourage the student in the pestilent superstition that he is expected to know which scholar holds which particular view: whereas in reality all that concerns him is the *ground* upon which a particular view is held.

The student who reads the seventeen pages in which Sievers defends the reading *egsode eorlas* (l. 6) will have had a lesson which should be of permanent value to him: a lesson in Old English metre, in Old English syntax, in critical methods, and above all in the truth that a man should do with his might that which his hand findeth to do, even though it be nothing better than the emending of a doubtful line. The student who understands, if only in broadest outline, the grounds upon which Kock defends the MS. reading *eorl*, and Sievers declares *eorl* impossible, has acquired a



piece of grammatical and metrical knowledge which should be of constant use to him, as he works through his *Beowulf*. The student who, hoping to get marks in an examination, commits to memory the fact that Kock supports *eorl*, Sievers *eorlas*, has done nothing save degrade his intelligence to the level of that of a dog, learning tricks for a lump of sugar.

For this reason, in quoting the names of the proposers or defenders of emendations or interpretations, I have indicated (as briefly as possible) the place where further particulars can be found. Not that I wish to add to the already heavy yoke of the student by expecting him to look up all, or indeed any great proportion, of such references. Even if he looks up none, a constant reminder that these *are* references, not formulae to be learnt by heart, is worth giving. For even the most exacting teacher will hardly demand that the student should commit to memory the year, periodical and page in which each emendation appeared. All such references are placed between square brackets, and elementary students should skip these portions of the notes.

To the advanced student it is hoped that the references may be useful: and in small classes where the lecturer uses the "Seminar" method, and expects each member of the class in turn to study specially some section or aspect of the poem, they may be worked profitably. If a student is led by these references to turn only to Klaeber's articles in *Modern Philology*, or Sievers' monographs in the *Beiträge*, they will not have been given in vain.

In references to editions and translations, where the comment will be found under the appropriate line, no further details are given. The modern editions quoted in the notes are

Grein-Wülker=Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie, begründet von C. W. M. Grein, neu bearbeitet von R. P. Wülker. Bd. 1. *Beowulf*, etc., 1883 (1 Hälfte, 1881).

Holthausen=*Beowulf*, herausgegeben von F. Holthausen. Dritte Auflage, 1912-13.

Trautmann=Das *Beowulf*lied. Bearbeiteter Text u. deutsche Uebersetzung von M. Trautmann. Bonn, 1904.

Heyne-Schücking=Beowulf, herausgegeben von M. Heyne. Zehnte Auflage bearbeitet von L. L. Schücking, 1913.  
Sedgefield=Beowulf, edited by W. J. Sedgefield. Second edit., 1913.

The following translations into English, with commentaries, need special mention:

Earle=The Deeds of Beowulf...done into modern prose...by John Earle, 1892.  
Morris and Wyatt=The tale of Beowulf translated by William Morris and A. J. Wyatt, 1895.  
Gummere=The Oldest English Epic. Beowulf, etc., translated in the original metres...by Francis B. Gummere, 1909.  
Clark Hall=Beowulf...a translation into Modern English prose by J. R. Clark Hall. New edition, 1911.

But the most important contributions to the study of the text of *Beowulf* have appeared of recent years not so much in editions, as in monographs, and chiefly in periodicals.

Eleven of these, which have to be referred to with special frequency, are quoted by the author's name and the page alone. Such abbreviations are to be interpreted thus<sup>1</sup>:

Bugge<sup>1</sup>, etc.=Studien über das Beowulfepos, in *P.B.B.* xii. 1—112, 360—375.  
Cosijn<sup>1</sup>, etc.=Aanteekeningen op den Beowulf, 1892.  
Holthausen<sup>113</sup>, etc.=Beiträge zur Erklärung des alteng. Epos, in *Z.f.d.Ph.*, xxxvii. 113—125<sup>2</sup>.  
Klaeber<sup>235</sup>, etc.=Studies in the Textual Interpretation of *Beowulf*, in *Mod. Phil.*, iii. 235—265, 445—465.  
Kluge<sup>187</sup>, etc.=Zum Beowulf, in *P.B.B.*, ix. 187—192.  
Möller, *VE.*<sup>1</sup>, etc.=Das altenglische Volksepos. 1883.  
Müllenhoff<sup>1</sup>, etc.=Beowulf. Untersuchungen. 1889.  
Rieger<sup>381</sup>, etc.=Zum Beowulf, in *Z.f.d.Ph.*, iii. 381—416.  
Sedgefield<sup>286</sup>, etc.=Notes on Beowulf, in *M.L.R.*, v. 286—288.  
ten Brink<sup>1</sup>, etc.=Beowulf. Untersuchungen. 1888. (*Q.F.* 62.)  
Trautmann<sup>121</sup>, etc.=Berichtigungen, Vermutungen und Erklärungen zum Beowulf, in the *Bonner Beiträge*, II. 121—192.

'Sievers,' when quoted without further details than the section, refers to the *Grammatik* (third edition, German, 1898;

<sup>1</sup> No attempt is made here to give a bibliography of *Beowulf* criticism, which I hope to essay in the separately published *Introduction to Beowulf*.

<sup>2</sup> Note that 'Holthausen' without fuller particulars refers to the edition: 'Holthausen<sup>113</sup>' to the article in the *Z.f.d.Ph.*

English, 1903): 'Bülbring' to Bülbring's *Elementarbuch*, 1902: 'Brandl' to the monograph on *Englische Literatur* in the second edition of Paul's *Grundriss* (1908).

Any further articles are quoted according to the periodical in which they are to be found. The title of the periodical or series is, however, given in an abbreviated form.

*A.f.d.A.* = Anzeiger für deutsches Altertum, 1876, etc.

*Anglia* = Anglia, Zeitschrift für Englische Philologie, 1878, etc.

*Archiv* = (Herrigs) Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Litteraturen, 1846, etc.

*Engl. Stud.* = Englische Studien, 1877, etc.

*Germania* = Germania, Vierteljahrsschrift für deutsche Altertums-kunde, 1856-92.

*I.F.* = Indogermanische Forschungen, 1891, etc.

*J.G.Ph.* = Journal of Germanic Philology, 1897-1902: subsequently,

*J.E.G.Ph.* = Journal of English and Germanic Philology, 1903, etc.

*M.L.N.* = Modern Language Notes, 1886, etc.

*M.L.R.* = The Modern Language Review, 1906, etc.

*Mod. Phil.* = Modern Philology, 1903, etc.

*P.B.B.* = Beiträge zur Geschichte der deutschen Sprache und Litteratur herausgeg. v. H. Paul u. W. Braune, 1874, etc.

*Pub. Mod. Lang. Assoc. Amer.* = Publications of the Modern Language Association of America, 1889, etc.

*Q.F.* = Quellen und Forschungen...1874, etc.

*Tidsskr.* = Tidsskrift for Philologi og Pædagogik, 1860, etc.

*Z.f.d.A.* = Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum, 1841, etc.

*Z.f.d.Ph.* = (Zachers) Zeitschrift für deutsche Philologie, 1869, etc.

*Z.f.o.G.* = Zeitschrift für die österreichischen Gymnasien, 1850, etc.

*Z.f.v.S.* = Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung, 1852, etc.

**Glossary.** Here I have tried to depart as little as possible from the plan laid down by Mr Wyatt. The glossary makes no attempt at being a complete verbal and grammatical index to the poem. It is desirable that such an index should exist: that there should be a place where a scholar who wishes to know exactly in what places even the commonest word is used in *Beowulf*, should be able to find the information he seeks. Such an index is supplied in Holder's edition, where all the instances in which even *ond* occurs will be found recorded: it is also supplied, on a slightly different plan, in the editions of Holthausen,

Heyne-Schücking, and Sedgefield. Finally Mr A. S. Cook has produced a *Concordance to Beowulf* (Halle, 1911). The work having been done so often and so well, it would have been useless to attempt to convert the glossary to this edition into yet another complete index to the poem; and the space saved can be utilized in explaining matters more necessary perhaps to the elementary student. Indeed, as Mr Wyatt remarked, a too elaborate glossary may "rob the work of much of its educative value": it is better to "furnish the requisite amount of help and no more."

One of the chief difficulties which beset English students of Anglo-Saxon is that of preventing their knowledge of modern English from leading them astray. When we meet with the word *æfter*, we must remember that 'after' only gives one specialized meaning of the O.E. word: *fær* would seldom be correctly translated by 'fear.' Another difficulty is the wide range of meanings possessed by the O.E. poetic vocabulary, and the ease with which a highly abstract passes into a very concrete idea. Thus *dugub* signifies doughtiness, excellence: again, it signifies that body of tried veterans from whom the quality of *dugub* is particularly to be expected. But we can hardly translate *dugub* simply as 'warriors': for the abstract meaning reacts upon the concrete: they must be *doughty* warriors. A very close parallel is supplied by the English word 'chivalry,' though here the original sense is concrete. Starting with the signification of a body of horsemen, the word comes to signify the quality which should distinguish a knight. Then the abstract meaning reflects upon the concrete. When Milton speaks of 'paynim chivalry,' or Byron of the 'chivalry' gathered in Brussels before the field of Waterloo, the word means more than merely 'warriors.' So with *dugub*. I have elsewhere suggested translating it by 'chivalry,' to which, in both its meanings, it closely approximates: *cūþe hē duguþe þēaw* "he knew the rule of chivalry<sup>1</sup>."

<sup>1</sup> I cannot agree with M. Huchon (on *Widsith*, l. 98) "rendre *duguþe* par 'chivalry' au lieu de 'grown up men' ou de 'warriors' paraît peu exact." *Dugub* is much more than 'grown up men.' Thralls and churls half trained

To avoid dogmatism, and steadily to compare one passage with another, is the only way of safety. It is by the comparative method that Klaeber has been able to throw so much light upon many dark places in the text. Many alterations have been made in the glossary in view of the arguments produced by Klaeber: but in the main the glossary remains Mr Wyatt's work, though of course I take full responsibility for it in its present form.

The MS. has been carefully examined for the purposes of this edition. Whenever Zupitza's opinion as to the reading of the MS. is quoted, it may be taken, unless the contrary is indicated, that I read the MS. in the same way, though Zupitza is quoted for authority. With regard to Thorkelin's transcripts, however, although I have examined these at Copenhagen, I have trusted mainly to Zupitza, since they are too clear to leave much room for dispute.

I have to thank many scholars for their generous co-operation.

The proofs of the Introduction, Text and Notes have been read by my former teacher Prof. W. P. Ker, and by my colleague, Mr J. H. G. Grattan. To both of them, for performing this friendly office amid great pressure of work, my most grateful thanks are due. I am indebted to them for a large number of corrections and suggestions.

Mr Wyatt most kindly placed in my hands all the material he had collected for a new edition, including a copy of Heyne's edition of 1879, with copious MS. notes by Dr T. Miller, the editor of the O.E. *Bede*. These MS. notes would well repay a careful investigation, and to publish gleanings from them would be an act of piety to the memory of a good scholar. I regret that through lack of time I have not been able to make as much use of them for this edition as I had hoped. Mr Wyatt has further read the proofs throughout, with scrupulous care, and I am deeply indebted to him in many ways.

in war may be grown up, and may on occasion even be warriors, but they are not *durub*.

If the text should be found to be typographically accurate, thanks are largely due to two old pupils of mine, Miss E. V. Hitchcock and Mr E. Emson, and also to the Cambridge Press reader. Prof. Sedgefield kindly placed at my disposal a set of the proofs of his second edition, which has enabled me to bring up to date my references to his most valuable work.

Like every student of *Beowulf*, I have been particularly indebted to the bibliographical notes of Holthausen, the Heyne-Schücking glossary, the metrical researches of Sievers, and the syntactical studies of Klaeber. The footnotes give the names of the originators of emendations adopted in the text: and I have tried to give fairly exhaustive information of all readings adopted in any recent standard edition: for a student ought so to study *Beowulf* as to be able to translate not one particular text, but any.

Lastly, I regret that I have not been in a position to take the excellent advice recently given by one editor of *Beowulf* to another: that he should let his edition mature for the nine years recommended by Horace. Had I been permitted to spend so long in revising my proofs, the result would, I hope, have been a better edition: the printer's bill for corrections would certainly have been enormous. But it is well to stop weighing pros and cons, as Mosca de' Lamberti said, since "a thing done hath an end."

For giving which evil counsel, Dante saw the mutilated form of Mosca in the ninth pit of the eighth circle of Hell. If I have closed any discussion by a too hasty application of the principle 'cosa fatta capo ha' I hope my punishment may be more lenient. And so, in the pious words of an editor of four centuries ago, "If any faute be, I remyt the correctyon thereof to them that discretly shall fynde any reasonable defaute; and in their so doynge I shall pray god to sende them the blysse of heven."

R. W. CHAMBERS.

## NOTE

The following vowels are the only ones *certainly* marked long in the MS.:<sup>2</sup>

út-, 33; án-, 100; -wát-, 123; wóp-, 128; -wát-, 210; bát-, 211; bád-, 264; hál-, 300; bád-, 301; ár-, 336; -hár-, 357; hát-, gán-, 386; mót-, 442; án-, 449; sá-, 507; gár-, 537; sá(-), 544, 564, 579; mót-, 603; gád-, 660; nát-, 681; sá-, 690; -stód-, 759; ábeag-, 775; bán-, 780; wíc-, 821; sá-, 895; -fón-, 911; sár-, 975; fáh-, 1038; dón-, 1116; sá-, 1149; mód-, 1167; brúc-, 1177; é-, 1187; rá-, 1201; sá-, 1223; wín-, 1233; -wát-, 1274; -wíc-, 1275; há-, 1297; hár-, 1307; bád-, 1313; rún-, 1325; wát-, 1331; é-, 1371, 1388; áris-, 1390; gá-, 1394; hám-, 1407; bán-, 1445; dóm-, 1491, 1528; brún-, 1546; gód-, 1562; é-, 1587; -bád-, 1720; lác-, 1863; gód-, 1870; sá-, 1882; rád-, 1883; scír-, 1895; sá-, 1896, 1924; gár-, 1962; scán-, 1965; fús-, 1966; -hwíl-, 2002; lí-, 2080; róf-, 2084; sí-, 2086; -dón-, 2090; có-, 2103; sarlíc-, 2109; dóm-, 2147; Hroðgár-, 2155; -stól-, 2196; án-, 2210 (see note); fæ-, 2230 (see note); -pád-, -bád-, 2258; án-, 2280; -wóc-, 2287; -bád-, 2302; fór-, 2308; -gód-, 2342; wíd-, 2346; -dóm-, 2376; sár-, 2468; mán-, 2514; hárne stán-, 2553; -swát-, 2558; -swáf-, 2559; bád-, 2568; -wác-, 2577; -swác-, 2584; -gód-, 2586; wíc-, 2607; Wigláf-, 2631; gár-, 2641; fáne-, 2655; -réc-, 2661; stód-, 2679; fýr-, 2689, 2701; wá-, 2716; bád-, 2736; líf-, 2743, 2751; stód-, 2769; dóm-, 2820, 2858; -rá-, 2898; (-)có-, 2944, 2992; á-, 3010; fús-, 3025; -róf-, 3063; Wigláf-, 3076; -bád-, 3116; fús-, 3119; á-, 3138; -réc-, 3144; bán-, 3147.

The following are *probably* to be included, but there is some doubt:

bát-, 742; bán-, 1116; blód-, 1121; gán-, 1163; ár-, 1168; sá-, 1652; sá-, 1850 (now either gone or covered by the paper); wát-, 1863; gár-, 2043; hrán-, 2270; gár-, 2674; -swác-, 2681; -hróf-, 3123; -hús-, 3147.

On the other hand, the supposed mark over the following is *possibly* quite accidental: the scribes scattered little dots of ink not infrequently over the page:

brim-, 222; fus-, 232; me-, 472; win-, 1162; woc-, 1960; dom-, 2666, 2964.

With even more certainty the following supposed cases of marking may be dismissed :

we, 270 ; ancre, 303 ; hat, 897 ; al-walda, 955 ; ænig, 1099 ; þa, 1151 ; feonda, 1152 (the supposed mark is that of *ár*-, 1168, shining through the page) ; ac, 2477 ; he, 2704.

Schücking adds to the list of vowels marked long *till*, 2721 and *un(riht)*, 2739. But the mark over these vowels is quite unlike the mark of length : it occurs again over *up*, 2893.

The latest and most careful scrutiny of the MS. is that of Dr Sedgefield, and I have collated my results with his.

Of the vowels which I have classed as *undoubtedly* marked long, Sedgefield regards many as doubtful, and others as too uncertain to be mentioned at all.

(a) *Marked doubtful by Sedgefield* : fáh, 1038 ; dón, 1116 ; háh, 1307 ; ár, 1371 ; áh, 2280 ; -bád, 2302 ; dóm, 2376 ; wís-, 2716.

(b) *Entirely omitted by Sedgefield* : áh, 100 ; móh, 442 ; sá-, 544 ; -fón, 911 ; dóm, 1528 ; gár-, 1962 ; síd, 2086 ; dóm, 2147 ; -stól, 2196 ; -pád, 2258 ; -wóc, 2287 ; -réc, 2661.

After careful and repeated scrutiny under a strong lens, I have no doubt as to the vowels in both these classes (a) and (b) being in every case marked long. Many of them appear to me even more clearly so marked than do some of those which Sedgefield agrees to be certainly marked long, such as sár, 975 ; stód, 2679 ; bán, 3147.

Of the vowels which I have classed as *probable*, bát, 742 ; bán-, 1116 ; blód, 1121 ; ár-, 1168 ; -swác, 2681 are classed as doubtful by Sedgefield : but gán, 1163 ; sá-, 1652, 1850 ; wát, 1863 ; gár-, 2043 ; hrán, 2270 ; gár-, 2674 ; -hróf, 3123 ; -hús, 3147, are regarded by him as too doubtful to be recorded at all.

The mark of length consists of a heavy dot, with a stroke sloping from it over the vowel. This stroke is very faint, and has often faded : in which case the mark of length can only be distinguished from an accidental blot by noting the position and shape of the dot, or by a microscopic search for traces of the stroke.

Complete certainty cannot be arrived at, since a stroke is sometimes perceptible only in certain lights. For example, after repeated scrutiny I had classed *gár*- (l. 2674) as one of the supposed cases of marking which might be dismissed. On a final examination I had to alter this, as I could make out the stroke fairly clearly.



# BEOWULF

Fol.  
129<sup>a</sup>.

HWÆT, WĒ GĀR-DENa in gēar-dagum  
 þēod-cyninga þrym gefrunon,  
 hū ðā æþelingas ellen fremedon.  
 Oft Scyld Scēfing sceaþena þrēatum,  
 5 monegum mægþum meodo-setla oftēah,  
 egsode eorl[as], syððan ærest wearð

Letters supplied in the text, but found neither in the MS. nor in Thor-  
 kelin's transcripts, are printed within square brackets. When it is clear  
 that the absence of these letters from the manuscript is *not* due to the  
 damage which the MS. has sustained, and that the letters can never have  
 stood there, both square brackets and italics are used. Other deviations  
 from the MS. are indicated in the text by italics alone, and the reading of  
 the MS. is given in a footnote. The term 'MS. reading' must not however  
 be taken to imply that the letters can all be read in the MS. in its present  
 condition; but only that there is satisfactory evidence that they once stood  
 there.

Certain letters and words which, though found in the MS., were pre-  
 sumably not in the original, but were added by the scribes, have been placed  
 between brackets thus: (þāra).

Long syllables which can be proved on metrical grounds to represent an  
 earlier disyllable are marked by the circumflex: *gān* representing an older  
*gāan* or perhaps having been substituted for the cognate *gangan*.

2. The original text presumably had *gefrugnon*, the combination of  
 consonants making the syllable long, as, in conformity with metrical law,  
 it should be. For a short account of O.E. metre see *Introduction to Beowulf*.

5. Two distinct verbs seem to be confused in *oftēon*: (1) \**oftihan*, 'to  
 deny' (cf. Goth. *teihan*) construed with gen. of thing and dat. of person, as  
 here; (2) \**oftēohan*, 'to tug, draw away' (cf. Goth. *tiuhan*) taking an acc. of  
 the thing, as in l. 2489. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 306.]

Whether *oftēah* mean 'denied' or 'drew away' the mead-benches, it  
 equally indicates a reduction to servitude. Cf. l. 11 below, and the state-  
 ment of Saxo Grammaticus concerning Scíoldus that 'he subdued the whole  
 race of the Allemanni and compelled them to pay tribute.' [Ed. Holder,  
 p. 12.]

6. *eorl[as]*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *eorl*. This correction seems desirable (1)  
 metrically, because the type  $\text{—} \times \text{—}$ , though found in the second half-line  
 (cf. ll. 463, 623, etc.), is not elsewhere found in the first; and (2) syntacti-  
 cally, because *egsian* is elsewhere transitive, and to take *eorl* here as = 'many  
 an earl' seems rather forced: l. 795 is not quite parallel [cf. Sievers in  
*P.B.B.* xxix. 560-576]. Yet *eorl* may be defensible [cf. Kock in *Anglia*  
 xxvii. 219, etc.; xxviii. 140, etc.; Klaeber<sup>249</sup>].

- fēa-sceaft funden; hē þæs frōfre gebād,  
 wēox under wolcnum, weorð-myndum þāh,  
 oð þæt him æghwylc (þāra) ymb-sittendra  
 10 ofer hron-rāde hýran scolde,  
 gomban gyldan; þæt wæs gōd cyning.  
 Ðæm eafera wæs æfter cenned  
 geonȝ in geardum, þone ȝod sende  
 folce tō frōfre; fyren-ðearfe onȝeat,  
 15 þæt hie ær druȝon aldor-[lē]ase  
 lange hwile. Him þæs Lif-frēa,  
 wuldres Wealdend, worold-āre forȝeaf;  
 Bēowulf wæs brēme —blæd wīde spranȝ—  
 Scyldes eafera Scede-landum in.  
 20 Swā sceal [geonȝ ȝ]uma ȝōde ȝewyrcean,  
 fromum feoh-ȝiftum, on fæder [(bea)rme, Fol. 129<sup>b</sup>.

7. *fēa-sceaft*, 'as a helpless child.' See *Index of Persons*: Scyld; and cf. *umbor-wesende* below.

*þæs frōfre*, 'consolation for that,' i.e. for his helplessness.

9. *þāra* is presumably the addition of a scribe, being opposed to the usage of *Beowulf* both (1), metrically, since *ȝymb-sittendra* makes a complete half-line, and the preceding *þāra* is not only otiose, but irregular [see Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 256]; and (2), syntactically, since *sē*, *sēo*, *þæt* is in *Beowulf* a demonstrative, and is very seldom used as a mere article. [See *Introduction to Beowulf*.]

15. *þæt*: MS. *þ*, which is normally used as an abbreviation for *þæt*. Since the antecedent *fyren-ðearf* is fem., some would take *þ* here as an abbreviation for *þā*: 'the dire need which they had suffered.' Zupitza supports this interpretation of *þ*, although dubiously.

*aldor-[lē]ase*. MS. defective; but there is no reason to doubt that the missing letters were *le*. Holthausen, to avoid the syntactical difficulty of *þæt* (see above), reads *uldor-[lē]as[t]e*, and takes *þæt* as a conjunction: 'He [God] knew their cruel need: how that, before, they long had suffered want of a lord.' But we can take *þæt* as a conj. without this change: 'that, being without a lord, they had before experienced a long time of sorrow': for *druȝon lange hwile* cf. l. 87, *þrāȝe ȝeþolode*.

For the explanation of *aldor-lēase* see *Index of Persons*: Heremod.

16. *Him*, pl.; *þæs*, 'in compensation for that,' i.e. the evil days.

*frēa*. The metre demands a disyllabic form, such as *frēga* [Sievers]; and most recent editors insert this form in the text.

18. *Bēowulf*. Not the hero of the poem.

18, 19. *eafera* is in apposition with *Bēowulf*. Trautmann, Heyne-Schücking and Holthausen follow the emendation of Kemble<sub>1</sub>

*Bēowulf wæs brēme, blæd wīde spranȝ*

*Scyldes eafera[n] Scede-landum in.*

= 'the glory of the son of Scyld spread far and wide.' The alteration is not necessary [cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 428].

20. MS. defective. Grein's reading adopted in text.

21. MS. defective at corner. The respective merits of the restorations attempted by the earlier editors have been zealously canvassed ever since. These restorations are:

*feorme*, 'while yet in his father's support' [Kemble<sub>1</sub>];

þæt hine on ylde eft gewunigen  
 wil-gesīþas, þonne wīȝ cume,  
 lēode ȝelæsten; lof-dædum sceal  
 25 in mægþa gehwære man ȝeþēon.  
 Him ȝā Scyld ȝewāt tō ȝescæp-hwile  
 fela-hrōr fēran on Frēan wære;  
 hī hyne þā ætbæron tō brimes faroðe,  
 swære gesīþas, swā hē selfa bæd,  
 30 þenden wordum wēold wine Scyldinga;  
 lēof land-fruma lange āhte.

*bearme*, 'bosom' [Bouterwek, Thorpe: so Holthausen<sub>2,3</sub>];

*wine*, 'to his father's friends' [Grundtvig, 1861, p. 1];

*ærne*, 'in his father's house' [Grein<sub>1</sub>: so Sedgefield, Schücking];

*leofne*, 'sustenance' [Trautmann].

We are dealing here, not with conjectural emendation, but with attempts to decipher a MS. reading which has been partially lost. The data which can still be ascertained are:

First a space ( $\frac{1}{4}$  in.) for two or three letters;

Then a fragment of a letter involving a long down stroke (i.e. either *f*, *r*, *s*, *þ*, or *w*; this letter was seen fully only by the five earliest transcribers or collators, who unanimously describe it as *r*; the fact that Thorkelin in his edition chose to read *þina*, and altered the *r* of his transcript to *þ* in conformity with his theory, in no way invalidates this evidence);

Then something which can now be read either as *m*, *in*, or blank space followed by *n* (the earliest transcribers support only the readings *m* or *in*);

Then *e*.

*Wine* and *ærne* are, then, opposed to the evidence of the earliest transcribers, and cannot be read into the MS. even in its present condition, for they fail to make the line come up to the margin, which the scribe (with only the rarest exceptions, e.g. l. 1753) keeps precisely.

*leofne* fills the space, but is syntactically faulty [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 306] and the *f* is inconsistent with the early transcriptions.

*feorme* gives unsatisfactory sense and is metrically impossible as involving double alliteration in the second half-line;

*bearme* fits exactly (the *bea*, for instance, of l. 40 just fills the necessary  $\frac{1}{4}$  in.), and gives satisfactory sense, especially if, with Klaeber [*J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 190], we render 'in his father's possession': the young prince gives treasures from his father's store—which, as Klaeber (following Sievers) remarks, would agree excellently with Saxo's description of Scioldus: '*proceres...domesticis stipendiis colebat...*'

25. Here and elsewhere, as Sievers points out [*P.B.B.* x. 485], metre demands, instead of the fem. *gehwære*, the form *gehwām*, which in the older language is used with feminines as well as with masculines and neuters. Cf. Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 341, N. 4.

31. *āhte* needs an object, expressed or understood. We may either supply mentally *swære gesīþas* or *hī* [Klaeber<sup>446</sup>] or we may insert *hī* in the text: *lange hī āhte*, 'long he ruled them,' [Holthausen]. Many emendations have been suggested in order to supply an object to *āhte*: *lif* in place of *leof*, 'the chief long possessed his life' [Rieger<sup>382</sup>]; *lændagas āhte*, 'possessed these transitory days' [Kluge<sup>188</sup>]; *lān* [or *læn*] *geāhte* 'possessed the grant, the land lent by God' [Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 223. For many other emendations and interpretations see Cosijn<sup>1</sup>; Bright in *M.L.N.* x. 43 (*geweald* for *wēold*); Child in *M.L.N.* xxi. 175; Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 308].

- þær æt hýðe stōd hringed-stefna  
 isig ond üt-fūs, æþelinges fær;  
 ālēdon þā lēofne þēoden,  
 35 bēaga bryttan on bearm scipes,  
 mǣrne be mǣste. þær wæs mǣdma fela  
 of feor-wegum frætwa gēlǣded.  
 Ne hýrde ic cýmlicor cēol gēgyrwan  
 hilde-wǣpnum ond heaðo-wǣdum,  
 40 billum ond byrnum; him on bearme læg  
 mǣdma mænigo, þā him mid scoldon  
 on flōdes æht feor gewitan.  
 Nalæs hi hine læssan lācum tēodan,  
 þēod-gestrēonum, þon[ne] þā dydon,  
 45 þe hine æt frum-sceafta forð onsendon  
 ænne ofer yðe umbor-we|sende. Fol. 130<sup>a</sup>.  
 þā gýt hie him āsetton segen g[y]ldenne  
 hēah ofer hēafod, lēton holm beran,  
 gēafon on gār-secg; him wæs geōmor sefa,  
 50 murnende mōd. Men ne cunnon  
 secgan tō sōðe, sele-rǣdende,  
 hǣleð under heofenum, hwā þām hlæste onfēng.  
 1 Ðā wæs on burgum Bēowulf Scyldinga,  
 lēof lēod-cyning longe þrāge  
 55 folcum gefræge —fæder ellor hwearf,

33. *isig*, 'covered with ice' [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 422].

38. *gēgyrwan*. In modern English the passive inf. would be used.

44. *þon[ne]*. Thorkelin's emendation: MS. *þon*.

46. *umbor-wesende*. Uninflected. Cf. Sievers, § 305, N. 1. Cf. l. 372.

47. MS. defective at corner; missing letters supplied by Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

48-9. Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxviii. 271.

51. *sele-rǣdende*, Kemble, following l. 1346: MS. *sele rǣdenne*.

52. The nearest parallel to the burial of Scyld is that of Baldr in the *Prose Edda* (chap. 48): 'But the gods took the body of Baldr, and carried it to the seashore. Baldr's ship was named Hringhorni: it was the greatest of all ships, and the gods sought to launch it, and to build the pyre of Baldr on it...Then was the body of Baldr borne out onto the ship...Óðin laid on the pyre the gold ring named Draupnir...and Baldr's horse with all his trappings was placed on the pyre.'

In historic times the chiefs were still burnt or buried in ships.

For the voyage of the dead, cf. the stories of Sinfjötli (O.E. Fitela), whose body is wafted away by a mysterious ferryman (see *Index of Persons*); of Elaine (the lady of Shalott); and of Arthur himself, who, like Scyld, goes "from the great deep to the great deep."

53. *Bēowulf*. Still the prince of l. 18: to be distinguished from the hero of the poem.

- aldor of earde— oþ þæt him eft onwōc  
 hēah Healfdene; hēold þenden lifde,  
 gamol ond gūð-rēow, glæde Scyldingas.  
 Ðæm fēower bearn forð gerimed  
 60 in worold wōcæn, weoroda rāswa[n],  
 Heorogār ond Hrōðgār ond Hālga til;  
 hýrde ic, þæt [..... wæs On]elan cwēn  
 Heaðo-Scilfingas heals-gebedda.  
 þā wæs Hrōðgāre here-spēd gyfen,  
 65 wiges weorð-mynd, þæt him his wine-māgas  
 georne hýrdon, oðð þæt sēo geogoð gewēox,  
 mago-driht micel. Him on mōd be-arn,

57-8. *hēah* and *gamol* are both conventional epithets for Healfdene, found also in O.N. (*Halfdan gamle—Skáldskaparmál*, 73: *Halfdan hǽstr Skjöldunga—Hyndluljóð*, 14).

*gūð-rēow* shows the *w* on the way to becoming a vowel and causing the triphthong *ou* [cf. Zupitza in *Z.f.d.A.* xxi. 10].

*glæde* may be an adverb 'gladly,' but is more probably an adjective agreeing with *Scyldingas*, 'the gracious, lordly Scyldings' [cf. Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxix. 378-9].

60. *rāswa[n]*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *rāswa*. Kemble's emendation has been widely accepted. The change is exceedingly slight, cf. note to l. 1176. Indeed in the Anglian original of *Beowulf* the final *n* of the oblique cases of weak nouns may already have been lost, and the scribe who put the poem into W.S. would not in that case recognize the form as a plural [Cosijn<sup>26</sup>]. Cf. note to l. 1543.

62. ...[On]elan, Grundtvig [*Brage*, iv. 500]; Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 48] supported this and supplied *wæs*: the name of the lady and part of that of her consort were omitted by the scribe, who wrote *hýrde ic þ ælan cwēn*, without anything to indicate at what point in the sentence the omission may have occurred.

As the husband is a Swede (*Heaðo-scilfing*, cf. l. 2205) the coincidence between *elan* and the name of the Swedish king *Onela* is too remarkable to be overlooked, especially as it relieves us from having to postulate a Germanic princess with the extraordinary name of *Elan*. The reading of the text, which leaves the lady's name unknown, is therefore preferable to the theory [of Grein<sub>2</sub>, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, Sedgefield<sub>1</sub>, etc.] which makes *Elan* the name of the queen, and supplies Ongentheow, father of *Onela*, as the husband:

*hýrde ic þæt Elan cwēn [Ongenþēowes wæs]  
 Heaðo-Scilfingas heals-gebedda.*

There is no external evidence for either alliance: chronologically either is possible.

Kluge [*Engl. Stud.* xxii. 144], following the *Saga of Rolf Kraki*, where Halfdan has a daughter Signy, who weds earl Saevil, suggested:

*hýrde ic þæt [Sigenþow wæs Sæw]elan cwēn.*

So Sedgefield<sub>2</sub> and Schücking. But Saevil was not a king of Sweden. [For a full discussion of the passage see Trautmann in *Anglia*, *Beiblatt*, x. 259.]

63. For gen. sg. in *as*, cf. ll. 2453, 2921; Sievers, § 237, N. 1. For *gebedda*, masc. in form, but here fem. in meaning (as *foregenga*, applied to Judith's female attendant, *Judith*, 127), cf. Sievers, § 278, N. 4.

67. *be-arn* from *be-terran*, *q.v.*

- þæt heal-reced hātan wolde,  
 |medo-ærn micel, men gewyrcean, Fol. 130<sup>b</sup>.  
 70 þon[n]e ylðo bearn æfre gefrunon,  
 ond þær on innan eall gedælan  
 geongum ond ealdum, swylc him ȝod sealde,  
 būton folc-scare ond feorum ȝumena.  
 Ðā ic wide gefrægn weorc ȝebannan  
 75 manigre mæȝþe ȝeond þisne middan-ȝeard,  
 folc-stede frætwan. Him on fyrste ȝelomp  
 ædre mid yldum, þæt hit wearð eal ȝearo,  
 heal-ærna mæst; scōp him Heort naman,  
 sē þe his wordes ȝeweald wide hæfde.  
 80 Hē bēot ne ālēh, bēagas dæleð,  
 sinc æt symle. Sele hlifade  
 hēah ond horn-ȝēap; heaðo-wylma bād  
 lāðan līges. Ne wæs hit lenge þā ȝēn,

68. Rask [*Angelsakisk Sproglære*, 1817] and Kemble, followed by most of the older editors, read *þæt* [*hē*] *heal-reced*. But *hē* need not be expressed: it is understood from *him* in the preceding line.

70. *þon[n]e* is an emendation of Grein, and Grundtvig (1861, p. 3). If in other respects we retain the MS. reading, 'greater' must be understood from *micel* in the preceding line. Parallels have often been adduced for this usage of the positive where we should expect the comparative. But Bright has shown [*M.L.N.* xxvii. 181-3] that the clearest of these parallels [*Psalms*, 117, 8-9: *Ps.* 118 in our reckoning] is due simply to a literal translation of a biblical idiom, and that in other cases [e.g. *Elene*, 647] the text is very probably corrupt. Bright would alter the text here to *medo-ærn micle mære gewyrcean þonne*... 'a hall much greater than'.... See also Cosijn<sup>1</sup>.

*ylðo bearn*, 'the children of men.' Such gen. pls. in *o* are rare, but undoubted. See Sievers, § 237, N. 4. [For a collection of instances, cf. Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xvi. 17-18.]

73. Cf. Tacitus [*Germ.* vii.]: 'The kings have not despotic or unlimited power.'

77. *ædre mid yldum*, 'presently amid men.' Earle's rendering 'with a quickness surprising to men' is forced.

78. Heorot is probably so named from the horns on the gable, cf. *horn-ȝēap*, l. 82. But possibly *horn* simply means 'corner,' 'gable,' and *horn-ȝēap* 'wide-gabled' [cf. Miller in *Anglia*, xii. 396].

83. Two interpretations of *lenge* are offered:

(1) 'the time was not yet at hand that...', *lenge* being an adj. meaning 'pertaining to'; *ȝelenge* in this sense is not uncommon, but there is no certain instance of *lenge*, and to take 'pertaining to' in the sense of 'at hand' is forced. However this interpretation [Rieger<sup>282</sup>] has been followed widely, and recently by Schücking, Sedgfield and Holthausen<sub>2</sub>.

Or (2) *lenge* may be another form of the comparative adv. *leng* (Grein). The comparative here (where Mod. Eng. would use a positive) would be paralleled by ll. 184, 2555. The meaning would then be 'the time was not very distant.' [So Klaeber<sup>245</sup>.]

Holthausen<sub>2</sub> reads *longe*.

- þæt se *ecg-hete*      *āþum-swerian*  
 85 æfter wæl-niðe      wæcnan scolde.  
 Ðā se ellen-gæst      earfoðlice  
 þræge geholode,      sē þe in þýstrum bād,  
 þæt hē dōgora gehwām      drēam gehýrde  
 hlūdne in healle;      þær wæs hearpan swēg,  
 90 swutol sang scopes. Sægde sē þe cūpe  
 frumsceaft fira      feorran reccan,  
 |cwæð þæt se *Ælmihtiga*      eorðan worh[te], Fol. 132<sup>a</sup>.  
 wlite-beorhtne wang,      swā wæter bebūgeð;  
 zesette sige-hrēpiz      sunnan ond mōnan  
 95 lēoman tō lēohte      land-būendum,  
 ond gefræt wade      foldan scēatas  
 leomum ond lēafum;      lif ēac zesceōp  
 cynna gehwylcum,      þāra ðe cwise hwyrfaþ.  
 Swā ðā driht-guman      drēamum lifdon  
 100 ēadiglice,      oð ðæt ān ongan  
 fyrene fre[m]man,      fēond on helle;

84. *ecg-hete*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *secghete*. Cf. l. 1738, and *Seafarer*, 70.

*āþum-swerian*: *āþum* = 'son-in-law,' *swēor* = 'father-in-law.' It is clear that we have to do with a compound, meaning 'son- and father-in-law,' comparable to *suhtergefæderan* (l. 1164), *suhtorfædran* (*Widsith*, 46), 'nephew and uncle.' All recent editors follow Trautmann in altering *āþum-swerian* to *āþum-swēorum*; and it may well be that this was the original reading, and that the scribe misunderstood *āþum* as 'oaths' and so came to miswrite *swēorum* as *swerian* 'to swear.' Yet *swerian* may perhaps be defended as = *swerigum* from \**sweriga* 'father-in-law,' a form not elsewhere recorded, but standing for *swēor* much as *suhtriga* to *suhtror*, both meaning 'nephew' (cf. *Genesis*, 1775, *his suhtrian wif*). [Bugge, *Tidsskr.* viii. 45-6 defended *swerian*, comparing Goth. *brōþrahans* and Icel. *feðyar*.]

The reference is to the contest between Hrothgar and his son-in-law Ingeld (cf. ll. 2020-69). Possibly the hall was burnt in this contest, which took place, as we know from *Widsith*, 'æt Heorote.' But more probably l. 82 refers to the later struggle among the kin of Hrothgar, when the hall was burnt over Hrothulf's head. See *Index of Persons*: Hrothulf.

86. *ellen-gæst*. Grein<sub>1</sub> and Rieger<sup>383</sup> emend to the more usual *ellor-gæst*, which is also adopted by Earle and Sedgfield; cf. ll. 807, 1617, etc. See note to l. 102.

87. *þræge*, 'a hard time' (Klaeber<sup>254</sup>, comparing *Juliana*, 464, *is þeos þræg ful strong*). See also *Beowulf*, l. 2888 [cf. Cosijn<sup>6</sup>].

92. *worh[te]*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. defective at corner.

93. *swā*, relative: see *Glossary*.

101. *frem[m]an*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. defective at edge.

Earle adopts the emendation [of Bugge<sup>80</sup>], *healle* for *helle*, because it is 'so simple, and gives so much relief.' On the other hand, in l. 142 he adopts *hel-ðegnes* for *heal-ðegnes* [as suggested tentatively by Ettmüller<sub>1</sub> but not adopted by him]. Both changes are needless.

*fēond on helle* is simply 'hell-fiend' [Cosijn<sup>3</sup>]. Cf. *helle hæfton*, l. 788.

wæs se grimma gæst      ȝrendel hāten,  
 mære mearc-stapa,      sē þe mōras hēold,  
 fen ond fæsten;      fifel-cynnes eard  
 105 won-sæli wer      weardode hwile,  
 siþðan him Scyppend      forscifen hæfde.  
 In Caines cynne      þone cwealm ȝewræc  
 ēce Drihten,      þæs þe hē Ābel slōȝ.  
 Ne ȝefeah hē þære fæhðe,      ac hē hine feor forwræc,  
 110 Metod for þȳ mæne,      man-cynne fram.  
 þanon untȳdras      ealle onwōcon,  
 eotenas ond ylfe      ond orcnēas,  
 swylce ȝiȝantas,      þā wið ȝode wunnon      Fol. 132<sup>b</sup>.

102. *gæst*. This ambiguous word may stand for *gāst* 'spirit,' or *giest*, *gist*, *gyst*, 'stranger'; *giest* is, of course, akin to the Latin *hostis*, and sometimes acquires the sense of 'hostile stranger,' 'foe' (e.g. ll. 1441, 1522, 1545 *sele-gyst*, 2560 *gryre-giest*).

In ll. 1800, 1893 there can be no doubt that *gæst* stands for *giest*, 'stranger.' In l. 2073 and in *inwit-gæst* (2670) the word is connected with *nēas* [ȝan 'to visit,' which makes it highly probable that it means *giest* and is used with grim irony. In the last instance we have confirmation from the fact that *gryre-giest* is applied to the dragon in l. 2560; and I should be inclined also to take *gæst* (2312), *nīð-gæst* (2699) as = *giest*, *nīð-giest*. The dragon is not regarded as a spirit of hell, but as a strange phenomenon. Grendel and his mother, on the contrary, are regarded as diabolic spirits (cf. 1266); and when applied to them I take *gæst* = *gāst* 'spirit' (102: *wæl-gæst*, 1331, 1995: *ellor-gæst*, 1849, 1617). This is confirmed by the fact that ll. 807, 1621 give (*ellor*)-*gāst*, which can only mean 'spirit.'

In l. 1123 *gæsta* = *gāsta*.

104. Moor and fen were the appropriate dwelling-places of misbegotten beings. Jordanes, recording Gothic traditions, mentions the offspring of witches and evil spirits: a race 'which was of old amid the fens.' Cf. note to l. 426.

106-8. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 137]:

...forscifen hæfde  
 in Caines cynne      (þone cwealm ȝewræc  
 ēce Drihten)...

'Had proscribed him amid the race of Cain (the eternal Lord avenged that death) for that he slew Abel.'

109. *hē...hē hine* = Cain...God, Cain.

112. *orcnēas*. The meaning 'sea-monster' is often attributed to this word (e.g. by Heyne and Schücking), on the theory that it is a compound, the first element connected with Icel. *örkn* 'a kind of seal' [cf. Lat. *orca* 'a kind of whale'], and the second with O.E. *eoh*, 'horse.' [Kluge in *P.B.B.* ix. 188, in part following Heyne.]

But the context seems to demand 'evil spirit,' rather than 'sea-horse.' From the Lat. *Orcus* 'Hell, Death' was derived the O.E. *orc* 'giant' or 'devil,' as is proved by the gloss *orcus*: *orc*, *þyrs oððe hel-deofol*. 'Orc-nēas may be a compound of *orc* with *nē* 'corpse' (cf. *nē-fugol*, 'carrion-bird,' *Gen.* 2158; *dryht-nēum*, 'host of corpses,' *Exod.* 163; and Goth. *nāus*, 'a corpse'). [See Bugge<sup>90-92</sup> and in *Z.f.d.Ph.*, iv. 193; and cf. ten Brink<sup>10</sup>; Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 428.]



- lange þrāge; hē him ðæs lēan forgeald.  
 II 115 Gewāt ðā nēosian, syþðan niht beoðm,  
 hēan hūses, hū hit Hring-Dene  
 æfter bēor-þege gēbūn hæfdon.  
 Fand þā ðær inne æþelingza gedriht  
 swefan æfter symble; sorge ne cūðon,  
 120 wonsceaft wera. Wiht unhælo,  
 grim ond grædig, gearo sōna wæs,  
 rēoc ond rēpe, ond on ræste genam  
 þritig þegna; þanon eft gewāt  
 hūðe hrēmiz tō hām faran,  
 125 mid þære wæl-fylle wica nēosan.  
 Ðā wæs on ūhtan mid ær-dæge  
 grendles gūð-cræft gumum undyrne;  
 þā wæs æfter wiste wōp ūp āhafen,  
 micel morgen-swēg. Mære þeoden,  
 130 æþeling ær-gōð, unbliðe sæt,  
 þolode ðryð-swýð, þegu-sorge drēah,  
 syððan hie þæs lāðan lāst scēawedon,

115. *nēosian*. Sievers reads *nēosan*, for metrical reasons. Cf. l. 125. See *Introduction to Beowulf; Metre*.

116. *hēan*. The weak adj. without definite art. is a feature of early O.E. poetry. See *Introduction to Beowulf*.

120. Sievers [P.B.B. ix. 137] reads *wera[s]*, 'the men knew not sorrow.' Some edd. put the stop after *unhælo*, 'they knew not sorrow, aught of evil.' But with this punctuation *Grim ond grædig* makes a very abrupt beginning of the next sentence; and I see no reason to doubt that *wiht unhælo* can mean 'the creature of evil, Grendel'; cf. *hælo-bearn*, 'Saviour-child' in *Crist*, 586, 754. [See also Klaeber, *Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 252.]

128. *æfter wiste*, 'after their weal,' or 'after their feasting,' followed lamentation. This seems a more likely interpretation than that there was lamentation concerning Grendel's feasting upon the thirty thanes. [Cf. Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 223.]

131. *ðryð-swýð*. Earle takes this as a noun, 'mighty pain,' 'majestic rage,' comparing Icel. *sviðr*, 'a smart from burning.' Surely this is seeking trouble, for there is no evidence for any O.E. noun *swýð*, 'pain, smart,' whilst the adj. *swýð*, 'strong,' is common. It seems, then, natural to take *ðryð-swýð* as an adj., 'strong in might,' parallel to *earn-swíð*, *mōð-swíð*, which are indisputably adjs., meaning 'strong in arm,' 'strong in mind,' not nouns meaning 'arm-pain,' 'mind-pain.' Context too supports the adjectival rendering 'strong in might'; for it is at least as satisfactory here as 'mighty pain,' and more so in l. 736, the only other passage where *þryð-swýð* occurs. If we thus make *þryð-swýð* an adj., we have to take *þolian* as intransitive. But there is no difficulty about this: cf. l. 2499, and *Maldon*, 307. [Earle quotes Grein in support of his interpretation: yet Grein, renders 'stark an Kraft.']

- wergan gāstes; wæs þæt gewin tō strang,  
lāð ond longsum. Næs hit lengra | fyrst, Fol. 133<sup>a</sup>.
- 135 ac ymb āne niht eft gefremede  
morð-beala māre ond nō mearn fore,  
fæhðe ond fyrene; wæs tō fæst on þām.  
þā wæs ēað-fynde, þe him elles hwær  
gerūmlicor ræste [*sōhte*],
- 140 bed æfter būrum, ðā him gebēacnod wæs,  
gesægd sōðlice, sweotolan tæcne  
heal-ðegnes hete; hēold hyne syðþan  
fyr ond fæstor, sē þæm fēonde ætwand.  
Swā rixode ond wið rihte wan
- 145 āna wið eallum, oð þæt idel stōd  
hūsa sēlest. Wæs sēo hwil micel;  
twelf wintra tīd torn gēpolode  
wine Scyldingra, wēana gehwelcne,  
sīdra sorga; forðam [*syðþan*] wearð
- 150 ylða bearnum undyrne cūð,  
gyddum geðmore, þætte grendel wan  
hwile wið Hrōþgār, hete-nīðas wæz,  
fyrene ond fæhðe fela missēra,

133. It is not easy to be certain whether *wergan*, here and in l. 1747, is the weak form of *wērig*, 'weary,' or is to be read short, *werga*, 'accursed.' The latter seems to be the more probable. Cf. *wergan*, *wyrgan*, 'to curse' [and see Hart in *M.L.N.* xxii. 220, etc.; and Earle, 168].

136. *māre* 'further,' 'additional' murder—does not of course imply that the second attack was more murderous than the first. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>448</sup>.]  
*morð-beala* for *morð-bealu*. Some edd. alter, but see note to l. 1914. [Cf. Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 194 and Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 312.]

138. The typical understatement of O.E. verse: 'It was easy to find one who sought rest outside the hall,' amounts to saying that all deserted it.

139. [*sōhte*] Grein<sub>1</sub>; no gap in MS.

140. *æfter būrum*. The bowers lie *outside* the hall, as in the 'Cynewulf and Cyneheard' episode in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*. The retainers, who would normally sleep in the hall, prefer a bed by the bowers, which are free from Grendel's attack.

142-3. The survivors held themselves 'the safer the further away.'

146-7. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 137]:

*hūsa sēlest* (*wæs sēo hwil micel*)  
*twelf wintra tīd...*

147. *twelf*: MS. *xxi*.

148. *Scyldinga*, Grundtvig<sup>269</sup>, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *scyldenda*.

149. No gap in MS.: [*syðþan*] supplied by Kemble, following private communication from Thorpe. Cf. ll. 1453, 2175. Some stop-gap is required for the alliteration. Klaeber [*J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 191] supplies *secgum*, so too Schücking; Holthausen<sub>2,3</sub> *sōna*; Bugge<sup>367</sup>, *sārcwīdum*; Sievers [*P.B.B.*

- singāle sæce; sibbe ne wolde  
 155 wið manna hwone mægenes Deniga,  
 feorh-bealo feorran, fēa þingian;  
 nē þær nænig witenā wēnan þorfte  
 beorhtre bōte tō banan folmum.  
 |[Atol] æglæca ēhtende wæs, Fol. 133<sup>b</sup>.  
 160 deorc dēap-scūa, dugupe ond geogope,  
 seomade ond syrede, sin-nihte hēold  
 mistige mōras; men ne cunnon,  
 hwyder hel-rūnan hwyrftum scriþað.  
 Swā fela fyrena fēond man-cynnes,  
 165 atol ān-zengea, oft gefremede,  
 heardra hȳnða; Heorot eardode,  
 sinc-fāge sel sweartum nihtum;  
 nō hē þone gif-stōl grētan mōste,  
 mǣþum for Metode, ne his myne wisse.

xxix. 313], for *þām sōcnum*: cf. l. 1777. Klaeber, following Sievers' suggestion, substitutes *forðan*, the form usual in *Beowulf*.

154-5. *sibbe* and *feorh-bealo feorran* are possibly parallel, 'he wished not for peace, or to remove the life-bale,' the verbal phrase explaining the noun more fully, as in ll. 185-6, *frōfre...withe gewendan* [cf. Bugge<sup>82</sup>; Klaeber<sup>288</sup>]. We can, however, construe *sibbe* as an instrumental, in which case there should be no comma after *Deniga*: 'he would not out of compassion to any man remove the life-bale.' [Cf. Grein; Sievers, *P.B.B.* xxix. 317.]

156. *fēa*. Kemble, normalized to *fēo*, and has been followed by all the editors. Yet *ēa* for *ēo* is a common Anglian (especially Northumbrian) peculiarity. See Sievers, § 150. 3.

157-8. *wēnan tō*, 'to expect from.' See *Glossary*: *wēnan*, and cf. l. 1396.

158. *beorhtre* is, of course, not comparative, as taken by many editors and translators, but gen. fem., agreeing with *bōte*, after *wēnan*.

*banan*, Kemble; miswritten in MS. *banū*. The error possibly arose through the influence of *folmū* (cf. l. 2961); or possibly *banā* (= *banan*) in an older MS. was written with an open *a* and this, as so often, was wrongly transcribed as *u* (cf. ll. 581, 2821, 2961).

159. MS. defective. [*Atol*] Thorpe; [*ac sē*], without a period, Rieger<sup>384</sup>.

163. *hel-rūnan*. The fem. *hel-rūne*, 'witch,' occurs in several glosses: the Gothic equivalent is recorded by Jordanes: Filimer, King of the Goths, found among his people certain witches, '*quas patrio sermone Haliurumnas is ipse cognominat*' [*Getica*, cap. xxiv.]. It is not clear whether in this passage in *Beowulf* we have the fem., or a corresponding masc., *hel-rūna*, not elsewhere recorded.

167-9. for *Metode* is generally taken 'on account of the Lord': cf. l. 706, *þā Metod nolde*. Holtzmann [*Germania*, viii. 489] makes *hē* refer to Hrothgar: 'he could not touch his throne, his treasure, by reason of God's prohibition, nor have joy in it.' But this seems very difficult, since Grendel has been the subject for the last fifteen lines. Most probably, then, *hē* refers to Grendel, who 'was not suffered to outrage Hrothgar's throne by reason of God's prohibition: he knew not His mind' (i.e. the fate in store for him).

But the phrase may mean simply that Grendel is a fiend rejected by God,

- 170 þæt wæs wræc micel wine Scyldinga,  
 mōdes brecða. Monig oft gesæt  
 rice tō rûne, ræd eahtedon,  
 hwæt swið-ferhðum sēlest wære  
 wið færr-gryrum tō zefremmanne.
- 175 Hwylum hie gehēton æt hærg-trafum  
 wig-weorþunga, wordum bēdon,  
 þæt him gāst-bona gēoce zefremede  
 wið þeod-prēaum. Swylc wæs þeaw hyra,  
 bæpenra hyht; helle gemundon
- 180 in mōd-sefan, Metod hie ne cūþon,  
 dæda Dēmend, ne wiston hie Drihten ȝod,  
 ne hie hūru heofena Helm herian ne cūþon, Fol.  
 wuldres Waldend. Wā bið þām ðe sceal 184a.  
 þurh slīðne nið sāwle bescūfan
- 185 in fýres fæþm, frōfre ne wēnan,  
 wihte zewendan; wel bið þām þe mōt  
 æfter dēað-dæge Drihten sēcean,  
 ond tō Fæder fæþmum freoðo wilnian.

### III Swā ðā mæl-ceare maga Healfdenes

and hence cannot approach God's throne or receive a gift in the presence of his Creator. In this case, it is suggested by Klaeber [*J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 254] that *ne his myne wisse* means 'nor did He (God) take thought of him (Grendel).' [Parallels for this are given by Klaeber, *Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 254, e.g. *Exeter Gnostic Verses*, 162, *wærlēas mon ond wonhȳdig þæs ne ȝīmeð God.*] Anyway the contrast is between the loyal thane who approaches the throne to do homage and receive gifts, and such a 'hall-thane' (cf. l. 142) as Grendel.

[Cf. also Cosijn<sup>6</sup>; Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 225; Pogatscher in *P.B.B.* xix. 544, who suggests *formetode* as a verb from *\*formetian*: 'he despised the giving of treasure'; Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 319. Kölbing in *Engl. Stud.* iii. 92.]

175. *hærg*: MS. *hrærg*: Kemble, corrected to *hearg*: Grundtvig (1861, p. 6) kept nearer to the MS. by retaining the spelling *hærg*. This heathen term had perhaps become less intelligible when our MS. was transcribed, whence the scribe's error.

It has often been objected that these lines are not consistent with the Christian sentiments uttered by leading characters elsewhere in the poem: that Hrothgar, for instance, does not talk like a pagan (cf. e.g. ll. 1724, *seq.*). Attempts have been made to harmonize the discrepancy by supposing that the Danes are regarded as Christians, but as having in time of stress relapsed, like the East Angles in the seventh century. [Klaeber, *Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 184: Bright in Routh's *Ballad Theory*, 1905, 54, footnote.] But this supposition is unnecessary, for such Christian sentiments as Hrothgar or Beowulf do utter are vague and undogmatic, not unlike the godly expressions that Chaucer puts into the mouth of his pious heathen. [See *Introduction to Beowulf*.]

189. *mæl-ceare*, 'the sorrow of this time' (i.e. the time spoken of above):

- 190 singāla sēað; ne mihte snotor hæleð  
 wēan onwendan; wæs þæt gewin tō swyð,  
 lāþ ond longsum, þe on ðā lēode becōm,  
 nȳd-wracu niþ-ȳrim, niht-bealwa mæst.
- þæt fram hām gefrægn Higelāces þegn,  
 195 ȳð mid ȳeatum, ȳrendles dæda;  
 sē wæs mon-cynnes mægenes strengeþ  
 on þæm dæge þysse lifes,  
 æþele ond ēacen. Hēt him ȳð-lidan  
 ȳōdne ȳeȳrwan; cwæð, hē ȳūð-cȳning  
 200 ofer swan-rāde sēcean wolde,  
 mærne þeoden, þā him wæs manna þearf.  
 Ðone sið-fæt him snotere ceorlas  
 lȳt-hwōn lōȳon, |þēah hē him lēof wære; Fol. 134<sup>b</sup>.  
 hwetton hige-[r]ōfne, hæl scēawedon.
- 205 Hæfde se ȳōda ȳēata lēoda  
 cempan ȳecorone, þāra þe hē cēnoste  
 findan mihte; fiftēna sum  
 sund-wudu sōhte; secȳ wisade,  
 laȳ-cræftig mon, land-ȳemyrcu.

*mōd-ceare*, the emendation of Trautmann<sup>137</sup>, is unnecessary [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 321]: *mæl-ceare* is probably acc. after *sēað*, 'brooded over the care'; but might be instrumental, 'seethed with care' [Earle].

194. *fram hām*: 'from' indicates that Beowulf's home is different from the scene of Grendel's deeds: Earle rightly renders 'in his distant home.' Cf. l. 400.

197. *þæm* can bear the alliteration because emphatic.

203. This, by the customary understatement (cf. ll. 2738, 3029), means that they heartily approved of his enterprise, as is shown by l. 415. [Cf. Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xvii. 323, and Cosijn<sup>6</sup>.]

204. *[r]ōfne* is the conjecture of Rask [Grundtvig<sup>270</sup>] and is certain. The MS. is defective: only the lower part of the first letter is left, and this may have been *r*, *þ*, *f*, *s*, or *w*. The letter must have been only half legible even in Thorkelin's time; transcript A has *þofne*, B *forne*.

*hæl scēawedon*, 'watched the omens.' Tacitus notes the attention paid to auspices and the methods of divination by the ancient Germans. [*Germ.* x.: *Auspicia sortesque, ut qui maxime, observant.*]

The conjecture of Sedgefield<sup>288</sup> *hæl geāwedon*, 'gave him a farewell greeting,' seems unnecessary. [Cf. Klaeber, *Engl. Stud.* xliv. 123.]

207. *fiftēna*: MS. *xv*. 'With fourteen companions.' Cf. l. 3123.

209. *laȳ-cræftig mon*. This is often taken to refer to a pilot, but more probably it relates to Beowulf himself. Seamanship is a characteristic of the perfect hero, as of Sifrit in the *Nibelungen Lied*.

*wisade...land-ȳemyrcu* has been rendered 'pointed out the land-marks' [Earle, Clark-Hall]; but the travellers do not appear to be as yet afloat.

- 210 Fyrst forð gewāt; flota wæs on yðum,  
 bāt under beorge. Beornas gearwe  
 on stefn stigon; strēamas wundon,  
 sund wið sande; secgas bæron  
 on bearm nacan beorhte frætwe,  
 215 gūð-searo zeatolic; guman ūt scufon,  
 weras on wil-sið, wudu bundenne.  
 gewāt þā ofer wæġ-holm winde gefýsed  
 flota fāmi-heals fugle gelicost,  
 oð þæt ymb an-tīd ōþres dōġores  
 220 wunden-stefna gewaden hæfde,  
 þæt ēa liðende land zesāwon,  
 brim-clifu blican, beorġas stēape,  
 siðe sǣ-næssas; þā wæs sund liden  
 eoletes æt ende. þanon ūp hraðe  
 225 Wedera lēode on wang stigon,  
 sǣ-wudu sǣldon; syrcan hrysedon,  
 gūð-gewædo; ġode þancedon,

(*Sund-wudu sōhte*, l. 208, means 'he proceeded to the ship,' not necessarily 'went on board.') We must therefore either translate 'led them to the land-boundary' (the shore) [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 322; Klaeber<sup>461</sup>], or we must [as has been suggested to me by Mr Grattan] take the phrase *wisade land-gemyrcu* quite generally: Beowulf 'was their pilot on this expedition.'

Cf. l. 2409.

210. *Fyrst forð gewāt*, 'the time' between the arrival at the shore, and the embarkation 'had passed': or, quite generally, 'time passed on.'

216. *bundenne*, 'well-braced.'

218. *fāmi-heals*. See Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 214, 5.

219. *an-tīd*: MS. *an tid*. Grein, *ān-tīd* f. = *hora prima*, 'erste Stunde,' comparing 'nōn-tīd' *hora nona*. Cosijn [*P.B.B.* viii. 568, following Ettmüller] contends for *an-tīd* = *and-tīd* or *ond-tīd*, 'corresponding time,' 'the same time,' so that the phrase would mean 'about the same hour of the second day.'

Sievers [*P.B.B.* xxix. 322, etc.] regards *āntīd* as 'due time,' comparing O.N. *eindagi*, 'agreed time, term,' and points out that *ymb*, when used to mark time, means rather 'after' than 'about'; hence: 'after the lapse of due time, on the next day.' Earle arrives at the same rendering, though on different grounds, which to me are not clear.

224. *eoletes*. The word occurs here only. The sense seems to demand 'sea'; 'then was the sound traversed at the far side of the sea.' Yet this passive use of *liden* is difficult—a difficulty which Thorpe sought to avoid by reading *eund-tīda ēa-lāde æt ende*, 'the sea-sailer (i.e. boat) at the end of its watery way.' Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 47] interpreted 'stormy sea' (O.N. *él*, 'storm'). But the first element, *eo*, in *eolet* may, by the Anglian confusion of *eo* and *ēa*, be the same as *ēa*, 'river' (Lat. *aqua*, Goth. *ahwa*). Others suppose the word to mean 'labour' (cognate with Greek *ἐλαίω*), or else to be a mere 'ghost-word,' the result of a scribe's blunder. [Sedgefield<sup>288</sup>.]

- þæs þe him ȝþ-lāde ēaðe wurdon.  
 |þā of wealle geseah weard Scildinga, Fol. 135.  
 230 sē þe holm-clifu healdan scolde,  
 beran ofer bolcan beorhte randas,  
 fyrd-searu fūslicu; hine fyrwyt bræc  
 mōd-gehygdum, hwæt þā men wæron.  
 235 ȝewāt him þā tō waroðe wicȝe rīdan  
 þegn Hrōðgāres, þrymmum cwehte  
 mægen-wudu mundum, meþel-wordum frægn:  
 "Hwæt syndon ȝe searo-hæbbendra  
 byrnum werede, þe þus brontne cēol  
 ofer lagu-stræte lædan cwōmon,  
 240 hider ofer holmas? [*Hwæt, ic hwi*]le wæs  
 ende-sæta, æȝ-wearde hēold,  
 þē on land Dena lāðra nænig  
 mid scip-herȝe sceoþan ne meahte.  
 Nō hēr cūðlicor cuman ongunnon  
 245 lind-hæbbende; ne ȝe lēafnes-word  
 ȝūð-fremmendra ȝearwe ne wisson,  
 māȝa ȝemēdu. Næfre ic māran geseah  
 eorla ofer eorþan, ðonne is ēower sum,  
 secȝ on searwum; nis þæt seld-ȝuma  
 250 wæpnum ȝeweorðad, næfne him his wlite lēoȝe,

230. *scolde*, 'whose office it was'; cf. l. 251.

232. See note to l. 1426.

240. [Hwæt, ic hwi]le wæs, the reading of Sievers [*Anglia*, xiv. 146], following in part that of Bugge<sup>83</sup>:

*hider ofer holmas? [Hwile ic on weal]le  
wæs ende-sæta.*

MS. *hider ofer holmas le wæs*, etc., without any gap. Thorkelin read the *le* as *lc*, Kemble as *le*, but there can be no doubt that it is *le*, and this makes Wülker's conjecture unlikely:

*hider ofer holmas [hringed-stefnan]?  
lc wæs ende-sæta....*

The same applies to that of Ettmüller:

*hider ofer holmas [helmas bæron]?*

*hwile*, 'a long time.'

244. *cuman* is possibly a noun (cf. l. 1806). 'Never have strangers, warriors, made themselves more at home.' [Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 290.] For this use of *onginnan*, = 'behave,' Klæber [*Anglia*, xxviii. 439] compares *ēaðmōðlice onginmað*, *Cura Pastoralis*, 421, 26; and advocates the old reading *geleāfnes-word* for *ȝe lēafnes-word*, taking *wisson* (l. 246) as 3rd pers.

245-6. *ne...ne*. Note that in O.E. syntax two negatives do not make an affirmative.

249-50. 'Yon weapon-decked man is no mere retainer.' *Seld-ȝuma*, 'hall-man,' i.e. house-carl, retainer. Other suggestions are that it means

- ænlic an-sȳn. Nū ic ēower sceal  
 frum-cyn witan, ær gē fyr |heonan, Fol. 135<sup>b</sup>.  
 lēas-scēaweras, on land Dena  
 furþur fēran. Nū gē feor-būend,  
 255 mere-liðende, mīn[n]e gehȳrað  
 ān-fealdne gēþōht; ofost is sēlest  
 tō gecȳðanne, hwanan ēowre cyme syndon."  
 iv Him se yldesta ondswarode,  
 werodes wīsa, word-hord onlēac:  
 260 "Wē synt gūm-cynnes gēata lēode  
 ond Higelāces heorð-genēatas.  
 Wæs mīn fæder folcum gecȳþed,  
 æþele ord-fruma Ecgþēow hāten;  
 gēbād wintra worn, ær hē on weg hwurfe  
 265 gamol of geardum; hine gearwe geman  
 wītena wel-hwylc wide geond eorþan.  
 Wē þurh holdne hige hlāford þinne,  
 sunu Healfdenes, sēcean cwōmon,  
 lēod-gebyrgēan; wes þū ūs lārena gōd.  
 270 Habbað wē tō þæm mæran micel ærende  
 Deniga frēan; ne sceal þær dyrne sum  
 wesan, þæs ic wēne. Þū wāst gif hit is,

'one who remains within the *seld*,' 'stay-at-home,' 'carpet-knight,' or that it indicates a peasant, one who possesses only a *seld*. But the *seld* was a hall or palace, occupied by warriors and owned by kings, so that these explanations are less satisfactory. [Of. Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 290-1.]

250. *næfne*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *næfre*.

253. *lēas-scēaweras*, the MS. reading, meaning 'evil spies,' has been emended to *lēase scēaweras* [Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, Thorpe, followed by all the older editors]. But this gives a type of line (Expanded D\*) which, unless with double alliteration, is unparalleled. It seems therefore better to keep the MS. reading.

So abusive a word is surprising in the middle of an otherwise courteous conversation. But, perhaps, the drift is, as Sievers suggests: 'It is my duty to (ic sceal) enquire: tell me, rather than (ær), by going further, bring yourselves under suspicion of being false spies.' [*P.B.B.* xxix. 329: cf. also Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxix. 379-80.]

255. *mīn[n]e*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *mine*.

258. *yldesta*, 'chief'; cf. l. 363.

262. Holthausen<sub>2</sub> reads *Wæs mīn [frōd] fæder*: Holthausen<sub>3</sub>, *Wæs mīn fæder folcum [feor] gecȳþed*. This improves the alliteration. From the point of view of scansion alteration is not essential, since a personal pronoun can take the stress: cf. ll. 345, 346, 353, 1984, 1984, 2160. This is not a mere licence, but usually corresponds to a fine shade of meaning.

269. *lārena gōd*, 'good to us in guidance.'



- swā wē sōþlice | secgan hȳrdon, Fol. 136.  
 þæt mid Scyldingum sceaðona ic nāt hwylc,  
 275 dēozol dæd-hata, deorcum nihtum  
 ēaweð þurh egsan uncūðne nīð,  
 hȳnðu ond hrā-fyl. Ic þæs Hrōðgār mæg  
 þurh rūmne sefan ræd zelæran,  
 hū hē frōd ond gōd fēond oferswȳðeþ,  
 280 zyf him ed-wendan æfre scolde  
 bealuwa bisigu, bōt eft cuman,  
 ond þā cear-wylmas cōlran wurðað;  
 oððe ā syððan earfoð-þrāge,  
 þrēa-nȳd þolað, þenden þær wunað  
 285 on hēah-stede hūsa sēlest."  
 Weard mapelode, ðær on wicge sæt,  
 ombeht unforht: "Æghwæpres sceal  
 scearp scyld-wiga gescād witan,  
 worda ond worca, sē þe wel þenceð.  
 290 Ic þæt gehȳre, þæt þis is hold weorod  
 frēan Scyldinga. Gewitaþ forð beran  
 wæpen ond gewædu, ic ēow wisiȝe;  
 swylce ic magu-þegnas mīne hāte  
 wið fēonda gehwone flotan ēowerne,

274. *sceaðona*, in Thorkelin's transcript A only: now only *scea* left.

275. *dæd-hata*. Grein hesitated whether to regard this word as *dæd-hāta*, 'one who hates or persecutes by deeds' [so Grein<sub>2</sub>] or *dæd-hūta*, 'one who promises deeds.' Earle adopts the latter reading, and translates 'author of deeds.' The former is, however, the more probable: *hātian* means not merely 'to hate' but 'to pursue with hatred, persecute'; cf. l. 2466 [see Klaeber<sup>260</sup>].

276. *þurh egsan*, 'in dread wise': for *þurh* marking attendant circumstances, cf. l. 1885, and perhaps l. 184. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>451</sup> and in *Archiv*, cxv. 178.] Above, l. 267, and below, l. 278, *þurh* retains more clearly its meaning of cause or instrument. And *þurh egsan* may mean 'by reason of the awe he inspires.' Cf. *Seafarer*, 103 [and see Cosijn<sup>6</sup>].

280. *edwenden* MS. Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 291] suggested the noun *edwenden*, in which case we must take *bisigu* as gen. dependent upon it: 'a change of his trouble.' [So Holthausen and Sedgefield: already in 1861 Grundtvig (p. 117) took the passage in this way, though retaining the spelling *edwenden*, which he interpreted as a noun=*edwenden*.] The emendation *edwenden* is exceedingly probable, since the verb *edwenden* occurs nowhere else: for in l. 1774, where the MS. gives *edwenden*, it is necessary to read this as *edwenden*; *him edwenden...bealuwa bisigum* has been suggested: cf. l. 818, *siða gesunde*, and l. 2170, *nīða heardum*.

286. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 187], followed by Holthausen and Sedgefield, would supply [*hē*] after *þær*. But this seems unnecessary: cf. l. 1923. [See Pogatscher, in *Anglia*, xxiii. 265.]

- 295 niw-tyrwydne nacan on sande,  
 ārum healdan, oþ þæt eft byreð  
 ofer lagu-strēa|mas lēofne mannan Fol. 136<sup>b</sup>.  
 wudu wunden-hals tō Weder-mearce,  
 gōd-fremmendra swylcum gifeþe bið  
 300 þæt þone hilde-rīes hāl gedigeð.”  
 gewiton him þā fēran; flota stille bād,  
 seomode on sāle sīd-fæþmed scip,  
 on ancre fæst. Eofor-līc scionon  
 ofer hlēor-ber[*g*]an, gehroden golde;  
 305 fāh ond fȳr-heard ferh-wearde hēold  
 gūþmōd<sup>gum</sup> mēn. guman ōnetton,

297-9. *lēofne mannan* and *swylcum* may refer to the whole band, 'to whomsoever it shall be granted' [Kemble, Thorpe]. For a full defence of this rendering see Klaeber<sup>250</sup>: *lēofne mannan* would be a singular used collectively: cf. *eorl* (l. 795), *æþelinge* (l. 1244). Most recent translators make of ll. 299, 300, an assertion relating to Beowulf: 'to such a valiant man it will be granted....' It has been objected that this is to attribute to the coast-guard a statement which is absurd—a view refuted 'by all the brave men who have ever fallen in battle' [Rieger<sup>285</sup>]. Yet he may reasonably say 'Valiant men like your captain are destined to win.'

299. *gōd-fremmendra*. Grundtvig's emendation *gūð-fremmendra* [1861, p. 10] is needless.

300. Here, too, Sievers, followed by Sedgefield, would supply [*hē*] after *þæt*.

302. *sāle*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>; cf. ll. 226, 1906, and 1917, and modern 'riding on a hawser.' It has been suggested that the MS. reading *sole* is not impossible, and that it might be interpreted as from *sol*, mod. Kent. *sole*, 'a muddy pool.' But surely this is a libel upon the Cattegat.

303, etc. *scionon*=*scinon*, 'they shone,' by u-umlaut, just as *riodan* (l. 3169)=*ridon*, 'they rode' (Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 376): there seems no sufficient reason to reject this explanation, and, with Grein, to invent a verb *\*scānan*, *scēon*, or with Sedgefield to take *scionon* as an adj. (= *scienan*, 'bright'), agreeing with *eofor-līc*.

*hlēor-ber[*g*]an*, 'cheek-guards,' Ettmüller<sub>3</sub>, Gering [*Z.f.d.Ph.* xii. 128: he compares *cimberg*, *Exod.* 175]: MS. *hleor beran*. If we retain the MS. reading we must either take *beran*=*bēron*, 'they bore over their faces,' or else, with Grein, assume a noun *hlēor-bera*, 'visor'; Sedgefield<sub>2</sub> reads *ofer hleofu beran*, 'they bore, over the hill-sides....'

The latter part of l. 305 has been widely read *ferh wearde hēold*, 'the pig' (*ferh* for *feorh*, parallel to *eofor-līc*) 'held guard': but the expression *ferh*, 'pig' for *eofor*, 'boar' is strange [Cosiijn']. The reading of the text *ferhwearde hēold* (*ferh* for *feorh*) involves a rapid change from pl. to sg.: but in O.E. poetry this is no insuperable difficulty. Translate 'the gleaming and tempered [helm] held guard of life over the valiant man (*gūþmōd<sup>gum</sup> men*).'

The MS. reading, *gūþmōd grummon*, hardly admits of interpretation. If a verb, *grummon* must be from *grimman*, 'to rage, roar,' which gives no satisfactory sense; the meaning 'hasten' is generally applied to it here, but this is forced; why should 'to roar' mean 'to hasten'? And *gūþmōd* as subject (= *gūþmōd(i)ge* 'the valiant ones') is almost equally unsatisfactory, even if we follow Kemble<sub>2</sub> and alter to *gūþ-mōd[e]*.

Sedgefield suggests *grimmon* (Dat. pl.), 'over the fierce ones': Bright

- siȝon ætsomne,    oþ þæt hȳ [s]æl timbred,  
 geatolic ond gold-fāh,    onȝyton mihton;  
 þæt wæs fore-mærost    fold-būendum  
 310 receda under roderum,    on þæm se rica bād;  
 lixte se lēoma    ofer landa fela.  
 Him þā hilde-dēor    [h]of mōdigra  
 torht-ȝetæhte,    þæt hīe him tō mihton  
 ȝegnum ȝangan;    ȝūð-beorna sum  
 315 wicȝ ȝewende,    word æfter cwæð:  
 "Mæl is mē tō fēran;    Fæder al-walda  
 mid ār-stafum    ēowic ȝehealde  
 siða ȝesunde!    Ic tō sǣ wille  
 wið |wrǣð werod    wearde healdan."    Fol. 137<sup>a</sup>.  
 V 320 Stræt wæs stān-fāh,    stiȝ wiode  
 ȝumum ætȝædere.    ȝūð-byrne scān  
 heard hond-locen,    hring-iren scīr  
 song in searwum,    þā hīe tō sele furðum  
 in hyra ȝryre-ȝeatwum    ȝaugan cwōmon.  
 325 Setton sǣ-mēpe    side scyldas,  
 rondas regn-hearde,    wið þæs recedes weal,  
 buȝon þā tō bence;    byrnan hringdon,

[*M.L.N.* x. 48] had made the same emendation, but with adverbial meaning, 'grimly.'

Tacitus notes these boar-helmets: but as a characteristic, not of the Germans proper, but of the Æstii [*Germ.* xlv.: *Insigne superstitionis formas aprorum gestant*].

The straightening out of this passage, so far as it admits of explanation, is mainly due to Bugge<sup>83</sup> [and in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 195, etc.], who proposed:

eofer lic-scionon  
 ofer hlōrberan    gehroden goldē  
 fāh ond fȳrheard    ferh-wearde hēold  
 ȝūþ-mōdgum men.

'The boar, over the visor, adorned with gold, gleaming and tempered, held guard of life over the valiant man, fair of body (*lic-scionon*).' Bugge's interpretation, at least of ll. 305, 306, seems likely, and has been adopted by Schucking and Holthausen<sup>2</sup>; cf. Klaeber<sup>451</sup>.

307. [s]æl timbred, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *æltimbred*.

308. For infinitives in *on* cf. ll. 2167, 2842, and Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 363, N. 1.

312. [h]of, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *of*. Both sense and alliteration demand the change.

315. æfter, 'thereupon.'

326. regn-hearde. *Regn* (Goth. *ragin*, 'counsel,' *raginōn*, 'to rule') comes in *O.N.* (*regin*) to be a synonym for the gods. Here it is used simply to intensify. Cf. the proper name Reginhart (Reynard), appropriately applied to that 'thoroughly hardened sinner,' the fox.

- gūð-searo gumena; gāras stōdon,  
 sǣ-manna searo, samod ætgædere,  
 330 æsc-holt ufan græg; wæs se iren-prēat  
 wæpnum gewurþad. þā ðær wlonc hæleð  
 ðret-mecgas æfter æþelum frægn:  
 "Hwanon ferigeað gē fætte scyldas,  
 græge syrcan ond grim-helmas,  
 335 here-sceafta hēap? Ic eom Hrōðgāres  
 ār ond ombiht. Ne seah ic el-þeodige  
 þus manize men mōdiglicran.  
 Wēn ic þæt gē for wlenco, nalles for wræc-siðum  
 ac for hige-þrymmum, Hrōðgār sōhton." Fol. 137<sup>b</sup>.  
 340 Him þā ellen-rōf andswarode,  
 wlanc Wedera lēod word æfter spræc,  
 heard under helme: "Wē synt Higelāces  
 bēod-genēatas; Bēowulf is mīn nama.  
 Wille ic āsecgan sunu Healfdenes,  
 345 mǣrum þeodne, mīn ærende,  
 aldre þīnum, gif hē ūs geunnan wile,  
 þæt wē hine swā gōdne grētan mōton."  
 Wulfgār mapelode —þæt wæs Wendla lēod,  
 wæs his mōd-sefa manegum gecyðed,  
 350 wīg ond wīs-dōm— "Ic þæs wine Deniga,  
 frēan Scildinga, frīnan wille,  
 bēaga bryttan, swā þū bēna eart,  
 þeoden mǣrne, ymb þīnne sið,  
 ond þē þā ondsware ædre gecyðan,  
 355 ðe mē se gōda āzifan þenceð."  
 Hwearf þā hrædlice, þær Hrōðgār sæt  
 eald ond anhār mid his eorla gedriht;

332. *æþelum*, Grein<sub>1</sub> (cf. l. 392, and for the sense ll. 251-2): MS. *hæleþum*—evidently a scribal blunder due to the *hæleð* of the previous line. For *ðret*, see Sievers, § 43, N. 4.

338. *Wēn*. Some editors write this *wēn'* (= *wēne*). Cf. ll. 442 and 525.

344. *sunu*. The editors from Kemble, downwards have adopted the more usual form of the dat., *sunā*; but see Sievers, §§ 270 and 271, N. 2.

357. *anhār*: MS. *unhar*. Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 197] suggests that the *un* intensifies: 'very hoary'; so Cosijn<sup>18</sup> and Schücking; but the parallels quoted in support are not satisfactory. Sedgfield<sub>1</sub> retains *unhār*, but translates 'with hair not yet white.' But the emendation *anhār* [Bugge in *Tidskr.*

- ðode ellen-rōf, þæt hē for eaxlum gēstōd  
 Deniġa frēan; cūpe hē duguðe þēaw.  
 360 Wulfġār maðelode |tō his wine-drihtne: Fol. 138<sup>a</sup>.  
 “Hēr syndon zeferede, feorran cumene  
 ofer zeofenes bezanġ, ġēata lēode;  
 þone yldestan ðret-mecġas  
 Bēowulf nemnað. Hȳ bēnan synt,  
 365 þæt hīe, þēoden mīn, wið þē mōton  
 wordum wrixlan; nō ðū him wearne ġetēoh  
 ðīnra ġeġn-cwida, ġlædman Hrōðġār.  
 Hȳ on wiġ-ġetāwum wyrðe þinceað  
 eorla ġeæhtlan; hūru se aldor dēah,  
 370 sē þæm heaðo-rincum hider wisade.”  
 VI Hrōðġār maðelode, helm Scyldinga:  
 “Ic hine cūðe cniht-wesende;  
 wæs his eald fæder Ecġþēo hāten,  
 ðæm tō hām forġeaf Hrēpel ġēata  
 375 ānġan dohtor; is his eafora nū

viii. 71; Trautmann: adopted by Holthausen] is simple and final. A similar bad spelling occurs in the *Dream of the Rood*, 117: the MS. has *unforht*, which is nonsense, and has been emended to *anforht* ‘timid.’ Such scribal mistakes were easily made at a period when, the top of the *a* being left open, it was hardly distinguishable from *u*: another example is *wudu* for *wadu*, below (l. 581). For *anhar*, cf. *ansund* (l. 1000).

367. *glædman*, indisputably the MS. reading: Thorkelin’s transcript B reads *glædnian* [cf. Rieger<sup>367</sup>].

Bugge<sup>84</sup> defends *glædman*, quoting the gloss ‘*Hilaris: glædman.*’ The best interpretation of the word seems, then, to be ‘cheerful.’ Other suggestions have been that it is the oblique case of a noun *glædma*, ‘gladness,’ or that it should be read as two words, *glæd man*. *Glæd*, ‘gracious,’ is a stock epithet of princes. Grundtvig’s emendation [1861, p. 13] *glæd-mōd* is followed by Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub> and Sedgefield.

368. *wig-ġetāwum*. Note the spelling here, and in ll. 395, 2636: the editors generally alter into the more usual form *wig-ġeatwum*, etc., and this emendation is supported here by metrical considerations. *ġeatwe* is generally supposed to be a corruption (Sievers, § 43, N. 4) of *ġetāwe*. It would seem, then, that the more primitive form, *ġetāwum*, has been, by a scribal error, inserted here, although the metre shows that the form actually used was the corrupt *ġeatwe*. Yet it has been maintained that the two words, *ġeatwe* and *ġetāwe*, are from distinct roots (*ġeatwe* cognate with *frætwe*; *ġetāwe* with *tāwtan*, ‘to prepare’). If so, they were certainly confused and interchanged by the scribes. [Cf. von Grienberger in *Zf.ö.G.* 1905, 753.]

372. *cniht-wesende*, uninflected; see note to l. 46, above.

373. *eald fæder*: MS. *ealdfæder*. This compound, meaning ‘grandfather, ancestor,’ occurs in the forms *ealdfæder*, *ealdefæder*; but its use here is a strain to the meaning of the passage, and we may safely assume that the scribe has run two words into one, as in numerous other instances. *Eald fæder* makes excellent sense.

375. *eafora*, Grundtvig<sup>272</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *eaforan*.

- heard hēr cumen, sōhte holdne wine.  
 Ðonne sæzdon þæt sǣ-liþende,  
 þā ðe gif-sceattas gēata fyredon  
 þyder tō þance, þæt hē þri|tiges Fol. 138<sup>b</sup>.  
 380 manna mægen-cræft on his mund-gripe  
 heaþo-rōf hæbbe. Hine hāliḡ ȝod  
 for ār-stafum ūs onsende,  
 tō West-Denum, þæs ic wēn hæbbe,  
 wið ȝrendles ȝryre; ic þǣm ȝōdan sceal  
 385 for his mōd-þræce mǣdmas bēodan.  
 Bēo ðū on ofeste, hāt in ȝān  
 sēon sibbe-ȝedriht samod ætȝædere;  
 ȝesaga him ēac wordum, þæt hīe sint wil-cuman  
 Deniȝa lēodum." [þā wið duru healle  
 390 Wulfȝār ēode,] word inne ābēad;  
 "Eow hēt secȝan siȝe-drihten mīn,  
 aldor East-Dena, þæt hē ēower æpelu can,  
 ond ȝē him syndon ofer sǣ-wylmas,  
 heard-hicȝende, hider wil-cuman.  
 395 Nū ȝē mōton ȝanȝan in ēowrum ȝūð-ȝeatawum,

378-9. Thorpe, *Gēatum*, adopted by Bugge<sup>86</sup> and Earle. The change is not necessary, because the genitive can be objective: 'presents for the Geatas.' [So Klaeber<sup>452</sup>.]

*þyder*. Cosijn<sup>7</sup> would alter to *hyder*, and make the Danes the recipients of the treasure: but this weakens the alliteration. We need not assume that either nation was tributary to the other. Tacitus records similar interchange of gifts between neighbouring tribes: *Gaudent præcipue finitimarum gentium donis, quae non modo a singulis sed publice mittuntur, electi equi, magna arma, phalerae torquesque*. [*Germ.* xv.] Cf. too l. 472, below.

379. *þritiges*: MS. *xxx tiges*.

386-7. The demands of the metre show that *ȝān* stands for some dissyllabic form, *ȝāan* or *ȝangan*.

*sibbe-ȝedriht* may refer to Beowulf's men, 'bid this company come into my presence' (cf. l. 729), but this compels us to give a forced rendering to *sēon*: more probably therefore *sibbe-ȝedriht* refers to the Danes, and is the object of *sēon*, 'bid them come in and see our company.' We must supply *hī* mentally after *in ȝān*.

Bright [*M.L.N.* x. 44] suggests *hāt [þæt] in ȝā sēo sibbegedriht* 'bid that company (Beowulf's) to go in.' This emendation is supported by *Æroðus*, 214, but is not necessary.

389-90. [*þā...ēode*], Grein<sub>1</sub>: no gap in MS., though the lack of alliteration seems conclusively as to a defect in the text.

*inne*, 'speaking from inside.'

395. *ȝūð-ȝeatawum*. See note to l. 368 and Sievers, § 260, Notes 1, 2. The emendation of Ettmüller, *ȝūð-ȝeatawum* has the advantage of avoiding the abnormal double alliteration in the second half line: for *ge-* of course does not alliterate.

- under here-*grīman*, Hrōðgār *gesēon*;  
 lætað hilde-bord hēr onbīdan,  
 wudu, wæl-sceaftas, worda *geþinges*."  
 Ārās þā se rīca, ymb hine rinc manig,  
 400 þrȳðlic þegna hēap; sume þær bidon,  
 heaðo-rēaf hēoldon, swā him se |hearda bebēad. Fol.  
*Snyredon ætsomne, þā secg wisode,* 139<sup>a</sup>.  
 under Heorotes hrōf; [*hyge-rōf ēode,*]  
 heard under helme, þæt hē on hēoðe *gestōd*.  
 405 Bēowulf maðelode —on him byrne scān,  
 searo-net seowed smiþes or-þancum—  
 "Wæs þū, Hrōðgār, hāl! Ic eom Higelāces  
 mæg ond maȝo-ðegn; hæbbe ic mæra fela  
 ongunnen on *geogope*. Mē wearð *grendles* þing  
 410 on mīnre ēpel-tyrf undyrne cūð;  
 secgað sǣ-liðend, þæt þæs sele stande,  
 reced sēlesta, rinca gehwylcum  
 īdel ond unnyt, siððan æfen-lēoht  
 under heofenes hador beholen weorþeð.

397. *onbīdan*. The scribe seems to have written *onbidman*, and to have erased the *m* very carelessly, so that one stroke, resembling an *i*, remains. Some editors read *onbidan*.

402. *þā* is metrically excessive [Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 256], the only parallel being *þāra* *ymbsettendra*, where we can be certain that *þāra* was not original (see note to l. 9). Holthausen omits *þā* here also.

403. [*hyge-rōf ēode*], Grein<sub>1</sub>: no gap in MS.

404. *hēoðe*. The emendation *heo[r]ðe* [Kemble<sub>2</sub>, suggested by Thorpe] is adopted by Holthausen and Sedgefield<sub>2</sub>. Holtzmann [*Germ.* viii. 490] showed, by a parallel passage from the *Egils saga*, how the hearth was in front of the high seat in a Germanic hall. Beowulf, before the throne of Hrothgar, would then be on or near the hearth.

*On hēoðe* has been taken to mean 'in the interior' (cf. *hel-hēoðo*), or 'on the dais' (from *hēah*). This last interpretation is difficult to demonstrate.

407. *Wæs*; *æ* for *e*: cf. *spræc* (l. 1171). See Sievers, § 427, N. 10; Bülbring § 92. 1.

411. Most editors have followed Thorkelin and Kemble<sub>2</sub> in normalizing to *þes*. But *þæs* is a possible Northern form of the nom. masc. [Sievers, § 338, N. 4].

As in the *Hildebrand Lay*, news is brought by seafaring folk (*sēolīdante*).

414. *hador*. If we retain the MS. reading we must take *hador* as either (1) 'brightness,' which is unprecedented (*hador* being elsewhere an adj.) and does not give good sense, or (2) 'vault of heaven,' connecting with a word twice recorded in the *Riddles*, which seems to mean 'receptacle' or 'confinement' (lxv. [lxvi.] 3, *on headre*; xx. [xxi.] 13, *on heapore*; cf. Goth. *hēþjō*, 'chamber': some editors emend to *hador* here in *Beowulf*). Cf. ll. 860, 1773, *under swegles begong*.

Sedgefield<sub>1</sub> transposes the words and reads *hador under heofen*; trans-

- 415 þā mē þæt gelærdon lēode mīne,  
 þā sēlestan, snotere ceorlas,  
 þeoden Hrōðgār, þæt ic þē sōhte,  
 forþan hīe mægenes cræft min[n]e cūþon;  
 selfe ofersāwon, ðā ic of searwum cwōm,  
 420 fāh from fēondum, þær ic fife geband,  
 yðde eotena cyn, ond ou yðum slōg  
 niceras nihtes, nearo-þearfe drēah,  
 wræc |Wedera nīð —wēan āhsodon— Fol. 139<sup>b</sup>.  
 forgrand gramum; ond nū wið grendel sceal,  
 425 wið þām āglæcan, āna gehēgan  
 ðing wið þyrse. Ic þē nū ðā,  
 brego Beorht-Dena, biddan wille,  
 eodor Scyldinga, ānre bēne,  
 þæt ðū mē ne forwyrne, wīgendra hlēo,  
 430 frēo-wine folca, nū ic þus feorran cōm,  
 þæt ic mōte āna [ond] minra eorla gedryht,  
 þes hearda hēap, Heorot fælsian.  
 Hæbbe ic ēac geāhsod, þæt se æglæca  
 for his won-hyðum wæpna ne recceð;  
 435 ic þæt þonne forhicge, swā mē Higelāc sīe,

lating 'after the bright evening light is hidden under the sky.' [But cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xlv. 124.] Sedgefield, *under heofene hādor*.

418. min[n]e, Grein; MS. mine. Cf. l. 255.

420. þær ic fife geband. The emendation þæra for þær [Rieger<sup>399</sup>] is unnecessary: þær can mean 'when'; Klaeber<sup>402</sup> compares ll. 513, 556.

Unless 'eotens' and 'nicers' are different beasts, there is a discrepancy, since later Beowulf claims to have slain nine nickers (l. 575). It seems possible that fife is either a form (as Grein thought), or, more probably, a corruption, of fīfel, 'sea-monster.' There are several conjectures based upon this, the oldest of which is Bugge's þær ic on fīfel-geban. Bugge<sup>407</sup> supposes this to have been the reading of a very early MS., which was later misunderstood and corrupted: geban would be the older form of geofon, and the phrase would be parallel to ofer fīfel-wæg (Elene, 237), etc.

422. niceras. The word seems to have been used by the different Germanic peoples for any strange water-being they might meet, from a mermaid to a hippopotamus.

423. Cf. note to l. 1206.

426. þyrse. Cf. the Cottonian Gnostic Verses, l. 42:

"þyrs sceal on fenne gewunian  
 āna innan lande."

431-2. āna [ond]...þes: MS. ana minra eorla gedryht 7 þes, etc. Kemble, transposed the 7 (=ond).

434. Cf. ll. 681, etc., 801, etc.

435. sīe. In O.E. poetry the metre sometimes demands that sīe, sȳ



- min mon-drihten, mōdes blīðe,  
 þæt ic sweord bere oþðe sīdne scyld,  
 geolo-rand tō gūþe; ac ic mid grāpe sceal  
 fōn wið fēonde, ond ymb feorh sacan  
 440 lāð wið lāþum; ðær gelyfan sceal  
 Dryhtnes dōme sē þe hine dēað nimeð.  
 Wēn ic þæt hē wille, gif hē wealdan mōt,  
 in þām gūð-sele gēotena lēode  
 etan unforhte, swā hē oft dyde Fol. 140<sup>a</sup>.  
 445 mægen Hrēð-manna. Nā þū minne þearft  
 hafalan hýdan, ac hē mē habban wile  
 d[r]ēore fāhne, gif mec dēað nimeð;  
 byrēð blōdig wæl, byrgean þenceð,  
 eteð ān-geŋga unmunlice,  
 450 mearcað mōr-hopu; nō ðū ymb mīnes ne þearft  
 lices feorme lenȝ sorȝian.

should be monosyllabic, sometimes disyllabic: the spelling is no guide. Here it is monosyllabic; the verse is of the B type, with resolution of first accented syllable ( $\times \times \sim \times \sim$ ). For cases where *sie* is disyllabic, see ll. 1831, 2649 [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 477].

Hygelac is brought in because, as Beowulf's chief, he shares the credit of his achievements. [Cf. Tacitus, *Germ.* xv., and note to l. 1968, below.]

440-1. *gelyfan...Dryhtnes dōme*. Earle renders 'resign himself to': for similar sentiment, cf. ll. 685, etc.

*þe hine*, 'whom.'

443. *Gēotena*. Many editors alter to the normal form *Gēata*. But (1) the dialectal confusion of *ǣ* and *ēa* [Sievers, § 150. 3] is peculiarly apt to survive in proper names, and (2) weak and strong forms of proper names alternate; *Bēaw* compared with *Bēowa* exemplifies both changes. *Gēotena* is, then, a conceivable form, and the MS. reading should be retained.

Those who hold that the Geatas are Jutes have seen in this form a confirmation of their theory; and (though I do not share that view) this is an additional reason for not tampering with the MS. reading.

445. To avoid the difficulty of the alliteration falling on the second element in the compound, Schücking reads *mægen-hrēð manna*, 'the pride of men.'

*Hrēðas* is an ancient epic title of the Goths: it became *Hrēðas* by false analogy with *hrēð*, 'glory'; but the term *Hrēð-menn* here cannot signify 'Goths.' It may possibly refer to the Geatas, whose king is *Hrēðel*, in which case a comma must be inserted after *dyde*. But I rather take it to mean the Danes, part of whose kingdom is in Icelandic called *Reið-Gotaland*; this gives a more satisfactory sense: 'he thinks to treat the Geatas as he did the Danes.' Cf. l. 601.

446. *hafalan hýdan*, referring to the rites of burial. It does not necessarily follow, as has been argued, that there is any reference to the custom, once prevalent, at any rate in Scandinavian countries, of covering with a cloth the face of the dead [Konrath in *Archiv*, xcix. 417].

That Beowulf is declining a guard of honour (*hæafod-weard*), as Schücking supposes, seems very improbable.

447. *d[r]ēore*, Grundtvig<sup>273</sup>: MS. *deore*.

450-1. 'Thou needst care no more about my body's sustenance.'

- Onsend Higelāce,    gif mec hild nime,  
 beadu-scrūda betst,    þæt mine brēost wereð,  
 hrægla sēlest;    þæt is Hrædlan lāf,  
 455 Welandes geweorc.    ȝæð ā wyrd swā hīo scel.”  
 VII Hrōðgār mapelode,    helm Scyldinga:  
 For [ȝ]ewy[r]htum þū,    wine min Bēowulf,  
 ond for ār-stafum    ūsic sōhtest.  
 ȝeslōh þin fæder    fæhðe mæste,  
 460 wearþ hē Heapolāfe    tō hand-bonan  
 mid Wilfingum;    ðā hine Wēdera cyn  
 for here-brōgan    habban ne mihte.  
 þanon hē ȝesōhte    Sūð-Dena folc  
 ofer ȝða ȝewealc,    Ār-Scyldinga;    Fol. 140<sup>b</sup>.  
 465 ðā ic furþum wēold    folce Deniga,  
 ond on ȝeoȝoðe hēold    ȝimme-ric  
 hord-burh hælepa.    Ðā wæs Heregār dēad,

454. *Hrædlan*. There is no need to alter *Hrædlan* into *Hrēðles*. For *æd* alternating with *ēð*, cf. note to l. 445 above. The alternation of weak and strong forms (*Hors* and *Horsa*) is common, especially in the names of ancestral heroes. See note to l. 443 above.

457. *F[or gewyr]htum*: MS. *ferē fyhtum*. Grundtvig (1861) suggested *F[or wēre-fyhtum]*, 'for defensive fighting.' More than a dozen emendations have been proposed: that in the text is by Trautmann [in his edition: otherwise Trautmann<sup>162</sup>], and we must render, with Klaeber [*J.E.G.P.* vi. 191], 'because of deeds done,' i.e. owing to the ancestral ties mentioned below. [Cf. also Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 401; Klaeber<sup>453</sup>]. Thorpe, followed by Schücking, reads *forē fyhtum*, and emended *wine* to *frēond*, so as to alliterate. But the error obviously lies in *ferē fyhtum*, which should be, and is not, parallel to *ond for ār-stafum* [Sievers, *P.B.B.* ix. 138].

459. Holthausen, followed by recent editors, reads for metrical reasons, *þin fæder ȝeslōh*.

Klaeber<sup>461</sup> translates 'thy father brought about by fight the greatest of feuds.' Schücking, following Klaeber, similarly renders *ȝeslōan*, 'durch Schlagen verursachen.' But (1) *ȝeslōan* conveys an idea of finality, and means 'to achieve' rather than 'to cause' by blows; and (2) since Ecgtheow escapes safely, and the Wylfingas have to be content with a money payment from a third party, such ineffective vengeance could not be described as 'the greatest of feuds'; for the honours go to the side which last slays its man. I take the *fæhð* to be a blood-feud *preceding* and culminating in the slaying of Heatholaf, by which slaying Ecgtheow 'achieves' the feud: cf. *Widsith*, 38, *Offa ȝeslōg cynerica mæst*, 'won, achieved by blows, the greatest of kingdoms.' [For *ȝeslōan* cf. Kock in *Angliā*, xxvii. 226-7.]

461. *Wēdera*, Grundtvig (1861, p. 16): MS. *gara*: see ll. 225, 423, etc.

462. *for here-brōgan*, 'because of the terror of war.'

465. *Deniga*, Kemble: MS. *deninga*: see ll. 155, 271, etc.

466. *ȝinne rice*, 'my ample kingdom,' and *gumena rice* have been proposed.

467. *Heregār*. *Heorogār* is of course meant. Many editors alter the name accordingly. When names are confused, it is frequently found, as

- min yldra mæg unliftgende,  
 bearn Healfdenes; sē wæs betera ðonne ic.  
 470 Siððan þā fæhðe fēo þingode;  
 sende ic Wylfingum ofer wæteres hrycg  
 ealde mādmas; hē mē āþas swōr.  
 Sorh is mē tō secganne on sefan minum  
 gūmena ængum, hwæt mē Grendel hafað  
 475 hȳnðo on Heorote mid his hete-þancum,  
 fæh-niþa gefremed; is min flet-werod,  
 wiġ-hēap, ġewanod; hie wyrd forswēop  
 on Grendles gryre. ġod ēaþe mæg  
 þone dol-sceaðan dæda ġetwæfan.  
 480 Ful oft ġebēotodon bēore druncne  
 ofer ealo-wæġe ōret-mecġas,  
 þæt hie in bēor-sele biðan woldon  
 Grendles gūpe mid gryrum ecġa.  
 ðonne wæs þeos medo-heal on morgen-tið,  
 485 driht-sele drēor-fāh, þonne dæg lixte,  
 eal þenc-þelu blōde bestȳmed, Fol. 141<sup>a</sup>.  
 heall heoru-drēore; āhte ic hōldra þȳ læs,  
 dēorre duguðe, þē þā dēað fornam.  
 Site nū tō symle ond onsæl meoto,  
 490 siġe-hrēð secġum, swā þīn sefa hwette."

here, that the first (alliterating) letter, and the second element, are kept intact. Cf. *Sigefers* and *Sæfers*, *Ordlāf* and *Ōslāf*, etc.

470. *fēo* instrumental. The *ic* of l. 471 is to be understood also with *þingode* [cf. Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 227].

473. The metre demands *tō secgan* [so Holthausen, Schücking, and Sedgefield]: similarly in ll. 1724, 1941, 2093, 2562. The uninflected form is preserved in ll. 316, 2556.

479. *-sceaðan*: MS. *sc<sup>a</sup>aðan*, the *e* in a different hand.

488. *þē . . fornam*, 'since death had taken them away.' [Klaeber<sup>483</sup>, comparing *Riddles*, ix. [x.] 11.]

489-90. *onsæl . . secġum*: MS. *on sæl meoto siġe hrēð secġū*. The MS. reading has in the past been very generally defended [e.g. by Leo, Heyne, Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 292, Grein<sub>2</sub>, Dietrich, Wülker, Kluge<sup>188</sup>], and is retained by Trautmann<sup>184</sup>: *onsæl* has been taken as the imperative of the verb, and *meoto* as fem. sg. (Grein, *Sprachschatz*) or neut. pl. (Grein<sub>2</sub>, Bugge) of some word not elsewhere recorded, meaning either 'measure,' 'thought,' or 'speech': so *onsæl meoto* = 'relax the ties of etiquette' or 'unknit thy thoughts.' The difficulty is that a verb, unless emphatic, should not take the alliteration. Those who retain the MS. reading generally take *siġehrēð* as an adj. = *siġe-hrēðig*, 'victory famed' (so Heyne, Trautmann: but it is surely a noun), or make *siġehrēðsecġum* one word.

Holthausen suggested [*Z.f.d.Ph.* xxxvii. 114] *on sælum weota siġehrēðġum*

þā wæs ȝēat-mæcȝum ȝeador ætsomne  
 on bēor-sele benc ȝerȳmed;  
 þær swið-ferhþe sittan ēodon,  
 þrȳðum dealle. þegn nytte behēold,  
 495 sē þe on handa bær hroden ealo-wāȝe,  
 scencte scīr wered. Scop hwilum sanȝ  
 hādor on Heorote; þær wæs hāleða drēam,  
 duȝuð unlȳtel Dena ond Wedera.

VIII (H)VNferð mapelode, Ecȝlāfes bearn,  
 500 þe æt fōtum sæt frēan Scȝldinga,  
 onband beadu-rūne —wæs him Bēowulfes sīð,  
 mōdȝes mere-faran, micel æf-þunca,  
 forþon þe hē ne ūþe, þæt ænig ðēr man  
 æfre |māerða þon mā middan-ȝeardes Fol. 141<sup>b</sup>.  
 505 ȝehēdde under heofenum þonne hē sylfa—  
 “Eart þū se Bēowulf, sē þe wið Breacan wunne,  
 on sīdne sē ymb sund fite,  
 ðær ȝit for wlence wada cunnedon,  
 ond for dol-ȝilpe on dēop wæter  
 510 aldrum nēþdon? Nē inc ænig mon,  
 ne lēof ne lāð, belēan mihte  
 sorh-fullne sīð, þā ȝit on sund rēon;

*secgum*..., *weota* being from *witian*: ‘in happiness ordain to these victorious men as thy soul bids thee.’

The reading on *sæl meota siȝe-hrēð secga* [Klaeber in *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 192] is an improvement upon Holthausen’s, being much nearer to the MS., and giving better sense: ‘in joyful time think upon victory of men.’ This has since been adopted by Holthausen<sub>2</sub>. The verb \**metian* is not elsewhere recorded, but may be inferred from the Goth. *mitōn*, ‘consider.’

Sedgefield<sub>1</sub> suggests on *sæl mota siȝehrēð[ig] secgum*: ‘when time suits speak, victorious one, to the men’: Sedgefield<sub>2</sub> on *sælum tēo* (award) *siȝehrēð secgum*.

Cosijn<sup>10</sup> would read *Siȝehrēðsecgum* = *Hrēðmonnum* = ‘unto the Danes.’

499. *Unferð*: always written with an *h* in the MS., although alliterating with vowels.

505. *ȝehēdde*. This is usually interpreted ‘obtain’ or ‘achieve,’ and is explained either as a compound of *hȳdan*, ‘to hide’ (Bosworth-Toller; cf. ll. 2235, 3059), or of *hēdan*, ‘to heed’ (so Sedgefield). But it may be, as Holthausen (who reads *ȝehēgde*) and Schücking suppose [cf. Sievers, *P.B.B.* ix. 293], from *ȝehēȝan* (l. 425), ‘to carry out,’ in which case *māerða* = ‘deeds of glory.’ Grein adopted all three interpretations in turn.

507. *sund fite*. The older editors took this as one word, ‘swimming contest.’ It is better, however, to render ‘didst strive in swimming.’ [Cf. Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 48.]

512. *rēon*. The metre demands a disyllable, here and in l. 539.

- þær git ēaȝor-strēam eārmum þehton,  
 mæton mere-stræta, mundum brugdon,  
 515 glidon ofer ȝār-secg; ȝeofon ȝþum wēol,  
 wintrys wylm[e]. ȝit on wāteres æht  
 seofon niht swuncon; hē þē æt sunde oferflāt,  
 hæfde mære mægen. þā hine on morgen-tīd  
 on Heaþo-Rēmas holm ūp ætbær;  
 520 ðonon hē ȝesōhte swæsne ēðel,  
 lēof his lēodum lond Brondinga,  
 freoðo-burh fæȝere, þær hē folc āhte,  
 burh ond bēaȝas. |Bēot eal wið þē Fol. 142<sup>a</sup>.  
 sunu Bēanstānes sōðe ȝelæste.  
 525 Ðonne wēne ic tō þē wyrsan ȝeþingea,  
 ðēah þū heaðo-ræsa ȝehwær dohte,  
 grimre ȝūðe, ȝif þū ȝrendles dearest  
 niht-longne fyrst nēan bidan."  
 Bēowulf maþelode, bearn Ecȝþēowes:  
 530 "Hwæt! þū worn fela, wine mīn (H)unferð,  
 bēore druncen ymb Brecaȝ spræce,  
 sæȝdest from his siðe. Sōð ic talize,  
 þæt ic mere-strenȝo māran āhte,  
 earfeþo on ȝþum, ðonne ænig oþer man.

516. *wylm*[e], Thorpe: MS. *wylm*. The alteration is demanded by the metre, and betters the sense; *wylm*[um] or [*þurh*] *wintrys wylm* have also been suggested.

For the gen. sg. *wintrys* see Sievers, § 44, N. 2: *winter* properly belongs to the *u*-declension, Sievers, § 273.

517. Tacitus [*Germ.* xi.] notes this reckoning by nights instead of days: *Nec dierum numerum, ut nos, sed nocturnum computant*. Cf. 'a sennight, fortnight.'

519. *Heaþo-Rēmas*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *heāþoræmes*. The most correct form of the name, *Heaþo-Rēamas*, occurs in *Widsith* (l. 63) and some editors would substitute it here.

520. *ēðel*: MS. *ǣ*. The O.E. name of this runic character *ǣ* was *ēðel*; hence the character is used here and in l. 913 for the word *ēðel*.

525. Either we must take *wyrsan* as gen. pl. for *wyrsena*, a form which would be extraordinary, but not quite unprecedented (cf. *flotan and sceotta*, *Brunanburh*, 32), or we must alter *ȝeþingea* into *ȝeþinges* [Rieger<sup>389</sup>].

The meaning is 'I expect from thee a worse issue.' Cf. l. 1396 [and see Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 224].

528. *nēan*: a disyllable. Note the characteristic syntax, 'to await from near at hand.' So Beowulf hears of Grendel's deeds, not *æt hām*, but *from hām*; see l. 194.

530. *Unferð*: see note to l. 499.

534. *earfeþo*, 'stress,' is not a good parallel to *mere-strenȝo*, so that many editors have altered to *earfeþo*, 'strength.'

- 535 Wit þæt gecwædon 'cniht-wesende  
 ond gebēotedon —wæron bēgen þā gīt  
 on geogoð-fēore— þæt wit on gār-secƷ ūt  
 aldrum nēðdon; ond þæt geæfndon swā.  
 Hæfdon swurd nacod, þā wit on sund rêon,  
 540 heard on handa; wit unc wið hron-fixas  
 werian þohton. Nō hē wiht fram mē  
 flōd-Ʒpum feor flēotan meahte,  
 hrapor on holme; nō ic fram him wolde.  
 Ðā wit æt|somne on sǣ wæron Fol. 142<sup>b</sup>.  
 545 fīf nihta fyrst, oþ þæt unc flōd tōdrāf,  
 wado weallende; wedera cealdost,  
 nīpende niht ond norþan wind,  
 heaðo-Ʒrim ondhwearf; hrēo wæron Ʒþa.  
 Wæs mere-fixa mōd onhrēred;  
 550 þær mē wið lāðum lic-syrce mīn,  
 heard hord-locen, helpe gefremede;  
 beado-hræƷl brōden on brēostum læƷ,  
 Ʒolde ƷeƷyrwed. Mē tō Ʒrunde tēah  
 fāh fēond-scaða, fæste hæfde  
 555 Ʒrim on Ʒrāpe; hwæpre mē Ʒyfeþe wearð,  
 þæt ic āƷlæcan orde Ʒeræhte,  
 hilde-bille; heapo-ræs fornam  
 mihtig mere-dēor þurh mine hand.  
 VIII Swā mec Ʒelōme lāð-Ʒetēouan  
 560 þrēatedon þearle. Ic him þēnode  
 dēoran sweorde, swā hit Ʒedēfe wæs;  
 næs hie ðære fülle Ʒefēan hæfdon,  
 mǣn-fordædlan, þæt hie mē þēƷon,  
 symbel ymb-sēton sǣ-Ʒrunde nēah;  
 565 ac on mergenne mēcum |wunde Fol. 143<sup>a</sup>.

548. *him* can take the alliteration because emphatic. Cf. l. 197.

548. *ondhwearf*: MS. *Ʒhwearf*; for the use of this symbol with compound verbs, cf. *Ʒswarode*, l. 258. Grein takes *hwearf* to be an adj., which he glosses '*versatilis, volubilis*,' and compares Icel. *hverfr*, 'shifty.'

565. Some grammarians have seen in *mēcum* (l. 565), *sweordum* (l. 567), *mægum* (l. 2358), perhaps *māgum* (l. 2614), *hēafdum* (Rood, 63), etc., a survival of an old instrumental *singular*. This, however, is exceedingly doubtful [cf. Osthoff, *I.F.* xx. 163-218].

The use of pl. for sg. is to be found in Latin, Greek and O.E.: cf.

- be ȳð-lāfe uppe lǣgon,  
 sweo[r]dum āswefede, þæt syðþan nā  
 ymb brontne ford brim-liðende  
 lāde ne letton. Lēoht ēastan cōm,  
 570 beorht bēacen ȝodes; brimu swaþredon,  
 þæt ic sǣ-næssas ȝesēon mihte,  
 windȝe weallas. Wyrð oft nereð  
 unfǣgne eorl, þonne his ellen dēah.  
 Hwæpere mē ȝesælde, þæt ic mid sweorde ofslōh  
 575 niceras niȝene. Nō ic on niht ȝefrægn  
 under heofones hwealf heardran feohtan,  
 ne on ēȝ-strēamum earmran mannon;  
 hwæpere ic fāra fenz fēore ȝedȝde,  
 siþes wēriȝ. Ðā mec sǣ oþbær,  
 580 flōd æfter faroðe, on Finna land,  
 wadu weallendu. Nō ic wiht fram þē  
 swylcra searo-niða secȝan hȳrde,  
 billa brōȝan; Breca nǣfre ȝit  
 æt heaðo-lāce, ne ȝehwæper incer,

1. 1074, *bearnum ond brōðrum*. Similarly here the plural has become almost an epic formula, which is used, although logically inaccurate, since Breca's sword had no share in this slaughter. [Cf. Cosijn<sup>1</sup>. This seems better than to suppose with Heinzel that Breca and Beowulf together slaughter the monsters, and that the apparent inconsistency with the preceding lines, 544, etc., where the separation of Beowulf and Breca is told, is due to that O.E. 'harking back,' which he justly emphasizes. See *A.f.d.A.* x. 220.]

567. *sweo[r]dum*, Kemble; MS. defective at corner, having only *swe* and part of *o*. Thorkelin's transcript A has *sweodum*.

568. *brontne*. Similarly Icel. *brattr* is used of 'lofty' waves. No alteration of the text is necessary.

572-3. 'Fate often saves a man if he is not doomed, and if his courage holds.' The paradox is a favourite one in Germanic literature. Cf. ll. 670, 1056, 1552, where Beowulf is saved by God and his mail; *Laxdæla saga*, xv., where two fugitives, crossing a swollen river in winter, are saved 'because they were brave and because longer life was granted to them.' [Cf. Klaeber in *Archiv*, cxv. 179.] Cook [*M.L.N.* viii. 118] quotes many parallels for the dogma that 'hap helpeth hardy man,' including *Andreas*, 459, etc. (which may be imitated from this passage).

574. *Hwæpere*. Some critics [e.g. Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 48] have objected that there is no need for any contrast here. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 188] justifies the text, comparing the Mod. Eng. use of 'however,' resuming after a digression, without, necessarily, any idea of contrast.

577. *mannon* for *mannan*, cf. ll. 788, 849.

578. *hwæpere*, Thorpe; MS. *hwæpere*.

580. *Finna land* may be Lapland; but at this date there were still 'Finns' in the South, and localities in Southern Sweden have been suggested which harmonize better with *Heabo-Rēmas* than Lapland does.

581. *wadu*, Grundtvig<sup>278</sup> and Kemble; MS. *wudu*. See l. 546.

- 585 swā dēorlice dǣd gefremede  
 fāgum sweordum —nō ic þæs [*geflites*] gylpe—  
 þēah ðū þinum brōðrum tō banan wurde,  
 hēafod-mægum; þæs þū in |helle scealt Fol. 143<sup>b</sup>.  
 werhðo drēozan, þēah þīn wit duze.
- 590 Secge ic þē tō sōðe, sunu Ecglāfes,  
 þæt nǣfre ġre[n]del swā fela ġryra gefremede,  
 atol mēglāca, ealdre þinum,  
 hȳnðo on Heorote, ġif þīn hize wære,  
 sefa swā searo-ġrim, swā þū self talast;
- 595 ac hē hafað onfunden, þæt hē þā fāhðe ne þearf,  
 atole ecġ-þræce, ēower lēode  
 swiðe onsittan, Sige-Scyldinga;  
 nymeð nȳd-bāde, nǣnægum ārað  
 lēode Deniga, ac hē lust wigeð,
- 600 swefeð ond sendeþ, secce ne wēneþ  
 tō ġār-Denum. Ac ic him ġēata seal

586. [*geflites*] Kluge: Grein<sub>1</sub> suggested [*fela*]. Heyne assumed the loss of two half lines after *sweordum*, with the unpleasant consequence that the numbers of his lines were one too many throughout the rest of the poem. This has been corrected in the latest revision of Heyne: but students must be prepared to find most references to *Beowulf* in monographs following Heyne's old numbering.

587. The same taunt is hurled by Gothmund against Sinfjötli (Fitela): *Helga kvipa Hundingsbana*, i. 88. There it is an instance of "flying," mere irresponsible abuse. That it is not to be so taken here appears from ll. 1167, etc. It is quoted by Beowulf with serious and bitter irony as Unferth's greatest achievement. [Cf. Cosijn<sup>12</sup>.]

591. *Gre[n]del*, Thorkelin's emendation: MS. *gre del*.

596. If we retain *ēower*, we must take it as gen. of *gē* 'ye' dependent upon *lēode*. Trautmann, Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub> and Sedgfield alter to *ēowre*.

599. Kemble<sub>3</sub> suggested *hē [on] lust wigeð*, 'he warreth as it pleaseth him,' which is supported by l. 618, *hē on lust ġeþeah*. Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 49] would read *þigeð* here likewise, 'he helps himself at will.'

But the MS. can be defended: 'Grendel feels pleasure': *wigeð* is then from *wegan*, 'to bear'; cf. ll. 1777, 1931, 2464.

600. *sendeþ* is the MS. reading, but the meaning is not clear. Leo translated 'feasteth': but though *sand* often means 'a course,' 'mess,' or 'dish,' there is no authority for *sendan*='to feast.' Schücking [in his edition: also in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 103: so Holthausen<sub>3</sub>] renders *sendeþ* 'sends to destruction'= *forsendeþ* (cf. l. 904), but this is not satisfactory.

Yet the emendations proposed are equally inconclusive: Bosworth-Toller, *scendeþ*, 'puts to shame,' which fails to alliterate; Trautmann<sup>158</sup>, *swelgeþ*, 'swallows'; Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub>, *swenceþ*, 'torments'; Sedgfield, *serweþ*, 'lies in wait' (*siervan*), cf. l. 161.

*secce*, a dialectal form; see Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 151: Thorkelin and Thorpe normalized to *sæcce*, followed by older editors.

601. Thorpe and Heyne<sub>2</sub> etc. suppress *ic*. Thorpe (followed by Earle) then makes *ġeata* (weak form) the subject, and *eafod ond ellen* the object. Heyne



- eafod̃ ond ellen      unġeara nū  
 ġūþe ġebēodan.      ġæþ eft sē þe mōt  
 tō medo mōdiġ,      siþþan morgen-lēoht  
 605 ofer ylða bearn      oþres dōġores,  
 sunne sweġl-wered,      sūþan scineð.”  
 þā wæs on sālum      sinceð brytta,  
 ġamol-feax ond ġūð-rōf;      ġeoce ġelyfde  
 |breġo Beorht-Dena;      ġehȳrde on Bēowulfe Fol. 144<sup>a</sup>.  
 610 folces hyrde      fæst-rædne ġeþōht.  
 Ðær wæs hæleþa hleahtor,      hlyn swynsode,  
 word wæron wynsume.      Eode Wealhþēow forð,  
 cwēn Hrōðġāres,      cynna ġemyndiġ,  
 ġrētte ġold-hroden      ġuman on healle;  
 615 ond þā frēolic wif      ful ġesealde  
 ærest Eāst-Dena      ēþel-wearde,  
 bæd hine bliðne      æt þære bēor-þeġe,  
 lēodum lēofne;      hē on lust ġeþeah  
 symbol ond sele-ful,      siġe-rōf kyning.  
 620 Ymb-ēode þā      ides Helminga  
 duġuþe ond ġeoġoþe      dæl æġhwylcne,  
 sinc-fato sealde,      oþ þæt sæl ālamp,  
 þæt hio Bēowulfe,      bēaġ-hroden cwēn,  
 mōde ġeþunġen,      medo-ful ætbær;  
 625 ġrētte ġēata lēod,      ġode þancode  
 — wis-fæst wordum,      þæs ðe hire se willa ġelamp,  
 þæt hēo on ænigne      eorl ġelyfde  
 fyrena frōfre.      Hē þæt ful ġeþeah,  
 wæl-rēow wiġa,      |æt Wealhþēon, Fol. 144<sup>b</sup>.  
 630 ond þā ġyddode      ġūþe ġefȳsed;  
 Bēowulf maþelode,      bearn Ecġþēowes:

takes *eafod̃ ond ellen Ġēata* as subject, *ġūðe* as object, and gives as his reason for suppressing *ic*, that we can hardly construe *ic Ġēata* as ‘I of the Geatas,’ or ‘I among the Geatas.’ This is true, but, as a previous editor has remarked, it ‘is what Coleridge calls the “wilful ingenuity of blundering.” What is to prevent *ic* being taken as the subject, and *eafod̃ ond ellen Ġēata* as the object?’

608. *ġūþe* may be parallel to *eafod̃ ond ellen*, or may mean ‘in battle.’

605. *oþres dōġores*, adverbial, ‘on the next day,’ as in l. 219.

612. Compare the picture of the gracious lady in the *Exeter Book Gnostic Verses*, 85, etc.

617. The verb ‘to be’ is understood after *bliðne*, as frequently.

629. The metre demands the uncontracted *Wealhþēowan*.

- "Ic þæt hogode, þā ic on holm gēstāh,  
 sǣ-bāt gesæt mid mīnra secga gedriht,  
 þæt ic ānunga ēowra lēoda  
 635 willan geworhte, oþðe on wæl crunge  
 fēond-grāpum fæst. Ic gefremman sceal  
 eorlic ellen, oþðe ende-dæg  
 on þisse meodu-healle minne gebidan."  
 Ðām wife þā word wel licodon,  
 640 gilp-cwide gēates; ēode gold-broden  
 frēolicu folc-cwēn tō hire frēan sittan.  
 þā wæs eft swā ær inne on healle  
 þrȳð-word sprecen, ðeod on sǣlum,  
 sigē-folca swēg, oþ þæt semninga  
 645 sunu Healfdenes sēcean wolde  
 æfen-ræste; wiste þāem āhlæcan  
 tō þāem hēah-sele hilde gēþinged,  
 siððan hie sunnan lēoht gesēon [ne] meahton,  
 oþðe nipende niht ofer ealle,  
 650 scadu-helma gesceapu scriðan cwōman,  
 wan under wolcnum. Werod eall ārās;  
 [ge]grētte þā guma oþerne,  
 Hīðgār Bēowulf, ond him hæl ābēad  
 win-ærnes gēweald, ond þæt word ācwæð: Fol. 145<sup>a</sup>.  
 655 "Næfre ic ænegum men ær ālyfde,

644. *Semninga* must not be taken, as it is by several translators, to imply a hurried retreat. Precisely as in Mod. Eng. 'presently' (which indeed well renders *semninga*), the strict force of 'immediately' must not be pressed, either here or in ll. 1640 and 1767.

648. [*ne*], Thorpe's simple emendation, now generally adopted. Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 57] proposed, in addition, to regard *oþðe* (l. 649) as equivalent to *ond*, as in l. 2475, and the suggestion was adopted by Heyne: 'and the darkness of night ["was" understood, Bugge<sup>609</sup>] over all.' This is more satisfactory than Earle's defence of the usual meaning 'or': 'There is something of alternative between twilight and the dead of night.' Trautmann<sup>660</sup> and Holthausen regard *gesēon [ne] meahton* as metrically incorrect. It is unusual, but not quite without precedent. [Cf. Sievers, *P.B.B.* x. 234, and l. 1504.] Holthausen<sub>2</sub> emends *sēon [ne] meahton*; Holthausen<sub>3</sub> *gesēon [ne] magon*.

651. *wan* has changed its meaning from 'dark' to 'pale.' The modern meaning is inappropriate here. In other phrases, such as 'waters wan,' the appropriateness of the adjective has been rather increased by the change in meaning.

652. [*ge*]grētte. The half line is metrically defective, and the addition of *ge* [Grundtvig<sup>676</sup>] is the simplest and now the generally accepted remedy (cf. l. 2516). Grein, supplied [*glædmōd*], Heyne<sub>2</sub>, etc. [*giddum*].

655, etc. The alleged inconsistency between these lines and ll. 480-8 was

- sipðan ic hond ond rond hebban mihte,  
 ðrȳp-ærn Dena būton þē nū ðā.  
 Hafa nū ond geheald hūsa sēlest,  
 gemyne mærpō, mægen-ellen cȳð,  
 660 waca wið wrāpum. Ne bið þē wilna gād,  
 gif þū þæt ellen-weorc aldre gedigest.”  
 x Ðā him Hrōþgār gewāt mid his hælepa gedryht,  
 eodur Scyldinga, ūt of healle;  
 wolde wig-fruma Wealhþeo sēcan,  
 665 cwēn tō gebeddān. Hæfde Kyning-wuldor  
 grendle tō-gēanes, swā guman gefrunzon,  
 sele-weard āseted; sundor-nytte behēold  
 ymb aldor Dena, eoton-weard ābēad.  
 Hūru gēata lēod georne trūwode  
 670 mōdgan mægnes, Metodes hyldo.  
 Ðā hē him of dyde isern-byrnan,  
 helm of hafelan, sealde his hyrsted sword,  
 irena cyst, ombiht-þegne,  
 ond gehealdan hēt hilde-geatwe.  
 675 gespræc þā se gōða gylp-worda sum,  
 Bēowulf |gēata, ær hē on bed stige: Fol. 145<sup>b</sup>.  
 “Nō ic mē an here-wæsmun hnāgran talize

one of the arguments of Müllenhoff<sup>116</sup> against unity of authorship. The discrepancy is only apparent. The Danish hall had never before been entrusted by its king to a *stranger*. [For the explanation of this, and similar ‘inconsistencies,’ cf. Jellinek and Kraus in *Z.f.d.A.* xlv. 265, etc.]

665. MS. *kyning*, at end of line: there is room for an *a*, but no trace of one. Most editors, however, follow Kemble<sub>2</sub> and read *kyning[a] wuldor*. Bugge<sup>368</sup>, Klaeber<sup>454</sup>, and Schücking argue for the MS. reading. In any case we must follow Müllenhoff<sup>117</sup> in interpreting *Kyning-wuldor*, etc., as ‘God’: see *Elene*, 5; *Judith*, 155. [Cf. Holthausen, *Anglia*, *Beiblatt*, xiii. 204.]

668. Thorpe *eoton* (acc.) *weard* (nom.) *ābēad*; Heyne *eoton* (dat.) *weard* (acc.) *ābēad*. The difficulty of the uninflected acc., *eoton-weard*, seems less than the difficulties presented by these readings. The *e* of *weard*[e] is elided before the vowel: cf. l. 1932. [See Klaeber<sup>454</sup>.]

Beowulf is the subject of *behēold*, *ābēad*.

Sedgefield reads *ābād* and takes *eoton-weard* as referring to Beowulf: ‘the watcher against the monster stayed behind.’

669. *trūwode*. The metre demands *trēowde* instead of the Southern form *trūwode*, here and in ll. 1533, 1993, 2322, 2370, 2540, 2953. In l. 1166 *trēowde* has been retained by the scribe. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 233.]

670. *mōdgan* may refer to God, or to Beowulf, or may agree with *mægnes*.

673. *irena*. Metre demands that the second syllable should be long [cf. note to l. 61; hence here and in l. 1697 Sievers corrects to *irenna* (cf. ll. 802, 2259) [*P.B.B.* x. 308; xxix. 568].

677. *wæsmun*; Grundtvig<sup>277</sup>, Kemble<sub>2</sub>, etc. normalize to *wæstnum*,

- gūþ-geweorca þonne ȝrendel hine;  
 forþan ic hine sweorde swebban nelle,  
 680 aldre benēotan, þeah ic eal mæge.  
 Nāt hē þāra ȝōða, þæt hē mē onȝēan slēa,  
 rand gehēawe, þeah ȝe hē rōf sīe  
 niþ-geweorca; ac wit on niht sculon  
 secȝe ofersittan, ȝif hē ȝesēcean dear  
 685 wiȝ ofer wāpen, ond siþðan witiȝ ȝod  
 on swā hwæpere hond, hāliȝ Dryhten,  
 mæro dēme, swā him ȝemet þince.”  
 Hylde hine þā heaþo-dēor, hlēor-bolster onfēnȝ  
 eorles andwlitan, ond hine ymb moniȝ  
 690 snellic sǣ-rinc sele-reste ȝebēah.  
 Nænig heora þōhte, þæt hē þanon scolde  
 eft eard-lufan æfre ȝesēcean,  
 folc oþðe frēo-burh, þær hē āfēded wæs:  
 ac hie hæfdon ȝefrunen, þæt hie ær tō fela micles  
 695 in þām win-sele wæl-dēað fornam,  
 Deniȝea lēode. Ac him Dryhten forȝeaf  
 wiȝ-spēða ȝewiofu, | Wadera lēodum Fol. 146\*.  
 frōfor ond fultum, þæt hie fēond heora  
 ðurh ānes cræft ealle ofercōmon,  
 700 selfes mihtum; sōð is ȝecȝyðed,  
 þæt mihtig ȝod manna cynnes  
 wēold wīde-ferhð. Cōm on wanre niht  
 scriðan sceadu-ȝenȝa. Scēotend swāfon,  
 þā þæt horn-reced healdan scoldon,  
 705 ealle būton ānum. þæt wæs yldum cūþ,

Grein to *wæsmum*. But the spelling, though unusual, is not unprecedented. For *un* in place of *um* cf. *wicun*, l. 1304.

681. *þāra ȝōða*, ‘of those gentle practices,’ i.e. ‘swordmanship,’ Earle. *þæt*, ‘to enable him to.’

The text has been doubted, but its syntax is confirmed by a parallel quoted by Klaeber<sup>455</sup> from Ælfric, who, after referring to the Redemption, continues ‘*þæt folc ne cūpe þāra ȝōða, þæt hi cwædon þæt hē God wære.*’

*slēa*. Subjunctive. The metre demands a disyllable, *slāe*, which many editors [Holthausen, Schücking, following Kaluza] substitute in the text.

684. *secȝe*, from *secȝ*, ‘sword.’

*hē*, Kemble; MS. *het*.

694. *hie ær*. Thorpe, *hyra ær*: Kluge<sup>189</sup>, followed by Sedgefield, reads *hiera*: an unnecessary change; since *hie* and *fela* are coordinate. [Of. Klaeber<sup>455</sup>.]

702. *wīde*, Grundtvig<sup>27</sup>. Thorkelin’s transcripts, *ride*: now nothing left but part of the perpendicular stroke of the first letter.

þæt hīe ne mōste, þā Metod nolde,  
 se s[c]lyn-scaþa under sceadu breġdan;  
 ac hē wæccende wrāþum on andan  
 bād bolġen-mōd beadwa ġeþingēs.

- XI 710 Ðā cōm of mōre under mist-hleoþum  
 ġrendel ġonġan, ġodes yrre bær;  
 mynte se mǣn-scaða manna cynnes  
 sumne besyrwan in sele þām hēan.  
 Wōd under wolcnum, tō þæs þe hē win-reced,  
 715 ġold-sele ġumena, ġearwost wisse,  
 fættum fāhne; ne wæs þæt forma sið,  
 þæt hē Hrōþġares hām ġesōhte.  
 Nǣfre hē on aldor-dagum ǣr [ne siþðan Fol. 146<sup>b</sup>.  
 heardran hǣle heal-ðegnas fand.  
 720 Cōm þā tō recede rinc siðian  
 drēamum bedæled; duru sōna onarn,  
 fȳr-bendum fæst, syþðan hē hire folmum [æthr]ān;  
 onbræd þā bealo-hȳdiġ, ðā [hē ġe]bolġen wæs,

707. *s[c]lyn-scaþa*, Grein: MS. *synscaþa*. If we keep the MS. reading, the parallel of *mǣn-scaða* (l. 712) favours the derivation of the first element from *synn*, 'crime,' rather than (as in *sin-here*, *syn-snæd*) from *sin*-, 'incessant.' But the alliteration is incorrect [cf. Schröder in *Z.f.d.A.* xliii. 365-6]. The second element in a compound noun is the less important, and therefore should not take the alliteration when the first does not, and accordingly Grein, followed by Holthausen, Trautmann<sup>164</sup>, Schücking, emended to *scinscaþa*, or *scyn-scaþa*, 'spectral foe.'

708. *hē*, Beowulf.

719. *heardran hǣle* we may render 'with worse omen' [Holthausen in *Anglia*, xxiv. 267], or 'with sterner greeting.' If we read *heardran hǣle*, 'braver men,' we have an exceptional type of line [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 275]. Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, after numerous earlier attempts, finally (ii. 170) reads *heardran hǣle[scipes]*, 'more doughty valour,' Schücking *heardran hǣle[þas]*, 'more doughty champions.' [For other conjectures cf. Bugge<sup>368</sup>, Trautmann<sup>165</sup>.]

722. MS. defective at edge. Zupitza's transliteration of the MS. has [*gehr*]an; *hr* can be made out, though with much difficulty and some uncertainty. The preceding letters have been lost, but as there *must* have been two preceding letters we can hardly, with Schücking and Sedgfield, read *hrān*.

The contention that the simple form is preferable, because whilst *hrīnan* usually governs the dat., *gehrīnan* more commonly takes the acc., can be met by reading [æthr]ān (*æthrīnan* takes the gen. and would therefore suit the context). This excellent suggestion was made by Grundtvig<sup>277</sup> in 1820, but has been generally overlooked.

723. MS. faded. *ðā hē ġebolġen wæs* was conjectured by Grundtvig<sup>277</sup> in 1820 and is adopted by recent edd. Kemble and the older edd. read *ðā hē ābolġen wæs*. Zupitza says: 'Now *bolġen* is still distinct, and before it I think I see traces of two letters of which the first seems to have been *g*' [I can see nothing of this]: 'but what preceded this is entirely faded.'

- recedes mūþan. Rāpe æfter þon  
 725 on fāgne flōr fēond treddode,  
 ēode yrre-mōd; him of ēazum stōd  
 ligge gelicost lēoht unfæger.  
 geseah hē in recede rinca manize,  
 swefan sibbe-gedriht samod ætgædere,  
 730 mazo-rinca hēap. þā his mōd āhlōg;  
 mynte þæt hē gedælde, ær þon dæg cwōme,  
 atol āglæca, ānra gehwylces  
 lif wið lice, þā him ālumpen wæs  
 wist-fylle wēn. Ne wæs þæt wyrd þā gēn,  
 735 þæt hē mā mōste manna cynnes  
 dicgean ofer þā niht. þrȳð-swȳð behēold  
 mæz Higelāces, hū se mǣn-scaða  
 under fēr-gripum gefaran wolde.  
 Nē þæt se āglæca yldan þōhte,  
 740 ac hē gefēng hraðe forman siðe Fol. 131<sup>a</sup>.  
 slæpendne rinc, slāt unwearnum,  
 bāt bān-locan, blōd ēdrum dranc,  
 syn-snædum swealh; sōna hæfde  
 unlyfigendes eal gefeormod,  
 745 fēt ond folma. Forð nēar ætstōp,  
 nam þā mid handa hize-þihtigne  
 rinc on ræste, ræhte tōgēan[es]  
 fēond mid folme; hē onfēng hraþe  
 inwit-þancum ond wið earm gesæt.

726. Note the rhyme.

727. *ligge* = *lige*. Cf. note to l. 1085.

736. *þrȳð-swȳð*. See note to l. 131.

738. *under fēr-gripum*, 'during' or 'in his attack.' Compare the use of *under þēm*, 'during that,' in the Orosius. [See Cosijn, *P.B.B.* xix. 455.]

739. *Nē*. Grundtvig (1861) altered *Nē þæt* to *Nō þær*, and Holthausen,<sup>2</sup> adopts *nō*, on the ground that *ne* should immediately precede its verb. But, as Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 430] points out, we have here the emphatic *nē*, 'nor,' which, in Old as in Mod. Eng., is not necessarily preceded by a negative sentence. Cf. ll. 510, 1071.

741. *slæpendne rinc* = Hondscoth: see ll. 2076, etc.

742. 'feet, hands, and all.' Cf. l. 2080. [See Cosijn<sup>14</sup>.]

747. *tōgēanes*, Sievers: MS. *ongean*. The change is metrically essential, and has been adopted by all recent editors.

748. *fēond* is nom. and refers to Grendel, Beowulf is never so called: *hē* must then refer to Beowulf, not to Grendel, since the situation of ll. 750-754 would be impossible if Beowulf up to that had remained passive.

748-9. *onfēng...inwit-þancum*. Klaeber<sup>235</sup> would understand 'him': 'He

- 750 Sōna þæt onfunde fyrenfa hyrde,  
 þæt hē ne mētte middan-geardes,  
 eorþan scēatta, on elran men  
 mund-gripe māran; hē on mōde wearð  
 forht on ferhðe; nō þȳ ær fram meahte.
- 755 Hyge wæs him hin-fūs, wolde on heolster flēon,  
 sēcan dēofla gedræg; ne wæs his drohtoð þær,  
 swylce hē on ealder-dagum ær gemētte.  
 ġemunde þā se mōd[ɣ]a mæ̃g Higelāces  
 æfen-spræce, ūp-lang āstōd
- 760 ond him fæste wiðfēng; fingras burston;  
 eoten wæs ūt-weard; eorl furpur stōp.  
 Mynte se mæra, [[p]ær hē meahte swā, Fol. 131<sup>b</sup>.  
 widre gewindan ond on weg þanon  
 flēon on fen-hopu; wiste his fingra geweald

(Beowulf) received him (Grendel) with hostile intent, *i.e.* he did not flinch or try to avoid the attack but came to grips with Grendel whilst still lying down. This is the best rendering of *onfēng*, and is the situation implied in ll. 750 ff. Against this it is objected (Schücking) that *inwit* has a signification of malice and treachery which makes it unsuitable to Beowulf, and that we should render: 'Beowulf took, perceived, his (Grendel's) treacherous hostility.' Cosijn<sup>24</sup> conjectures *inwit-panculum* (dat. of adj. *inwit-pancol*, 'hostile in intent,' referring to Grendel). Grein took *inwit-panc* as an adj. agreeing with 'Grendel' understood: but in the five other passages where the word occurs in O.E. poetry it is a substantive.

749. *wið earm gesæt* has been taken to mean (1) that Beowulf settled upon Grendel's arm [so, *e.g.*, Clark-Hall]; (2) that he propped himself on his own arm [so, *e.g.*, Grein, Gummere]. The second meaning is supported by *The Harrowing of Hell*, 67 (*Christ and Satan*, 432). Mr Grattan writes to me: 'Have you never tried to throw off a bigger man than yourself who has got you down? Beowulf is at a disadvantage, having been attacked while supine. He, with great difficulty, of course, gets one shoulder up, supported on one arm; and later, when his grip has alarmed the aggressor and caused him to pull away, he succeeds in getting on to his legs (l. 759). When once he has done this, Grendel's chance is up. Beowulf gets a clean grip on him (l. 760). All this is the language of wrestling, which is employed again later in the struggle with Grendel's mother.'

752. *scēatta*. Many editors normalise to *scēata*. But see Sievers, § 230.

756. *gedræg*, 'tumult': the word can be used both in an abstract and in a concrete sense, 'noisy bearing' or 'a noisy assembly.'

758. *mōd[ɣ]a*, Rieger: MS. *goda*. The emendation is necessary for the sake of the alliteration, and is followed by recent editors: Holthausen, Schücking, Sedgefield.

762. *mæra*, 'notorious': cf. l. 103. \*For other instances see Bosworth-Toller.

*þær*. MS. defective at corner: only the lower part of the *r* is now left: but Thorkelin's transcripts agree upon the last two letters, *ær*. As to the preceding letters, A has a blank, B records *hw*, but with another ink, and crossed out in pencil. With evidence so confused, the parallel of l. 797 tells in favour of *þær*, which is read by most editors.

- 765 on grames grāpum; þæt wæs gðocor sið,  
 þæt se hearm-scaþa tō Heorute ātēah.  
 Dryht-sele dynede; Denum eallum wearð,  
 ceaster-būendum, cēnra gehwylcum,  
 eorlum ealu-scerwen. Yrre wæron bēgen  
 770 rēpe ren-weardas. Reced hlynsode;  
 þā wæs wundor micel. þæt se win-sele  
 wiðhæfde heaþo-dēorum, þæt hē on hrūsan ne fēol,  
 fæger fold-bold; ac hē þæs fæste wæs  
 innan ond ūtan iren-bendum  
 775 searo-þoncum besniþod. þær fram sylle ābēaz  
 medu-benc moniz, mine gefræge,  
 golde geregnad, þær þā graman wunnon;  
 þæs ne wēndon ær witan Scyldinga,  
 þæt hit ā mid gemete manna æniz,  
 780 betlic ond bān-fāz, tōbreca meahte,  
 listum tōlūcan, nympe lizes fæþm

765. *þæt wæs*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *þæt he wæs*. The emendation is generally accepted.

765-6. Since *sið* is masc., *ātēah* is probably intransitive, and the second *þæt* a conj., not a pronoun, as in l. 717, etc. Translate 'that was a hard journey, when the ravager betook himself to Heorot.'

769. *ealu-scerwen*. A similar word, *meodu-scerwen*, occurs in the *Andreas* (1526). The meaning apparently is 'terror as at the loss of ale,' 'mortal panic.' Confusion has ensued because (through an early and remarkably long-lived error) the word in the *Andreas* has been read *meodu-scerypen*. On the theory that this was the right spelling, a derivation from *scearp*, with the meaning of 'sharpening, ferment, bitterness,' has been advocated [by Sedgefield; von Grienberger in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 84; and Baskervill in his *Andreas*]. Wülker's facsimile of the *Vercelli Book* shows clearly that the right reading in the *Andreas* (as in *Beowulf*) is *scerwen* [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 410; Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xlv. 125].

Apparently we must connect the word with *bescerwan*=*bescerian*, 'to deprive,' a 'deprivation of mead' being synonymous with the greatest distress. Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 294-5] connects with *scirian*, 'to dispense' (taken ironically, 'they were given to drink of a deadly wine').

770. *ren-weardas*. This has usually been read *rēn* (=regn) *weardas*, 'mighty guardians'; cf. *regn*-heard in l. 326. Holthausen and Klaeber [*J.E.G.P.* vi. 193] have independently suggested that *ren*=*ern*=*ærn*, 'house,' by the common metathesis of *r* (Sievers, § 179, 1); *rendeg*n [*ren*-*þegn*]=*aedis minister* occurs in the *Erfurt Glossary*. 'The guardians of the house' gives the more satisfactory sense.

779. *mid gemete*. Klaeber<sup>455</sup> argues for the meaning 'in any wise,' rather than 'with strength,' comparing Bede, 86. 8, *ealle gemete*=*omni-modo*, etc.

780. *betlic*, Grundtvig<sup>275</sup>: MS. *hetlic*. Cf. l. 1925.

781. Cf. ll. 82-5, and the note there.



- swulge on swaþule. Swēg |ūp āstāg Fol. 147.  
 niwe geneahhe; Norð-Denum stōd  
 atelic egesa, ānra gehwylcum,  
 785 þāra þe of wealle wōp gehyrdon,  
 gryre-lēoð galan godes ondsacan,  
 siġe-lēasne sanġ, sār wānizean  
 helle hæfton. Hēold hine fæste,  
 sē þe manna wæs mægene strengest  
 790 on þæm dæge þysse lifes.  
 XII Nolde eorla hlēo ænize þinga  
 þone cwealm-cuman cwicne forlætan,  
 ne his lif-dagas lēoda ænigum  
 nytte tealde. þær genehost brægd  
 795 eorl Bēowulfes ealde lāfe,  
 wolde frēa-drihtnes feorh ealgian,  
 mæres þeodnes, ðær hie meahton swā.  
 Hie þæt ne wiston, þā hie ġewin druzon,  
 heard-hicġende hilde-mecġas,  
 800 ond on healfa gehwone hēawan þōhton,  
 sāwle sēcan: ' þone syn-scaðan  
 ænig ofer eorþan irenna cyst,  
 ġūð-billa nān, ġrētan nolde;

782. *swaþule*. Form and meaning seem alike to connect this word with *sweolode* (l. 1115) and *swioðole* (MS. *swicðole*, l. 3145). Context demands the meaning 'flame' and this is supported by the forms *swolod* [see Bosworth-Toller] and *swopel* [*Anglia*, viii. 452], both of which are given in glosses as equivalent to *cauma* ['burning'] *vel aestus*. The meaning 'smoke' often attributed to these words [Dietrich *Z.f.d.A.* v. 216] is possibly due to an attempt to connect the word with *sweopol*, 'band, swaddling cloth,' through the meaning of 'enveloping smoke.' But context and the evidence of the glosses seems conclusive in favour of 'flame': cf. O.E. *swelan*, *swēlan* 'burn'; O.H.G. *swilizo*, 'ardor, cauma.'

788. Zupitza and others *helle-hæfton*; but nothing is gained by making the words a compound. For -an of the weak declension -on is not uncommon (cf. l. 849). Holthausen, following a parallel passage in the *Andreas* (1342), reads *helle hæftling*.

Almost all editors insert [tō] before *fæste*; and indeed the word may once have stood at the end of the line in the MS., though there is now no trace of it, and neither of Thorkehn's transcripts records it.

801. *sāwle sēcan*. Gering and Klaeber [*Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 465] point out that this looks like a learned phrase: a translation of the biblical *animam quaerere*; yet it may have been a native idiom also (cf. l. 2422).

*þæt* understood before *þone*; cf. l. 199.

*syn-scaðan*. See note to l. 707.

- ac hē siġe-wæpnum ƿ | forsworen hæfde, Fol. 147<sup>b</sup>.  
 805 ecġa ġehwylcre. Scolde his aldor-ġedāl  
 on ðæm dæġe þysse lifes  
 earmlic wurðan, ond se ellor-ġāst  
 on fēonda ġeweald feor siðian.  
 Ðā þæt onfunde, sē þe fela æror  
 810 mōdes myrðe manna cynue  
 fyrene ġefremede, hē fāġ wið ġod,  
 þæt him se lic-homa læstan nolde,  
 ac hine se mōdeġa mæġ Hyġelāces  
 hæfde be honda; wæs ġehwæþer ððrum  
 815 lifġende lād. Lic-sār ġebād  
 atol æġlæca; him on eaxe wearð  
 syn-dolh sweotol; seonowe onsprunġon,  
 burston bān-locan. Bēowulfe wearð  
 ġūð-hrēð ġyfeþe; scolde ġrendel þonan  
 820 feorh-sēoc flēon under fen-hleoðu,  
 sēcean wyn-lēas wic; wiste þē ġeornor,  
 þæt his aldres wæs ende ġeġongen,  
 dōġera dæġ-rim. Denum eallum wearð  
 æfter þām wæl-rāse willa ġelumpen.  
 825 Hæfde þā ġefælsod, sē þe ær feorran cōm,  
 snotor ond swyð-ferhð sele Hrōðġāres,  
 ġenered wið niðe; niht-weorce ġefeh, Fol. 148<sup>a</sup>.  
 ellen-mærþum. Hæfde Ēast-Denum  
 ġēat-mecġa lēod ġilp ġelæsted,  
 830 swylce oncypðe ealle ġebette,

804. *forsworen*, not that Grendel had 'forsworn,' 'renounced' the use of swords, but that he had 'laid a spell' on the swords of his foes. If we translate *forsworen* as 'forsworn' then *hē* must be Beowulf: others tried to slay Grendel with the sword, but he, knowing better, had forsworn weapons [and trusted to his grip]. This is quite a possible rendering, for although below (l. 805) *his* must again refer to Grendel, such rapid transitions can easily be paralleled in O.E. syntax.

For the blunting of swords by the glance, see Saxo, Bk. vi. (ed. Holder, p. 187).

810. Holthausen would connect *myrðe* with *mierran* (Goth. *murzan*), and interpret 'destructiveness,' but it is unnecessary to assume this word, since 'light-heartedly' gives satisfactory sense.

811. Kemble first inserted *wæs* after *hē*, and was followed by almost all editors except Wülker. This appears to be a distinct enfeeblement of the MS. reading. *Fāġ* comes at the beginning of a line in the MS., and Heyne says it cannot be settled whether or no *wæs* stood before it. But the facsimile shows 'there was no room for *wæs* before *fag*' (Zupitza).

- inwid-sorge, þe hīe ær d̥rugon  
 ond for þrēa-nȳdum þolian scoldon,  
 torn unlytel. þæt wæs tacen sweotol,  
 syþðan hilde-dēor hond ālēgde,  
 835 earm ond eaxe —þær wæs eal geador  
 ġrendles ġrāpe— under ġēapne hr[ōf].  
 XIII ÐĀ wæs on morġen, mīne ġefræġe,  
 ymb þā ġif-healle ġūð-rinc moniġ;  
 fērdon folc-toġan feorran ond nēan  
 840 ġeond wid-weġas wundor scēawian,  
 lāpes lāstas. Nō his lif-ġedāl  
 sārlic þūhte secġa æneġum,  
 þāra þe tīr-lēases trode scēawode,  
 hū hē wēriġ-mōd on weġ þanon,  
 845 nīða oferġumen on nicera mere,  
 fæġe ond ġeflȳmed, feorh-lāstas bær.  
 Ðær wæs on blōde brim weallende,  
 atol ŷða ġeswīnġ eal ġemenġed  
 hāton heolfre, |heoro-drēore wēol Fol. 148<sup>b</sup>.  
 850 deað-fæġe dēoġ siððan drēama lēas

836. MS. defective: *hr[ōf]*, Grundtvig<sup>279</sup> [an emendation often attributed to Bask, but Grundtvig does not say so]. The reading *hr[ōf]* is confirmed by l. 926. There is no contradiction with l. 983, if we suppose that the arm is placed outside the hall, reaches over the door, and towers to the roof. For such a use of *under*, not necessarily implying that the hand is within the house, cf. l. 211. [See T. Miller, 'The position of Grendel's arm in Heorot,' *Anglia*, xii. 396, etc.; and cf. Cosijn<sup>14</sup>.]

845. *nīða oferġumen*. Unmetrical: cf. ll. 954, 2150. Holthausen emends *nīða ġenēġed*.

846. *feorh-lāstas*, 'tracks of failing life.' [Heyne: cf. Klaeber, *Anglia*, xxviii. 445.]

849. *hāton*. MS. *hat on heolfre*, and so Grein<sub>1</sub>, Wülker. Grein<sub>1</sub> rightly read *hat on* as one word, *hātan* (unnecessarily altering *on* to *an*, for which see l. 788). The reading *hāton* is much easier than *hāt on*, and l. 1423 turns the probability in its favour. No weight can be attached to the spacing of words in the MS.

850. The MS. reading *dēoġ* has been explained as 'dyed' (Grein) or 'concealed himself' (Heyne after Leo), but no verb *dēagan* with either meaning is recorded in O.E.

Sievers [P.B.B. ix. 138] *heoro-drēore wēol deað-fæġe dēoġ* 'the deadly abyss welled with gore'; Bugge<sup>88</sup>, *deað-fæġes dēoġ* 'the abyss of the death-doomed one.' Cosijn<sup>15</sup>, whilst supporting Sievers, suggests tentatively that the MS. may be right, and that *dēoġ* is a noun = *dēag*, 'dye.' Kemble<sub>2</sub> had already suggested *dēag*. Considerations of O.E. style favour our taking *deað-fæġe dēoġ* or *dēoġ* as parallel to *brim weallende*, etc.

However *dēoġ*, the Northern form for *dēaf*, from *dūfan*, 'dive,' an emendation of Zupitza [*Archiv*, lxxxiv. 124-5] and, independently, of Trautmann<sup>173</sup>, has been accepted by all recent edd.

- in fen-freoðo feorh ālēgde,  
 hæþene sǣwle; þær him hel onfēng.  
 þanon eft gewiton eald-gesīðas,  
 swylce geong manig of zomen-wāpe,  
 855 fram mere mōdge mēarum rīdan,  
 beornas on blancum. Ðær wæs Bēowulfes  
 mǣrðo mǣned; monig oft gecwæð,  
 þætte sūð ne norð be sǣm twēonum  
 ofer eormen-grund oþer nǣnig  
 860 under swegles begong sēlra nǣre  
 rond-hæbbendra, rīces wyrðra.  
 Ne hie hūru wine-drihten wiht ne lōgon,  
 glædne Hrōðgār, ac þæt wæs gōd cyning.  
 Hwīlum heaþo-rōfe hlēapan lēton,  
 865 on geflit faran, fealwe mēaras,  
 ðær him fold-wegas fægere þūhton,  
 cystum cūðe. Hwīlum cyninges þegn,  
 guma gylp-hlæden, gidda gemyndig,  
 sē ðe eal-fela eald-gesegena  
 870 worn gemunde, word oþer fand  
 sōðe gebunden. Secg eft onzan  
 sið Bēowulfes snyttrum |styrian, Fol. 149<sup>a</sup>.  
 ond on spēd wrecan spel gerāde,  
 wordum wrixlan; wel-hwylc gecwæð,  
 875 þæt hē fram Sigemunde secgan hȳrde

868. *guma gylp-hlæden*. Certainly not 'bombastic groom,' as Earle: *gylp* has not necessarily in O.E. any such evil signification: cf. ll. 640, 1749. Translate 'laden with glorious words'; or perhaps simply 'proud' or 'covered with glory' (as Klaeber<sup>456</sup>, who compares *gylp-geornest* [Bede i. 34], translating *gloriae cupidissimus*).

870-1. *word oþer fand sōðe gebunden*, 'framed a new story founded upon fact' [Clark-Hall]. But it is possible, as Rieger<sup>390</sup> and Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 208] thought, that ll. 867-874 are all one sentence, and that these words form a parenthesis ('word followed word by the bond of truth,' Earle). Cf. *Hávamál*: *orð mér af orði orðs leitaði*, 'word from word found me word.'

Yet, though we may delete the stop in l. 871, we need not therefore, with Rieger and Bugge, alter *secg* to *secan*: for *cyninges þegn*, *guma gylp-hlæden*, and *secg* would all be parallel, subject of *ongan styrian*: *eft* (l. 871) would go with *hwīlum* (l. 867), echoing the *hwīlum* of l. 864, just as in ll. 2107-11 *hwīlum.....hwīlum...hwīlum eft*. [Klaeber<sup>456</sup>.]

For *styrian* in the sense of 'treat of,' a parallel has been quoted from Byrhtferth's *Handbōc*: *Ne gelyst us þās þing leng styrian*.

875. 'Concerning Sigemund, concerning his deeds of valour.' Grein's emendation *Sigemunde[s]* is the more probable in that the next word begins with *s*; but, since it is not absolutely necessary, I refrain.

- ellen-dǣdum, uncūpes fela,  
 Wælsinges gewin, wide siðas,  
 þāra þe gumena bearn gearwe ne wiston,  
 fæhðe ond fyrena, būton Fitela mid hine,  
 880 þonne hē swulces hwæt secgan wolde,  
 eam his nefan, swā hie ā wæron  
 æt niða gehwām nȳd-gesteallan;  
 hæfdon eal-fela eotena cynnes  
 sweordum gesæged. Sigemunde gesprong  
 885 æfter dēað-dæge dōm unlȳtel,  
 syþðan wiges heard wurm ācwealde,  
 hordes hyrde; hē under hārne stān,  
 æþelinges bearn, āna zenēðde  
 frēcne dæde; ne wæs him Fitela mid;  
 890 hwæpre him gesælde, ƿæt þæt swurd þurhwōd  
 wrætlicne wurm, þæt hit on wealle ætstōd,  
 dryhtlic iren; draca morðre swealt.  
 Hæfde āglæca elne gegongen,  
 þæt hē beah-hordes brūcan mōste  
 895 selfes dōme; |sæ-bāt gehlēod, Fol. 149<sup>b</sup>.  
 bær on bearm scipes beorhte frætwa  
 Wælses eafera; wurm hāt gemealt.  
 Sē wæs wreccena wide mǣrost  
 ofer wer-þeode, wigendra hlēo,  
 900 ellen-dǣdum, —hē þæs ær onðāh—

879. *fyrena*: MS. *fyrenē*.

Does *fyrena* relate to deeds of violence similar to those told of Sigemund in the *Volsunga Saga*, §§ 6-8?

Concerning Fitela, Sigemund's nephew, and companion in his outlawry, we learn much in the Old Norse sources. See *Index of Persons*.

881. The line is metrically deficient unless we take *eam* as a disyllable. Cf. Germ. *Oheim* from a presumed Prim. Germ. \**auhaimoz*.

895. *selfes dōme*, i.e., he was free to take as much as he liked; an old Germanic legal phrase, used when one party in a case is allowed to fix the amount due to him from the other. Cf. ll. 2147 (where see note), 2776.

*gehlēod*. Many editors normalise to *gehlōd*; *gehlēod* for *gehlōd* may be parallel to *wēox* for *wōx*; see Sievers, § 392, N. 5.

The loading of the boat with the plunder also follows the dragon fight of Frotho, in Saxo Grammaticus, Bk. II.

897. See *Index of Persons*: Wæls.

Earle adopts Scherer's emendation *hāt[e]*, 'with heat.' [So Trautmann<sup>174</sup>.] The alteration is unnecessary.

900. Cosijn's emendation *āron ðāh*, 'with honours throve,' is adopted by Holthausen, Trautmann, and Earle [cf. Sarrazin in *Engl. Stud.*, xxviii. 408]. For *āron*=*ārum* cf. *scypon*, l. 1154, and *hæfdon*, l. 1242, and, for the

- siððan Heremōdes <sup>6</sup> hild sweðrode,  
 eafōð ond ellen; hē mid eotenum wearð  
 on fēonda gewæld forð forlācen,  
 snūde forsended. Hīne sorh-wylmas  
 905 lemede tō lange; hē his lēodum wearð,  
 eallum æþellingum, tō aldor-ceare.  
 Swylce oft bemearn ærran mælum  
 swið-ferhþes sið snotor ceorl moniȝ,  
 sē þe him bealwa tō bōte ȝelyfde,  
 910 þæt þæt ðeodnes bearn ȝeþēon scolde,  
 fæder-æþelum onfōn, folc ȝehealdan,  
 hord ond hlēo-burh, hælepa rice,  
 eðel Scyldinga. Hē þær eallum wearð,  
 mæȝ Higelāces manna cynne,  
 915 frēondum ȝefægra; hīne fyren onwōd.

phrase *ān on ðāh*, cf. *weorð-myndum þāh*, l. 8. Nevertheless I cannot bring myself to abandon the clear reading of the MS., which makes at least as good sense as in many another passage.

901. It has been usual to begin a new paragraph with *siððan*: 'After Heremod's warring time had slackened off, he'... (Clark-Hall, Earle, etc.). The punctuation given above is strongly advocated by Klaeber<sup>487</sup>. So Gummere, who comments: 'Heremod, one is told, might have rivalled and surpassed Sigmund, but the former fell from grace, turned tyrant, and in fact was precisely what the aspiring hero should not be—quite the opposite, say, of this glorious Beowulf.' Sigmund is the greatest *wrecca* since Heremod.

In l. 902 *hē* must refer to Heremod [not to Sigmund, as Müllenhoff<sup>119</sup>, Rieger<sup>398</sup> and others have taken it]. Heremod's story is continued; just as in the parallel passage, l. 1197, etc., *syððan Hāma ætwæg*, the story of Hama is continued in ll. 1200-1. In each case the poet drags in allusions rather forcibly. But that the connection between Heremod and Sigmund is not fortuitous, or the work of our poet, is shown by their being also mentioned together in the Old Norse. See *Index of Persons*: Heremod.

902. *eafōð*, Grimm [*Andreas u. Elene*, 101]: MS. *earfōð*, retained by Wülker; cf. l. 534. On the other hand see ll. 602, 2349.

*eotenum*. The word *eoten* has occurred several times in contexts where 'monster', 'giant' was applicable. Here for the first time such meaning seems very doubtful, and we must assume either (1) that from 'giant' the generalized sense of 'enemy' has come into force [Rieger<sup>398</sup>: Holthausen] or (2) that the word here is a personal name distinct from the common noun, perhaps signifying 'Jutes.' [See Schücking for references.]

905. Note the false concord. Many edd. unnecessarily alter.

908, etc. The *sið* (perhaps='going into exile') of Heremod is a disappointment to the wise, who had hoped that he would be a credit to his country.

909. 'Put their hope in him (Heremod) as a remedy against their evils' (*bealwa tō*). For other instances of *tō* following the noun it governs, see Glossary.

913, 915. *Hē*, l. 913, is Beowulf, 'the kinsman of Higelac': but *hīne*, l. 915, is Heremod.

915. *gefægra*, 'more pleasing,' comparative of an otherwise unrecorded

- Hwylum flitende fealwe ſtræte  
 mēarum mæton. Ðā wæs morgen-lēoht  
 scofen ond scynded. | Æode scealc monig Fol. 150<sup>a</sup>.  
 swið-hicgende tō sele þām hēan  
 920 searo-wundor sēon; swylce self cýning  
 of brýd-būre, bēah-horda weard,  
 tryddode tīr-fæst getrume micle,  
 cýstum gecýþed, ond his cwēn mid him  
 medo-stigge mæt mægþa hōse.  
 XIV 925 Hrōðgār maþelode; hē tō healle gēonz,  
 stōd on stapole, geseah stēapne hrōf  
 zolde fāhne ond Grendles hond:  
 “Ðisse ansýne Al-wealdan þanc  
 lungre gelimpe. Fela ic lāþes gebād,  
 930 grynna æt Grendle; ā mæg god wyrcan

O.E. *gefæg* or *gefaga*, which can be postulated with some likelihood from the analogy of O.H.G. *gifag(o)*: M.H.G. *gevage*. [Cf. Sievers in *Z.f.d.Ph.* xxi. 356: Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 440.]

916. The story is resumed, with a repetition of incidents which, to the older critics, seemed the result of interpolation. Mullenhoff<sup>120</sup> compares ll. 916, etc. with 864, etc.; 917-8 with 837; 918 with 838; and 920 with 840.

'Fallow' seems more appropriate to horses than roads (cf. l. 865), and Cosijn<sup>16</sup> would accordingly emend to *fealwum*.

924. *medo-stigge*, see note to l. 1085.

926. *stapole*. The obvious meaning is 'column' (cf. l. 2718), and so Heyne took the word here: 'he stood beside the central (wooden) pillar of Heorot.' Heyne was thinking no doubt of the 'Branstock,' the central oak which plays its part in the story of the Volsung hall. Schucking and others still adhere to this interpretation, or to a parallel one which would make the *stapol* correspond to the 'high seat pillars' of Icelandic halls [Sarrazin, *Anglia*, xix. 370].

But (1) 'beside,' though possible (cf. l. 1117), is not the most obvious meaning of *on*, (2) we have no evidence for any great middle pillar or high seat pillars in Heorot, and, above all, (3) this would necessitate our supposing that Grendel's hand had been placed among the rafters, but it seems from l. 988 to have been outside the hall.

Miller [*Anglia*, xii. 398] therefore interpreted *stapol* as the steps leading up to the door or the landing at the top of them, his authorities being an O.E. gloss, and the Mid. Eng. use of the word: *þe steire of fiftene stoples*. In his annotated hand-copy of *Beowulf*, Miller further quotes instances from the O.E. translation of Bede of *stopol* = 'footstep,' 'step,' and notes the parallel of the *Odyssey* [iii. 404]: Nestor seated on the 'smooth stones' before his door. The same interpretation has been arrived at independently by Earle<sup>129</sup>.

Rask's emendation *on stapole* = 'foundation,' 'base,' has been revived by Bugge<sup>90</sup> and Trautmann, but is unnecessary: and unsatisfactory too, for 'he stood on the floor or ground' seems but a feeble remark.

930. *grynna* has been variously interpreted as 'snæres' (= O.E. *grin*) or 'sorrows' (= O.E. *gyrn*). The latter interpretation is probably correct, for

- wunder æfter wundrê, wuldres Hyrde.  
 Ðæt wæs ungzæara, þæt ic ænigra mē  
 wēana ne wēnde tō wīdan feore  
 bōte gebīdan, þonne blōde fāh  
 935 hūsa sēlest heoro-drēorig stōd;  
 wēa wīd-scofen wītena gehwylcum,  
 ðāra þe ne wēndon, þæt hīe wīde-ferhð  
 lēoda land-geweorc lāþum beweredon  
 |scuccum ond scinum. Nū scealc hafað Fol. 150<sup>b</sup>.  
 940 þurh Drihtnes miht dæd gefremede,  
 ðe wē ealle ær ne meahton  
 snyttrum besyrwau. Hwæt! þæt secgan mæg  
 efne swā hwylc mægþa, swā ðone magan cende  
 æfter gum-cynnum, gýf hēo gýt lyfað,  
 945 þæt hyre eald Metod ēste wære  
 bearn-gebyrdo. Nū ic, Bēowulf, þec,  
 secg[a] betsta, mē for sunu wylle  
 frēozan on ferhþe; heald forð tela  
 nīwe sibbe. Ne bið þē [n]ænigra gād  
 950 worolde wilna, þe ic geweald hæbbe.  
 Ful oft ic for læssan lēan teohhode,  
 hord-weorþunge, hnāhran rince,

*grin*, 'snare,' is concrete, meaning 'halter' or 'net': the abstract sense, 'capturing,' given to it here by Earle, can hardly be demonstrated.

936. *gehwylcum*. This very slight change [Kemble<sub>1</sub>] from MS. *gehwylcne*, though necessary, has been overlooked by most commentators. Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xlii. 326] argues strongly in its favour: 'a far-reaching woe unto every councillor' is supported by the comparison of l. 170, etc. Schücking in his last edition [1913] also adopts *gehwylcum*; so Holthausen<sub>3</sub>.

If we retain the MS. reading we must interpret it to mean that the court had been scattered by Grendel's attacks, which is clearly not the case (cf. l. 171, and *passim*). And apart from this the passage presents serious difficulties.

Unless *wēa wīd-scofen* is construed as a nominative absolute, 'fear having driven far and wide' [Grein, Schücking, 1910], *hæfde* must be understood [Bugge<sup>90</sup>] or supplied [Trautmann and Holthausen<sub>2</sub>—text], 'woe (had) scattered each councillor.' Trautmann and Holthausen<sub>2</sub> further adopt the emendation [of Grein<sub>2</sub>], *wīdscufon*, which they interpret 'driven away.'

Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, in a note, suggested *wēan wīde scufon*, 'woes scattered each of the councillors': so Sedgefield<sub>2</sub>; already in 1820 Grundtvig<sup>281</sup> came very near this: *wēan wīdscufon*. Similarly Sedgefield<sub>1</sub>, *wēa wīde scēaf*.

942, etc. Perhaps a biblical reminiscence.

947. *secg[a]*. The alteration is necessary here, and in l. 1759, for metrical reasons. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 312.]

949. [n]ænigra, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *ænigre*. Grein afterwards abandoned this emendation; Grein<sub>2</sub> *nænigre*. [Cf. Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 203.]



- sæmran æt sæcce. þū þæ self hafast  
 [mid] dædum gefremed, þæt þin [dōm] lyfað  
 955 āwa tō aldre. Al-walda þec  
 gōde forgyld, swā hē nū gýt dyde!"  
 Bēowulf mapelode, bearn Ecþēowes:  
 "Wē þæt ellen-weorc ēstum miclum,  
 feohtan fremedon, frēcne genēðdon  
 960 eafod uncūþes; ūþe ic swiþor,  
 þæt ðū hine selfne gesēon mōste,  
 fēond on frætewum fyl-wērigne.  
 Ic hine hrædlice |heardan clammum Fol. 151a.  
 on wæl-bedde wriþan þōhte,  
 965 þæt hē for mund-gripe minum scolde  
 licgean lif-bysig, būtan his lic swice;  
 ic hine ne mihte, þā Metod nolde,  
 ganzes getwæman; nō ic him þæs georne ætfealh,  
 feorh-genōðlan; wæs tō fore-mihtig  
 970 fēond on fēþe. Hwæpere hē his folme forlēt  
 tō lif-wraþe lāst weardian,  
 earm ond eaxle; nō þær ænige swā þeah  
 fēa-sceaft guma frōfre gebohte;  
 nō þy leng leofað lād-geþeona  
 975 synnum geswenced; ac hyne sār hafað  
 in nýd-gripe nearwe befonzen,  
 balwon bendum; ðær ābīdan sceal  
 maga māne fāh miclan dōmes,  
 hū him scīr Metod scrīfan wille."  
 980 Ðā wæs swīgra secg sunu Eclāfes  
 on gylp-spræce gūð-geweorca,  
 siþðan æþelingas eorles cræfte

954. No gap in MS. The metre demands [mid] before dædum, and this is supplied by Holthausen<sub>2</sub>; so Sedgefield<sub>1</sub>. Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, dædum gefremed[ne]. [dōm] is supplied by Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

962. frætewum. Grendel bore no armour; but the familiar formula, 'the foe in his trappings,' is used, probably not with any such grimly ironical reference as Trautmann<sup>175</sup> sees, to some fetters with which Beowulf hoped to deck him.

963. hine, Thorpe: MS. him.

965. mund-gripe, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. hand gripe. The emendation is demanded by the alliteration.

976. nýd-gripe, Bugge [Tidskr. viii. 49]: MS. mid gripe; Thorpe, nið-gripe, followed by Sedgefield; Schücking, mid nýd-gripe.

- ofer hēanne hrōf    ⁊ hand scēawedon,  
 fēondes fingras    —foran æghwylc wæs,  
 985 steda nægla gehwylc    stýle gelicost—  
 hǣþenes hand-sporu,    | hilde-rinces    Fol. 151<sup>b</sup>.  
 egl unhēoru;    æghwylc gecwæð,  
 þæt him heardra nān    hrinan wolde  
 iren ær-ȝōð,    þæt ðæs āhlæcan  
 990 blōdȝe beadu-folme    onberan wolde.  
 xv ÐÁ wæs hāten hreþe,    Heort innan-weard  
 folmum ȝefrætwod;    fela þāra wæs,  
 wera ond wīfa,    þe þæt wīn-reced,  
 ȝest-sele, ȝyredon.    ȝold-fāȝ scinon  
 995 web æfter wāȝum,    wundor-siona fela  
 secȝa gehwylcum,    þāra þe on swylc starað.  
 Wæs þæt beorhte bold    tōbrocen swīðe,

983. 'Looked up over' or 'in the direction of the high roof, and saw....'  
 [Cf. Klaeber<sup>256</sup>.] See l. 836, *note*.

985. This line was first correctly divided from the preceding line by Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 138], who further proposed the emendation:

*stīðra nægla    stýle gelicost.*

The details of Sievers' reading had been anticipated by earlier editors [Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, Thorpe]. His reconstruction is satisfactory, and is now generally adopted [e.g. by Holthausen, Trautmann, and with modification, *stīð-nægla gehwylc*, 'each of his sharp nails,' by Sedgefield]. But as the reading of the MS. seems possible, it is here retained in the text [as also by Schücking].

986. *hilde-rinces*: MS. *hilde hilde rinces*, the first *hilde* being the last word on the page, the second the first word overleaf. In such cases it seems needless to call attention to the alteration by italics in the text.

*sporu* is elsewhere a weak masc.; Rieger<sup>390</sup> would read *speru*, 'spears'; so Holthausen, spelling *hand-speoru* (u-umlaut).

987. *egl* (more usually *egle*) is well authenticated in the sense of 'awn,' 'beard of barley': but nowhere else do we find it in the derived sense of 'talon,' 'claw.' Accordingly many take the word here as the adj. *egle*, 'hateful,' 'grievous' (Goth. *agls*, 'shameful,' *aglus*, 'difficult'), agreeing with *speru* or *sporū*, and either suppose the *u* of *eglu* to be elided, or else restore it: *egl*, *unheoru*, Rieger<sup>391</sup>, Schücking, Holthausen: *eglu*, Trautmann. For both words cf. *all* in *New English Dictionary*.

988. *him* must refer to Grendel, whom everyone said no sword might injure—unless [with Sievers, *P.B.B.* ix. 139, Holthausen, and Sedgefield] we read *þe* for *þæt* (MS. *þ*) in l. 989. In that case it refers to Beowulf, who, having torn off Grendel's claw, might be expected to be proof against anything.

Sievers and Holthausen further alter *onberan wolde* (l. 990) to *āberan mīhte*.

991. Many emendations have been made to avoid the awkward construction *hāten hreþe*; Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 50, following Grundtvig<sup>382</sup>], *hēatimbred*, referring to *Heort*; Trautmann, *handum hreþe*; Sedgefield, *hāten hreþre*, 'with fervid zeal' or *hāt on hreþre*, 'zeal in hearts'; [cf. also Trautmann<sup>178</sup>, Kluge<sup>189</sup>]. Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub> assumed a gap in the MS.

- eal inne-weard ĭren-bendūm fæst,  
 heorras tōhlidene; hrōf āna ġenæs  
 1000 ealles ansund, þē se āġlæca  
 fyren-dædum fāġ on flēam ġewand,  
 aldres orwēna. Nō þæt Ƴðe byð  
 tō beflēonne, fremme sē þe wille;  
 ac ġesēcan sceal sāwl-berendra,  
 1005 nƳde ġenƳdde, niþða bearna,  
 grund-būendra, ġearwe stōwe,  
 þær his lic-homa leġer-bedde fæst  
 swefef æfter symle. þā wæs sǣl ond mǣl,  
 þæt tō healle ġang Healfdenes sunu; Fol. 152<sup>a</sup>.  
 1010 wolde self cƳning symbel þicġan.  
 Ne ġefræġen ic þā mǣġþe māran weorode  
 ymb hyra sinc-ġyfan sēl ġebæran.  
 Buġon þā tō bence blǣd-āġande,  
 fylle ġefæġon, fǣġere ġefæġon  
 1015 medo-ful manig; māġas wāra[n]  
 swið-hicġende on sele þām hēan,

1000. MS. *þe*: emended by Ettmüller<sub>2</sub> and almost all editors to *þā*. It does not seem clear that this is necessary: for *þē* without antecedent can mean 'where,' 'when,' cf. l. 2468. [Cf. Schücking, *Satzverknüpfung*, 1904, pp. 7, 57-8.]

1004. *ġesēc(e)an*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *ġesacan*. If we keep the MS. reading we must render either 'gain by strife...' (cf. *ġeslēan*), or, with Schücking and Bosworth-Toller, 'strive against the inevitable prepared place of the children of men.' Neither of these meanings gives very satisfactory sense: *ġesacan* seems otherwise unrecorded, and is unmetrical [Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 291].

Kemble's *ġesēcean* has accordingly been generally accepted. 'Though a man would flee it, he must seek the grave' is one of those truisms which lend themselves to the hypothesis of a didactic interpolator. [Cf. Mullenhoff<sup>121</sup>.]

*sāwl-berendra*, *bearna* and *grund-būendra* are all parallel [Klaeber<sup>24</sup>] and depend upon *ġearwe stōwe* [Bugge<sup>388</sup>].

For another interpretation see Sedgefield.

Trautmann, in part following Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, reads, *æghwylc sēcan sceal sāwl-berendra nīðe ġenƳded*..., 'each of living souls compelled by distress must seek...'

1008. *swefef æfter symle*. Cf. l. 119. Cook [*M.L.N.* ix. 474] quotes many parallels for the metaphor of 'life's feast.'

1009. *gang*. This form, which occurs here, in l. 1295 and in l. 1816, for the normal *ġeong*, *ġiong* may perhaps be a dialectal peculiarity of a former copyist of this section of the poem. [Cf. Brandl<sup>991</sup>.]

1018. Thorkekin's transcripts, A '*blǣd agande*,' B '*blǣdagande*.' The MS. now has only *blǣd* left, and *de* on the next line.

1015. *wāran*. Ten Brink<sup>73</sup> and Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxviii. 442] suggested *wǣron*: MS. *þara*. All recent editors have adopted this emendation, except Trautmann<sup>180</sup>, who reads *māgas þwǣre*, 'the gentle kinsmen.' Earlier

Hrōðgār ond Hrōþulf. Heorot innan wæs  
 frēondum āfylled; nalles fācen-stafas  
 pēod-Scyldingas þenden fremedon.  
 1020 Forgeaf þā Bēowulfe bearn Healfdenes  
 segen gylðenne sigores tō lēane,  
 hroden hilde-cumbor, helm ond byrnan;  
 mære mādþum-sweord manize gesāwon  
 beforan beorn beran. Bēowulf gēþah  
 1025 ful on flette. Nō hē þære feoh-gyfte  
 for sc[ē]oten[d]um scamigan ðorfte;  
 ne gefrægn ic frēondlicor fēower mādmas  
 golde gegyrede gum-manna fela  
 in ealo-bence ðorum gesellan.

editors retained the MS. reading, and attempted to remedy the obscurity by devices of punctuation. Wyatt in 1894 read:

Bugon þā tō bence blæd-āgende,  
 fyll gefægon; fægere gefægon  
 medo-ful manig māgas þāra ..

and commented "What is to hinder the antecedent of *þāra* being implied in *blæd-āgende*, in speaking of a court where everyone was doubtless related to everyone else, as in a Scotch clan?" With this interpretation the *blæd-āgende*, who take their places on the mead-bench, are the Danish nobility generally: their kinsmen, who empty many a cup, are Hrothgar and Hrothulf. But it may be objected (1) that the task of emptying the cups would not be confined to Hrothgar and Hrothulf; (2) that the point of the allusion is not that Hrothgar and Hrothulf are akin to the Danish nobility (*blæd-āgende*), but that they are akin to *each other*, and are, *as yet*, true to the ties which kinship imposes (cf. ll. 1164-5).

The alteration is a very slight one, 'paþā' (i.e. *wāran*) might easily be misread 'paþa' (i.e. *þāra*), and the gain in sense is very great. The poet has been speaking of rejoicing: then, with the tragic irony which he loves, he continues, beginning a new period, 'The kinsmen too were in the hall—not yet was wrong being plotted.' See *Index of Persons*: Hrothulf.

1020. *bearn*, Grundtvig<sup>292</sup>: MS. *brand*.

1022. *hilde-cumbor*. Ettmüller, *hilde*-, followed by Rieger<sup>301</sup>, Holthausen, Trautmann and Schücking (1913): *hilde-cumbor* perhaps gives satisfactory sense, 'banner with a handle' [cf. Cosijn<sup>18</sup>], but it is very difficult to account for *hilde* instead of *hilt*. [Of Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 420.]

Cosijn<sup>18</sup> justifies the punctuation, as given above. There is something of a pause before *mære mādþum-sweord*, the final gift, is mentioned. We might almost render 'and finally a glorious sword.'

1026. *scotendum*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *scoterum*. Kemble's emendation has been generally followed, especially by recent editors. Grein<sub>2</sub>, *scoterum*. Heyne<sub>1-3</sub> retained the MS. reading, and, when he abandoned it, Kluge [*P.B.B.* viii. 535] took up the defence, deriving from *scota*, 'shooter,' and quoting *oxenum*, *nefenum*, as examples of similar weak dat. pls. But the alteration is necessary on metrical grounds [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 312]: and see, too, ll. 703, 1154.

1028. *fela*. Kölbing would read *frēan*, on the ground that such costly gifts are naturally not given by 'many men,' but by 'kings of men' (*Engl. Stud.* xxii. 325).

- 1030 Ymb þæs helmes hrōf heāfod-beorge  
wirum bewunden wala ūtan hēold,  
þæt him fēla lāf frēcne ne meahton Fol. 152<sup>b</sup>.  
scūrheard sceþðan, þonne scyld-freca  
onȝēan ȝramum ȝanȝan scolde.
- 1035 Heht ðā eorla hlēo eahta mēaras  
fæted-hlēore on flet tēon,  
in under eoderas; þāra ānum stōd  
sadol searwum fāh, since ȝewurþad;  
þæt wæs hilde-setl hēah-cyninges,
- 1040 ðonne sweorda ȝelāc sunu Healfdenes  
efnan wolde; nǣfre on ōre lǣȝ  
wid-cūpes wiȝ, ðonne walu fēollon.  
Ond ðā Beowulfe bēȝa ȝehwæþres  
eodor Ingwina onweald ȝetēah,
- 1045 wicȝa ond wǣpna; hēt hine wel brūcan.  
Swā manlice mǣre þēoden,

1030-1. *wala*, emendation of Ettmüller, adopted by Grein: MS. *heafod beorge wirum be wunden walan utan heold*. If we leave the MS. reading unaltered there is a choice of difficulties. Either we must take *walan* as subject and *heafod-beorge* as object, with a striking violation of grammatical concord in the verb *heold*; or we must (with Heyne and Socin) take *heafod-beorge* as a weak fem. noun in the nom. and *walan* as object, with considerable loss to the sense. The nom. pl. *scūr-beorge* (Ruin, 5) also tells against the latter view, which has no support from analogy. The emendation has accordingly of late been generally adopted. Sievers, Bugge<sup>369</sup>, Trautmann and Sedgefield prefer the more archaic form *walu* (Goth, *walus*, 'staff'). The change is slight, as in many scripts *u* and *a* can hardly be distinguished.

1032. *fēla*. Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub> and Sedgefield [following Rieger, *Lesebuch*] normalize to *fēola*: unnecessarily. See Bülbring, 199 b.

*lāf...meahton*. So the MS. Since *lāf* is collective, it may quite conceivably be the subject of a plural verb *meahton*. But almost all editors feel bound to correct what they regard as a false concord. Earlier editors chose to emend *lāf* to *lāfe*, because *lāf* is not now in the MS.: our authorities for it being merely Thorkelin's two transcripts. But, from the position of the word, it must have been perfectly clear, when these transcripts were made, whether the reading was *lāf* or *lāfe*. Therefore to write *lāfe* to agree with *meahton* is practically as violent a departure from MS. authority as to write *meahte* to agree with *lāf*: and since the former change lands us in metrical difficulties [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 273-4], it is best, if we make any alteration, to write *lāf...meahte* [following Thorpe].

1033. *scūrheard*. Cf. *Judith*, 79: *scūrum heardne*. Various interpretations are offered: 'tempered in water' (cf. 'the ice-brook's temper,' *Othello*, v. ii. 253); 'hard or sharp in the storm of battle,' 'cutting like a storm.' [Cf. *M.L.N.* vii. 193; viii. 61; xix. 234.] But I doubt if *scūr* does more than intensify: 'mighty hard.' Cf. Minot, x. 43: *Full swith redy servis fand þai þare a schowre*, i.e. 'a great quantity, abundance.'

1037. *under eoderas*. The same expression is used in the *Heliland* (of the court of the High Priest, into which the 'earls' led Christ: *thar lēddun ina...ertos undar eðeros*, 4943).

- hord-weard hæleþa, heaþo-ræsas zeald  
 mearum ond mædmum, swā hȳ nǣfre man lyhð,  
 sē þe secgan wile sōð æfter rihte.
- xvi 1050 ÐĀ gýt æghwylcum eorla drihten,  
 þāra þe mid Bēowulfe brim-lāde tēah,  
 on þære medu-bence mǣþðum zesealde,  
 yrfe-lāfe; ond þone ænne heht Fol. 153<sup>a</sup>.  
 zolde forgyldan, þone ðe ȝrendel ær  
 1055 mǣne ācwealde, swā hē hyra mā wolde,  
 nefne him witiz ȝod wyrd forstōde,  
 ond ðæs mannes mōd. Metod eallum wēold  
 ȝumena cynnes, swā hē nū ȝit dēð;  
 forþan bið andȝit æghwær sēlest,  
 1060 ferhðes fore-þanc. Fela sceal ȝebīdan  
 lēofes ond lāpes, sē þe longe hēr  
 on ðyssum win-dazum worolde brūceð.  
 þær wæs sang ond swēȝ samod ætȝædere  
 fore Healfdenes hilde-wisan,  
 1065 ȝomen-wudu ȝrēted, ȝid oft wrecen,  
 ðonne heal-gamen Hrōþȝāres scop  
 æfter medo-bence mǣnan scolde:  
 “Finnes eaferum, ðā hie se fær beȝeat,

1048. *lyhð*. Metre demands two syllables: either *ne lyhð* or the older form *lehð*.

1051. *-lāde*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *leade*.

1056. Ettmüller takes *wyrd* as in apposition with *God*: so Sedgefield, who objects to the usual construction of *wyrd* as object of *forstōde* (see Glossary), because *wyrd* cannot be hindered or averted. But this seems open to dispute, both grammatically (since if, with Sedgefield, we render *forstōde* ‘help, defend,’ we should expect *hie* not *him*) and theologically (since *God* is *wyrda waldend*, *Exodus*, 432; *Andreas*, 1056; *Elene*, 80).

1064. *fore*, ‘in the presence of’: cf. l. 1215, and *Widsith*, 55, 140, where the phrase is used, as here also, in connection with a minstrel’s song. ‘Healfdene’s war-leader,’ in whose presence the song is sung, should then be Hrothgar. Or possibly we may take *hildewisan* as dat. pl., referring to the old captains who had fought under Healfdene. The phrase would then be equivalent to *for dugube*, ‘before the veterans’ (l. 2020). Trautmann suggests *Healfdena*. [Cf. also Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 449, note; Trautmann<sup>183</sup>; Cosijn<sup>18-19</sup>.]

To interpret *fore* as ‘concerning’ [Grein, *Jahrbuch f. rom. u. engl. Literatur*, 1862, p. 269, note; Earle] is exceedingly forced, if not impossible: the *hildewisa* would then be Hnæf. Grein cites as a parallel *Panther*, 84, *þe ic ær fore sægde*, which he takes as ‘concerning which I spoke before.’ But this is extremely doubtful. [Cf. too Lübke in *A.f.d.A.*, xix. 842.]

1068. Recent editors make the lay begin with l. 1069: Schücking [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 106] even with l. 1071. In both cases we must adopt

- hæleð Healf-Dena, Hnæf•Scyldinga,  
 1070 in Frēs-wæle feallan scolde.  
 Nē hūru Hildeburh herian þorfte  
 Eotena trēowe; unsynnum wearð  
 beloren lēofum æt þām lind-plegan,  
 bearnum ond brōðrum; hīe on gebyrd hruron  
 1075 gāre |wunde; þæt wæs geōmuru ides. Fol. 153<sup>b</sup>.  
 Nalles hōlinga Hōces dohtor  
 meotod-sceaft bemearn, syððan morgen cōm,  
 ðā hēo under swezle gesēon meahthe  
 morþor-bealo māga. þær hē ær mæste hēold  
 1080 worolde wyne, wīg ealle fornam  
 Finnes þegnas, nemne fēaum ānum,  
 þæt hē ne mehte on þæm meðel-stede  
 wīg Hengeste wiht gefeohtan,  
 ne þā wēa-lāfe wīge forþringan

the emendation of Trautmann<sup>183</sup> *eaferan* for *eaferum*: rendering 'made mention of the children of Finn, when the sudden attack fell upon them, a tale which was a hall-joy adown the mead-bench'. It is less satisfactory from the point of view of style to make the lay begin, as in the text, with l. 1068; but it enables us to keep *eaferum*, which we must take as instrumental: 'At the hands of the children of Finn...the hero of the Healfdene, Hnæf, was doomed to fall.' [See Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 443.]

The emendation *Healfdenes* [Grundtvig<sup>283</sup>, Kemble<sub>2</sub>], usual in editions up to and including Wülker, is unnecessary and misleading, since *Healfdene* is presumably a tribal name. [See Bugge<sup>289</sup> and *Index of Persons*.]

1070. MS. *infr es wæle*: 'r altered from some other letter' [perhaps], 'æfter it a letter erased, then *es* on an erasure: that *fres* is all that the scribe intended to write, is shown by a line connecting *r* and *e*.' [Zupitza.]

1072. *Eotena*. Most of the problems of the Finnsburh story depend upon one another, and therefore must be considered together. See *Index of Persons*, and *Introduction to Beowulf*. Only the more isolated problems are dealt with in the notes which follow.

1073. *lind*-, Kemble, for the alliteration: MS. *hild*.

1074. Apparently Hildeburh lost only one brother. It seems unnecessary to see, with Möller, a survival in *brōðrum* of an ancient dual construction, parallel to *wit Scilling*, 'Scilling and I' [*V.E.* 59]. Cf. note to l. 565.

1079. All editors follow Ettmüller, in altering *hē* to *hēo*, making *þær hēo* *ær mæste hēold worolde wyne* refer to Hildeburh. This is not necessary. Finn lost his thanes where he had had the greatest joy in the world, i.e. in and around his mead hall.

1081. *fēaum*. The original form must have been *fēam*; the *u* has been inserted on the analogy of other datives.

1083. *gefehtan*. Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxviii. 443], followed by Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, suggests *gebōdan*, 'offer fight' (cf. l. 603), on the ground that *wiht gefeohtan*, with a dat. of the hostile person, is not a permissible construction. Rieger (*Lesebuch*), Holthausen<sub>1</sub>, *3*, *wiþ gefeohtan*. See also *Introduction to Beowulf: Finnsburh*.

- 1085 þeodnes ðegne; ac hig him geþingo budon,  
 þæt hie him oðer flet eal gerȳmdon,  
 healle ond hēah-setl, þæt hie healfre geweald  
 wið Eotena bearn āgan mōston,  
 ond æt feoh-gyftum Folcwaldan sunu
- 1090 dōgra gehwylce Dene weorþode,  
 Hengestes hēap hringum wenede,  
 efne swā swiðe sinc-gestrēonum  
 fættan goldes, swā hē Frēsenas cyn  
 on bēor-sele byldan wolde.
- 1095 Ðā hie getrūwedon on twā healfa  
 fæste frioðu-wære; Fin Hengeste  
 elne unflitme āðum |benemde, Fol. 154.  
 þæt hē þā wēa-lāfe weotena dōme  
 ārum hēolde, þæt oðer ænig mon
- 1100 wordum ne worcum wære ne bræce,  
 ne þurh inwit-searo æfre gemænden,

1085. *hig*, the Frisians: *him*, Hengest's men.

The *g* of *hig* simply marks that the *i* is long, precisely as in M.E. and other scripts *ij*=*i*. Other examples are *hig*, ll. 1596, 1770; *wigge*=*wige*, 1656, 1770, 1783; *sig*=*si*, 1778; *medostigge*=*medostige*, 924; *wigtig*=*witig*, 1841 (wrongly 'corrected' by many editors into *wittig*); *ligge*=*lige*, 727; *Scedenigge*=*Scedenige*, 1686. See Sievers, § 24, N., and for pronunciation of *g*, § 211, etc.; [also Cosijn in *P.B.B.* viii. 571].

1087. *healfre*. Unless, with Ettmüller, and Thorpe (followed by Trautmann, Holthausen, Sedgfield), we read *healfne* we must take this as a gen. dependent upon *geweald*, 'control of half the hall.'

1097. With *elne unflitme*, *Guthlac*, 923, *elne unslāwe*, has been compared: *unflitme* or *unhlitme* (l. 1129) is obviously an adv., but its form, meaning, and derivation are doubtful. It may mean 'indisputably,' from *flitan*, 'dispute,' or 'immovably,' from *flēotan*, 'float'; or, if *unhlitme* be the correct form, it may mean 'by evil lot' and be connected with *hlytm* (l. 8126). It is, of course, conceivable that both forms, *unhlitme* here and *unflitme* below, are correct, and represent different words. [Cf. Bugge<sup>20</sup>, Trautmann<sup>189</sup>, von Grienberger in *Z.f.ö.G.* 1905, 748-9.]

1101. *gemænden*. This may mean 'nor should they ever break the treaty,' and be parallel in meaning to *wære ne bræce*. No such verb *gemænan* 'to violate an oath' is recorded, but the phrase *mæne āþ* 'a perjured oath' (cf. *mān*, wickedness, and 'mansworn' in the *Heart of Midlothian*) is very common. (So Grein, Bosworth-Toller, etc.)

More probably, however, this is either the verb *mænan* 'to mention' or *mānan* 'to bemoan,' and we may render (1) 'they (i.e. people in general, and particularly the Frisians) should not mention it although the Danes were following the slayer of their lord,' i.e. the Danes are not to be taunted [Heinzel in *A.f.d.A.* xv. 192], or (2) 'they (the Danes) should not bemoan; although....' If we adopt (2) we must (since it is Finn's oath we are considering) render *þæt* 'upon condition that,' and *þonne* 'then on the other hand.' [Cf. Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 444.]



- 88ah hīe hira bēaȝ-ȝyfan \* banan folgedon  
 88oden-lēase, þā him swā ȝeþearfod wæs;  
 ȝyf þonne Frȳsna hwylc frēcnan spræce  
 1105 88as morþor-hetes myndgiend wære,  
 þonne hit sweordes ecȝ syððan scolde.  
 Åð wæs ȝeæfned, ond icȝe gold  
 āhæfen of horde. Here-Scyldinga  
 betst beado-rinca wæs on bæl ȝearu;  
 1110 æt þæm āde wæs eþ-ȝesȳne  
 swāt-fāh syrce, swȳn eal-ȝylden,  
 eofer iren-heard, æþeling manig  
 wundum āwyrded; sume on wæle crunȝon.  
 Hæt 88a Hildeburh æt Hnæfes āde  
 1115 hire selfre sunu sweoloðe befæstan,  
 bān-fatu bærnān ond on bæl dōn;  
 earme on eazle ides ȝnornode,

1102. *bana* must mean 'slayer,' not merely 'foe,' as Heinzel takes it [*A.f.d.A.* xv. 192]. It does not follow that Finn slew Hnæf with his own hand. The achievements of the retainers are attributed to the chief, as Tacitus tells us.

1104. *frēcnan*, Thorpe: MS. *frēcnen*.

1106. Unless we are to understand some word like 'decide'—a rather violent proceeding—something must, as Sievers supposes, be missing here; or perhaps the necessary infinitive to *scolde* is concealed in the word *syððan*. Holthausen suggests *snȳððan*, 'restrain,' or *swȳððan*, 'confirm': Trautmann, and, independently, Sedgefield, *sehtan*, 'settle'; Klaeber [*J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 255] *sēman*, 'reconcile,' or *sēðan*, 'declare the truth,' 'prove,' 'settle.'

1107. *Åð*. The emendation *ād*, 'the pyre' [Grundtvig<sup>283</sup>], has had its supporters in recent times. As Klaeber points out [*J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 256], it is more natural that the gold should be fetched from the hoard in order to deck the funeral pile of Hnæf than for any other purpose.

*icȝe*. The meaning 'costly' or 'massive' which has been suggested for this word is, of course, pure guess-work. It has been proposed to emend *icȝe-gold*, on the analogy of *incȝe-lāfe*, l. 2577, where see note [Singer in *P.B.B.* xii. 213; so already Rieger, *Lesebuch*]; or *itȝe*, 'bright,' not found in O.E., but cf. Icel. *itr*, 'glorious' [Holthausen<sub>2</sub>; but cf. also *Anglia*, *Beiblatt*, xiii. 364]; or *æce* (a word found once on a runic inscription and supposed to mean 'one's own,' hence, 'domestic wealth') [Klaeber in *J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 256]; or to write *ondicȝe* as one word = 'exciting envy' [von Grienberger in *Anglia*, xxvii. 331; but cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 421]; or *ondieȝe* 'openly,' not elsewhere recorded, but cf. *andæȝes*, l. 1935, and Goth. *andāggō*, 'openly' [Bugge<sup>20</sup>, Sedgefield,]. Holthausen<sub>2</sub> takes *icȝe* = *idȝe* 'eager.'

1114-7. The emendations here, mostly quite uncertain, are too numerous to record. Holthausen's *ðame on eazle* is very probable: Hildeburh commanded her sons to be placed on the pyre 'by their uncle's (Hnæf's) side.' The tragedy of *Finnsburh* lies in the slaughter among kinsfolk. The relation of uncle to sister's son was the most sacred of Germanic ties (see below, l. 1186, note), and that the poet should emphasize this is natural. *sunu* is probably an Anglian pl. which the W.S. transcriber has omitted to alter. [Cf. Cosijn in *P.B.B.* viii. 569.]

- geōmrode giddum.      ȝūð-rinc āstāh.  
 Wand |tō wolcnum      wæl-fȳra mæst,      Fol. 154<sup>v</sup>.  
 1120 hlynode for hlāwe;      hafelan multon,  
 ben-geato burston,      ðonne blōd ætspranc  
 lāð-bite lices.      Līȝ ealle forswealȝ,  
 ȝæsta ȝifrost,      þāra ðe þær ȝūð fornam  
 bēȝa folces;      wæs hira blāed scacen.  
 xvii 1125 GEwiton him ðā wiȝend      wica nēosan  
 frēondum befeallen,      Frȳsland ȝesēon,  
 hāmas ond hēa-burh.      Hengest ðā ȝȳt  
 wæl-fāgne winter      wunode mid Finne  
 [e][ne] unhlitme;      eard ȝemunde,  
 1130 þeah þe hē [ne] meahte      on mere drifan  
 hringed-stefnan;      holm storme wēol,  
 won wið winde;      winter ȳþe belēac  
 is-ȝebinde,      oþ ðæt oþer cōm  
 ȝear in ȝeardas,      swā nū ȝȳt dēð,  
 1135 þā ðe synȝāles      sēle bewitiað,  
 wuldor-torhtan weder.      Ðā wæs winter scacen,  
 fæger foldan bearm;      fundode wrecca,

1118. Grundtvig<sup>284</sup> and Rieger<sup>395</sup> emend to *gūð-rēc*. Skeat supports this reading by l. 3144, and *Elene* 795, *rēc āstigan*, and compares *gūð-rēc* with the compound *wæl-fȳr* in the next line. But there is no necessity for any change. *āstāh* = 'ascended' (i.e. 'was placed on') the pyre. The same expression is found in O.N. (*ádr á bál stigi*, of Balder's funeral). [Cf. Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 51.]

1120. *for hlāwe*, 'in front of the mound.' It has been objected that this would not yet have been raised, and emendations have been suggested. [Cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 463.] But no change is necessary. Bodies were frequently burnt at the burial place, beside mounds which had been previously raised. See *Introduction to Beowulf: Archaeology: Burials*.

1125. Finn's army breaks up and his warriors return home [cf. Klaeber in *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 193].

*nēosan*. Metre favours *nēosan*, which is the more usual form in *Beowulf*: cf. l. 115 (note), ll. 125, 1786, 1791, etc. [and Sievers, *P.B.B.* x. 233].

1128-9. The reading in the text is that of Kemble<sup>3</sup>. MS. *mid finnel unhlitme*; Heyne, *mid Finne [ealles] unhlitme* (= 'unitedly'); [cf. Rieger<sup>397</sup> and Trautmann<sup>187</sup>].

1130. [ne] added by Grundtvig<sup>284</sup>. Grein read *ne* in place of *hē*. Cf. l. 648.

1134-6. Cosijn<sup>20</sup> emends *dæð* to *dōað*, followed by Schücking, who with Boer [*Z.f.d.A.* xlvii. 138] interprets 'as men do at the present day,' alluding to Hengest's waiting for the return of spring. Much the same meaning is produced by Sedgfield's emendation, *þām* for *þā*: 'until a second year came to dwellings (i.e. to men) as it (the year) still does come to those who are continually watching the seasons.' But see *Glossary: weotian*. That *sele* means 'time' 'season' is pointed out by Cosijn<sup>19</sup>.

- gist of gearðum; hē tō ġyryn-wræce  
 swiðor þōhte, þonne tō sǣ-lāde, Fol. 155<sup>a</sup>.  
 1140 ġif hē torn-ġemōt þurhtēon mihte,  
 þæt hē Eotena bearn inne ġemunde.  
 Swā hē ne forwyrnde worold-rǣdenne,  
 þonne him Hūnlāfing hilde-lēoman,  
 billa sēlest, on bearm dyde;  
 1145 þæs wǣron mid Eotenum ecge cūðe.  
 Swylce ferhð-frecan Fin eft beġeat  
 sweord-bealo sliden æt his selves hām,  
 siþðan ġrimne ġripe ġūðlāf ond Ōslāf  
 æfter sǣ-siðe sorġe mǣndon,  
 1150 ætwiton wēana dǣl; ne meahte wǣfre mōð  
 forhabban in hreþre. Ðā wæs heal (h)roden  
 fēonda fēorum, swilce Fin slæġen,  
 cýning on corþre, ond sēo cwēn numen.

1141. Apparently *þætinne* must be taken together (= *þe...inne*), 'in which he would show his remembrance of the children of the Eotenas' (cf. Kock, *Eng. Rel. Pron.*, § 102). Sievers [*P.B.B.* xii. 193] would read *þær...inne* 'where, he knew, the heroes were.' Cf. Holthausen's note.

1142. *worold-rǣdenne*. How does Hengest 'not refuse the way of the world'? The current explanation has been that it means 'he died' [e.g. Grein: cf. Heinzel in *A.f.d.A.* x. 226].

Clark-Hall [*M.L.N.* xxv. 113] suggests 'he did not run counter to the way of the world,' i.e. he fell into temptation, and broke his oath to Finn. [Cf. Klaeber, *Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 136.]

Those who suppose that Hengest entered Finn's service with treacherous intent (Bugge, Earle, etc.) favour the emendation *worod-rǣdenne* (not elsewhere found: taken as signifying 'allegiance' from *weorod*, 'retinue').

Schücking puts comma after *gemunde*, and renders *swā...* 'in such wise that,...' i.e., without breaking his allegiance.

1143. *hilde-tēoma* is probably the name of the sword which Hunlafing places in Hengest's bosom. See *Introduction to Beowulf: Finnsburh*.

1150. *wēana dǣl*, 'their manifold woes'; *dǣl* signifying 'a large part,' as in Mod. Eng. 'a deal of trouble.' [Cf. Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 228.]

*ne meahte...hreþre*. This is generally interpreted as referring to Finn: e.g. by Clark-Hall: 'His flickering spirit could not keep its footing in his breast'; that is 'he died.' For *wǣfre* of a spirit about to depart, cf. l. 2420. But it is more in accordance with O.E. style that ll. 1150-1 should be parallel to ll. 1149-50. Hence Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 295], following Ettmüller, 'the spirit (of the attacking party, Guthlaf and Oslaf) could no longer restrain itself.'

1151. *roden*, 'reddened,' 'stained' by the life-blood of foes,' Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 64, 295]: MS. *hroden* 'covered.' Bugge's emendation [supported by Sievers, in *P.B.B.* ix. 139, xxxvi. 407 and Klaeber, in *Anglia*, xxviii. 445] is made for metrical reasons (cf. l. 2916), to prevent the superfluous double alliteration in the second half line, and is almost certainly correct: he compares *Andreas*, 1005, *dēað-wang rudon*.

1152. *fēorum*, 'bodies': cf. note to l. 1210.

- Scēotend Scyldinga tō scypon feredon  
 1155 eal in-gesteald eorð-cyninges  
 swylce hie æt Finnes hām findan meahton  
 sigla, searo-gimma. Hie on sǣ-lāde  
 drihtlice wif tō Denum feredon,  
 læddon |tō lēodum." Lēoð wæs āsungen, Fol. 155<sup>b</sup>.  
 1160 ȝlēo-mannes ȝyd. ȝamen eft āstāh,  
 beorhtode benc-swēȝ; byrelas sealdon  
 wīn of wunder-fatum. þā cwōm Wealhþeo forð  
 ȝān under ȝyldnum bēage, þær þā ȝōdan twēgen  
 sǣton suhter-ȝefæderan; þā ȝȳt wæs hiera sib  
 ætȝædere,  
 1165 æȝhwylc oðrum trȳwe. Swylce þær (H)unferþ þyle  
 æt fōtum sæt frēan Scyldinga; ȝehwylc hiora his  
 ferhþe trēowde,  
 þæt hē hæfde mōd micel, þēah þe hē his mǣgum  
 nǣre  
 ār-fæst æt ecȝa ȝelācum. Spræc ðā ides Scyldinga:  
 "Onfōh þissum fulle, frēo-drihten mīn,  
 1170 sinceb brytta; þū on sǣlum wes,  
 ȝold-wine ȝumena, ond tō ȝēatum spræc  
 mildum wordum, swā sceal man dōn.  
 Bēo wið ȝēatas ȝlæd, ȝeofena ȝemyndiȝ,  
 nēan ond feorran þū nū hafast.  
 1175 Mē man sæȝde, þæt |þū ðe for sunu wolde Fol. 156<sup>c</sup>.  
 here-ri[n]c habban. Heorot is ȝefælsod,

1158. *wif* = Hildeburh.

1161. For *beorhtian*, 'to brighten,' used of sound, cf. *headotorht*, of a clear loud sound, l. 2558. Sedgefield reads *beorhtmode* (*beorhtm* 'sound').

1163, etc. Note the expanded lines. Cf. ll. 2173 a, 2995.

1164. *suhter-ȝefæderan*. See *Index of Persons*: Hrothulf, Unferth, and cf. note to l. 84, *apum-swerian*.

1165. *Unferþ*: MS. *hum ferþ*.

1174. We must either understand (with Holthausen) or read (with Sedgefield) [*þe*] *þū nū hafast*: 'Be mindful of gifts; you have plenty of them.'

Ettmüller, suggested *þū nū [friðu] hafast*, and the reading *friðu* or *freoðu* has been widely accepted. But metrically it is unsatisfactory [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 248; but see also xii. 196]. Also the alliteration should run on *n* not *f*.

[See also Bugge<sup>22</sup>; Klaeber in *J.E.G.P.* viii. 256-7.]

1176. *here-rinc*, Kemble: MS. *here ric*. The omission of the *n* (written as a mere stroke above the vowel) is a not uncommon scribal error. Cf.

- bēah-sele beorhta; brūcþenden þū mōte  
 manigra mēdo, ond þinum mǣzum lǣf  
 folc ond rice, þonne ƿū forð scyle  
 1180 metod-sceaft sēon. Ic minne can  
 glædne Hrōþulf, þæt hē þā geogoðe wile  
 ārum healdan, gýf þū ær þonne hē,  
 wine Scildinga, worold oflǣtest;  
 wēne ic, þæt hē mid gōðe gýldan wille  
 1185 uncran eaferan, gif hē þæt eal gemon,  
 hwæt wit tō willan ond tō worð-myndum  
 umbor-wesendum ær ārna gefremedon."  
 Hwearf þā bi bence, þær hyre byre wæron,  
 Hrōðric ond Hrōðmund, ond hǣleþa bearn,  
 1190 gíogoð ætgædere; þær se gōða sæt,  
 Beowulf gēata, be þæm gebrōðrum twæm.  
 XVIII Him wæs ful boren, ond frēond-laþu  
 wordum bewægned, ond wunden gold  
 ēstum geēawed, earm-rēade twā,  
 1195 hrægl ond hringas, heals-bēaga mǣst, Fol. 156<sup>b</sup>.  
 þāra þe ic on foldan gefrægen hǣbbe.  
 Nænigne ic under swegle sēlran hýrde  
 hord-mǣdm hǣleþa, syþðan Hāma ætwæg

ll. 60, 1510, 1888, 2307. Beowulf is meant, who has been adopted by Hrothgar (ll. 946 etc.) [cf. Klaeber<sup>244</sup>]. The letter should be compared in which Theodoric the Great adopts a king of the Eruli as his son in arms, sending him gifts of horses, swords, shields, and other war-trappings, and instructing him in the duties of his new relationship. [Cassiodorus, *Variae* iv. 2.]

1178. *mēdo*. Both Thorkelin's transcripts, A and B, read *medo*: MS. defective at edge. Editors have usually normalized to *mēda*, but we have already had a gen. pl. in *o* (see l. 70). Such gen. pls. are most usually found in masc. and neut. nouns: but cf. *þāra minra ondsware* in *Epist. Alexand.* 423 [*Anglia*, iv. 155]; *hýndo* in l. 475 is perhaps also a gen. pl.

1186-7. Holthausen compares Tacitus [*Germania*, xx.]: *sororum filii idem apud avunculum qui apud patrem honor*: and this close tie between the maternal uncle and his sister's sons is of course a feature of many primitive tribes (see note to ll. 1114-7, above). But Hrothulf is son, not of a sister, but of the brother Halga, himself a mighty sea-king: he has claims to the succession which the queen justly fears. See *Index of Persons*: Hrothulf.

1194. *earm-rēade*: so MS.; Grein, *earm-[h]rēade*. For the occasional absence of initial *h*, especially in the second element of compounds, see Sievers, § 217, Bülbring § 526.

1198. *hord-mǣdm*: MS. *hord madmum*. Almost all editors have emended to *mǣððum* [Grein,] or *mǣðm* [Grundtvig, 1861]. The emendation is here adopted (though the spelling *mǣdm* is retained) because (1) a dat. *mǣdmum* can only be construed with difficulty, (2) *mǣðm* is metrically superior, and (3) a scribe, having in his original the archaic form *madm* or *madm*, and

- tō *bære* byrhtan byrig Brōsinga mene,  
 1200 sigle ond sinc-fæt; searo-niðas flēah  
 Eormenrices, gecēas ēcne rēd.  
 þone hring hæfde Higelāc ȝēata,  
 nefa Swertinges, nȝhstan siðe,  
 siðþan hē under segne sinc ealȝode,  
 1205 wæl-rēaf werede; hyne wyrd fornam,  
 syðþan hē for wlenco wēan āhsode,  
 fāhðe tō Frȳsum. Hē þā frætwe wæg,  
 eorclan-stānas, ofer ȝða ful,  
 rīce þeoden; hē under rande ȝecranc.  
 1210 ȝehwearf þā in Francna fæþm feorh cyninges,  
 brēost-ȝewædu ond se bēah somod;  
 wýrsan wíȝ-frecan wæl rēafedon

intending to modernize this to *maððum*, might very easily have miswritten *madmum*. [Cf. also Trautmann<sup>192</sup>.]

1199. *bære*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: MS. *here*. Apart from difficulties of meaning, a compound *here-beorhtan* would be impossible here for the alliteration; cf. note to l. 707.

1200. *sinc-fæt*. On the analogy of *gold-fæt* (*Phoenix*, 302) the meaning 'precious setting' has been proposed [Klaeber, *J.E.G.P.* vi. 194].

*flēah*, Leo, Grundtvig (1861), Cosijn [*P.B.B.* viii. 569], Bugge<sup>69</sup>: MS. *fealh*. "*Flēah* gives an easier construction and is confirmed by the fact that, according to the saga, Hama in reality 'fled from the enmity of Eormenric.'" The emendation is accepted by recent editors. See *Index of Persons*: Hama.

1201. Two explanations of 'he chose the eternal counsel, welfare' have been suggested. (1) 'He went into the cloister,' as Hama does in the *Thidreks saga*. This, it is objected, is hardly a likely interpretation in so early a poem as *Beowulf*. The retirement of the hero to a monastery seems indeed to be a motive found most frequently in French Romance. Yet, since we know of early Anglo-Saxon chiefs, e.g. King Ethelred of Mercia and Eadberht of Northumbria, who *did* end their days in the cloister, it may have been a motive also in O.E. poetry. (2) The meaning 'he died' is suggested: similar euphemisms for death are common. Bugge<sup>70</sup> and Klaeber [*Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 456] combine both meanings: 'he went into the monastery, and there ended piously.'

But in l. 1760, and in *Exodus*, 515, the phrase *ēce rēðas* seems rather to mean 'counsel such as will lead to eternal benefit,' without any connotation of either the monastery or the grave. Professor Friebach suggests to me that the pious *ēcne rēð*, *ēce rēðas* has in both places in *Beowulf* been substituted by a monkish copyist for some other phrase. This seems very possible.

1206. *wēan āhsode*, 'he went in search of trouble.' [Cf. Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xvi. 30.]

1210. *feorh*, 'the body': cf. l. 1152. That Hygelac's body passed into the possession of his foes is confirmed by the fact that his bones were shown, much later, near the mouth of the Rhine, presumably in the neighbourhood of this last fight. There seems no necessity to alter, with Sievers, to *feoh* [*P.B.B.* ix. 189; cf. Bugge<sup>68</sup>].

1212. *rēafedon*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: MS. *reafeden*; the pl. indic. in *en* does occur in O.E. dialects, but so rarely as to make it probable that here it is only the late scribe's error.

- æfter gūð-sceare;      ȝēata lēode  
 hrēa-wic hēoldon.      Heal swāge onfēng.  
 1215 Wealhðeo mapelode,      hēo fore þǣm werede spræc:  
 "Bruc ðisses bēages,      Bēowulf lēofa,  
 hyse, mid hǣle,      ond þisses hrægles nēot,      Fol. 157<sup>a</sup>.  
 þeo[d]-gestrēona,      ond ȝepēoh tela;  
 cen þec mid cræfte,      ond þyssum cnyhtum wes  
 1220 lāra liðe;      ic þē þæs lēan ȝeman.  
 Hafast þū ȝefēred,      þæt ðē feor ond nēah  
 ealne wīde-ferhþ      weras ehtigað,  
 efne swā sīde      swā sǣ bebūȝeð  
 windȝeard, weallas.      Wes, þenden þū lifige,  
 1225 æþeling ēadig;      ic þē an tela  
 sinc-gestrēona.      Bēo þū suna mīnum  
 dǣdum ȝedēfe,      drēam healdende.  
 Hēr is æȝhwylc eorl      oþrum ȝetrȳwe,  
 mōdes milde,      man-drihtne hol[d];  
 1230 þeȝnas syndon ȝepwære,      þeod eal ȝearo,  
 druncne dryht-ȝuman,      dōð swā ic bidde."  
 Eode þā tō setle.      þær wæs symbla cyst,  
 druncon win weras;      wyrd ne cūpon,  
 ȝeð-sceaft grimme,      swā hit āȝanȝen wearð

1213. *gūð-sceare*. On the analogy of *inwitscear* (l. 2478) it seems that the 'cutting' or 'shearing' implied by *scear* is that of the sword of the foe, not the metaphorical dividing of Fate. Translate then 'after the carnage' rather than [with Earle, Clark-Hall] 'by the fortune of war.'

1214. Cosijn<sup>21</sup> would read *Halsbēge onfēng Wealhðeo mapelode*, 'Wealth-eow took the necklet and spake': he objects that 'noise' is out of place here: we should expect silence for the speech of Wealth-eow (cf. ll. 1698-9).

1218. *þeo[d]*, Grundtvig<sup>288</sup>, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *þeo ge streona*.

1223. MS. *side* corrected from *wīde*.

1224. *windȝeard, weallas*: MS. *wīnd ȝeard weallas*. The suggestion of Kemble, *windȝe eardweallas*, has been very generally adopted, and is still retained by Sedgefield. But such an instance of the alliteration being borne by the second element in a compound seems unprecedented. [Cf. Krackow in *Archiv*, cxi. 171.] So it is best either, with Schücking and Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, to retain the MS. reading, interpreting 'the home of the winds, the cliffs' (cf. l. 229), or to emend with Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub>, following Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, *windȝe weallas*, on the analogy of l. 572.

1225. Most recent editors put a comma after *æþeling*, making it a vocative. It seems to me that such breaks in the half-line are to be avoided wherever possible. Cf. ll. 130, 2188, 2342. But see Klaeber<sup>407</sup>.

1229. *hol[d]*, Thorkelin, Kemble: MS. *hol*.

1234. *ȝeð-sceaft* seems to be written for *ȝeðsceaft* = \**ȝæsceaft*, another form of *ȝesceaft*, 'that which is shaped, creation, fate.' [Cf. Kluge in *P.B.B.* viii.]

- 1235 eorla manegum. Syððan æfen cwōm,  
 ond him Hrōþgār gewāt tō hofe sīnum,  
 rice tō ræste, reced weardode  
 unrim eorla, swā hie oft ær dydon.  
 Benc-þelu beredon; hit geond-bræded wearð
- 1240 beddum ond bolstrum. Bēor-scealca sum  
 fūs ond fæge flet-ræste ge|bēaz. Fol. 157<sup>b</sup>.  
 Setton him tō hēafdon hilde-randas,  
 bord-wudu beorhtan; þær on bence wæs  
 ofer æpelinge yþ-gesēne
- 1245 heaþo-stēapa helm, hringed byrne,  
 þrec-wudu þrymlic. Wæs þēaw hyra,  
 þæt hie oft wæron ānwīg-gearwe  
 ge æt hām ge on herge, ge gehwæþer þāra  
 efne swylce mæla, swylce hira man-dryhtne
- 1250 þearf gesæilde; wæs sēo þēod tilu.
- XIX Sīgon þā tō slæpe. Sum sære angeald  
 æfen-ræste, swā him ful oft gelamp,  
 sīððan gold-sele Grendel warode,  
 unriht æfnde, oþ þæt ende becwōm,
- 1255 swylt æfter synnum. þæt zesýne wearþ,  
 wid-cūþ werum, þætte wrecend þā gýt  
 lifde æfter lāpum, lange þrāge  
 æfter gūð-ceare; Grendles mōdor,  
 ides, āglæc-wif, yrmþe gemunde,
- 1260 sē þe wæter-egesan wunian scolde,

533.] This *eō* for *eā* may be Anglian; yet it is also possible that *geō* is correct as the first element: 'fate ordained of old.'

*grimme*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: MS. *grumne*.

1242. *hēafdon*: on for *um* in dat. pl. Cf. l. 1154, and note to l. 900.

1247. The older edd. followed the MS., *an wig gearwe*: but *ānwīg-gearwe*, 'prepared for single combat,' or *an[d]wīg-gearwe*, 'prepared for attack,' involve the alliteration running on the vowel instead of on the *w* of *wīg*, and so make it easier to scan *þæt hie oft wæron*. [But cf. Klaeber<sup>458</sup> and Schücking.]

1250. The manners depicted are those of Tacitus' *Germania* [cf. especially cap. xxxi.].

1253. *warode*: MS., as well as Thorkelin's transcripts, A and B; "the parchment under *wa* is rather thin, and besides there is a blot on the two letters" (Zupitza). Hence the word has several times been misread *farode*.

1257. *lange þrāge*. The 'higher critics' point out that there is a discrepancy between this 'long time' and the shortness of the time which does, in fact, elapse before Grendel's mother executes her vengeance.

1260. *sē* might here refer to Grendel: but there is no reason for so interpreting it, since below (ll. 1392, 1394, 1497) the masc. pronoun is used of



- cealde strēamas, siþðan Cāin wearð  
 tō ecg-banan ānzan brēþer,  
 fæderen-mæge; hē þā fāz gewāt,  
 morþre gemearcod, |man-drēam flēon, Fol. 158<sup>a</sup>.  
 1265 wēsten warode. þanon wōc fela  
 geō-sceaft-gāsta; wæs þæra Grendel sum,  
 heoro-wearh hetelic, sē æt Heorote fand  
 wæccendne wer wiges bidan.  
 þær him āzlcæca ætgræpe wearð;  
 1270 hwæþre hē gemunde mægenes strenge,  
 gim-fæste gife, ðe him god sealde,  
 ond him tō Anwaldan āre gelyfde,  
 frōfre ond fultum; ðy hē þone fēond ofercwōm,  
 gehnæzde helle-gāst. þā hē hēan gewāt,  
 1275 drēame bedæled, dēaþ-wic sēon,  
 man-cynnes fēond. Ond his mōdor þā zyt  
 gifre ond galz-mōd gezān wolde  
 sorh-fulne sið, sunu dēað wrecan;  
 cōm þā tō Heorote, ðær Hring-Dene  
 1280 geond þæt sæld swæfun. þā ðær sōna wearð  
 ed-hwyrft eorlum, siþðan inne fealh  
 Grendles mōdor. Wæs se gryre lāssa  
 efne swā micle, swā bið mægþa cræft,  
 wiz-gryre wifes, be wæpned-men,  
 1285 þonne heoru bunden, hamere gepŕūen

Grendel's mother: and even should we, with Thorpe, Grein, and Holt-hausen, emend to *hæ[ol]*, *sæ[ol]*, there remain passages like l. 1879, where Grendel's mother is called *fela-sinnigne secg*. The poet is inconsistent, thinking sometimes of the female sex, sometimes of the daemonic power, of the monster. Ten Brink<sup>97, 110</sup> saw in this confusion traces of an earlier version in which Beowulf fought under the water with *two* monsters, one female, and one male—Grendel's mother and Grendel.

1261. *Cāin*, Grundtvig<sup>286</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>, etc.: MS. *camp*.

1266. See note to l. 1234.

1271. Kemble<sub>1</sub>, etc., *gin-fæste*: an unnecessary emendation. For the change of *n* to *m* before labials, cf. *hlímbed*, l. 3034, and see Sievers, § 188.

1278. *sunu dēað*: MS. *sunu þeod*. Ettmüller<sub>2</sub> conjectured *sunu dēað*; *dēað*, written *dēoð* by a Northern scribe, might easily be confused with *ðeod*; probably the mistake originally arose through the wrong *d* being crossed by a scribe.

Gen. *sunu* for W.S. *sunu* is also Northern, cf. l. 344.

1280. *sōna*. Holthausen reads *sō[c]na*, 'a recurrence of attacks.'

1285. *geþŕūen*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *geþuren*. This isolated past part., meaning apparently 'pressed,' 'compact,' occurs in Boethius, *Metra*, xx. 134. Metre demands its restoration here, and in *Riddles*, lxxxix. [xci.] 1, though the MS. has *homere*, *hamere*, *geþuren*. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* ix. 282, 294; x. 458.]

- sweord swāte fāh, swin ofer helme  
 ecgum |dyhtig andweard scireð. Fol. 158<sup>b</sup>.  
 Ðā wæs on healle heard-ecg togen  
 sweord ofer setlum, sid-rand manig  
 1290 hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde,  
 byrnan side, þā hine se brōga angeat.  
 Hēo wæs on ofste, wolde ūt þanon  
 fēore beorzan, þā hēo onfunden wæs;  
 hraðe hēo æþelinga ānne hæfde  
 1295 fæste befangen; þā hēo tō fenne gaug.  
 Sē wæs Hrōþgāre hāleþa leofost  
 on gesiðes hād be sām twēonum,  
 rice rand-wiga, þone ðe hēo on ræste ābrēat,  
 blæd-fæstne beorn. Næs Bēowulf ðær,  
 1300 ac wæs oþer in ær geteohhod  
 æfter mǣþðum-gife mærum gēate.  
 Hrēam wearð in Heorote; hēo under heolfre genam  
 cūpe folme; cearu wæs geniwod,  
 geworden in wicun. Ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,  
 1305 þæt hīe on bā healfa bicgan scoldon  
 frēonda fēorum. Þā wæs frōd cyning,  
 hār hilde-rinc, on hrēon mōde, Fol. 159<sup>a</sup>.  
 syðþan hē aldor-þegn unlyfīgendne,  
 þone dēorestan dēadne wisse.  
 1310 Hraþe wæs tō būre Bēowulf fetod,  
 sigor-ēadiġ secġ; samod ær-dæge  
 ēode eorla sum, æþele cempa  
 self mid gesiðum, þær se snotera bād,  
 hwæpre him Al-walda æfre wille

1290-1. We must understand 'any one' as subject to *gemunde*.  
*þe hine*, 'whom,' for *þā hine*, was suggested by Grein, (followed by Heyne, Sweet, etc.) and is ingenious but not necessary. [Cf. Pogatscher, *Unausgedrücktes Subjekt im Altenglischen*, *Anglia*, xxiii. 296.]

1302. *under heolfre*, 'amid the gore,' 'blood-stained.'

1304-6. 'The exchange was not a good one which they had to buy, to pay for, with the lives of their friends.' A typical description of a blood-feud, where, as in the Icelandic sagas, the lives on each side are set off, one against the other. On *bā healfa*, not, as often taken, the Danes and the Geatas, but the monster brood on the one side, and the Danes and Geatas on the other.

1314. *Alwealda*, Thorkelin; *Al-walda*, Thorpe: MS. *alf walda*. Cf. II. 816, 955.

*wille*. For the tense *wille*, not *wolde*, Klaeber<sup>200</sup> compares II. 881, 1928, 2495.

- 1315 æfter wēa-spelle    wyrpe ġefremman.  
       ġanġ ðā æfter flōre    fyrd-wyrðe man  
       mid his hand-scale    —heal-wudu dynede—  
       þæt hē þone wisan    wordum nēġde  
       frēan Inġwina,    fræġn ġif him wære
- 1320 æfter nēod-laðu    niht ġetæse.
- xx Hrōðġār maþelode,    helm Scyldinga:  
       “Ne frīn þū æfter sælum;    sorh is ġeniwod  
       Denizea lēodum.    Dēad is Æschere,  
       Yrmenlāfes    yldra brōþor,
- 1325 mīn rūn-wita    ond mīn ræd-bora,  
       eaxl-ġestealla,    ðonne wē on orleġe  
       hafelan weredon,    þonne hniton fēþan,  
       eoferas cnysedan.    [Swy[lc] scolde eorl wesā, Fol. 159<sup>b</sup>.  
       [æþelīnġ] ær-ġōð,    swylc Æschere wæs.
- 1330 Wearð him on Heorote    tō hand-banan  
       wæl-ġæst wæfre;    ic ne wāt hwæder

1317. Some editors alter to the normal form *hand-scole*, cf. l. 1963. There is no other certain instance of the spelling *scale* (*sceal*=*scolu* in the *Lament of the Fallen Angels*, 268, is doubtful). The interchange of *a* and *o* is, however, not unprecedented [cf. parallels quoted by Kluge in Kuhn's *Z.f.v.S.* xxvi. 101, note: *rador* and *roðor*, etc.].

1318. *nēġde*, Grein: Thorkelin's transcripts A and B, *hnēġde*; now *de* gone. The *h* is a mere parasitic prefix. *Wordum nēġan* (*nēġan*) occurs in *Elene*, 287, 559; *Exodus*, 23, etc.

1320. *nēod-laðu*. Sweet, *nēod-laðe*, Ettmüller<sub>3</sub>, etc., Holthausen, *nēod-laðu[m]*; but see Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 253, N. 2. Since *word-laðu* (*Crist*, 664; *Andreas*, 635)=not 'invitation,' but 'eloquence,' and *frēondlaðu* above (l. 1192) would be better suited by 'friendship' than 'friendly invitation,' it seems possible that *nēod-laðu* here = 'desire' (*nēod*), rather than 'pressing invitation' (*nēod*=*nīed*, 'necessity'). [Cf. Klaeber in *Archiv*, cxv. 179.]

1328. *swy[lc]*, Thorkelin's emendation: MS. defective at corner. Thorkelin's transcripts A and B, *swy scolde*.

1329. No gap in MS. Grundtvig's emendation [1861, *ædelīng*].

1331. *wæl-ġæst*. See note to l. 102.

*hwæder*: MS. *hwæþer*. Ten Brink<sup>96</sup> [cf. Möller, *V.E.*, 136] saw in *hwæþer*, 'which of the two,' a confirmation of his view that there had been a version representing Beowulf fighting under the water with both Grendel and his mother, and that what Hrothgar here states is that he does not know which of the two is the assailant [cf. Schücking<sub>1</sub>]. But unless we are prepared, with ten Brink, to regard ll. 1330-1 as an isolated fragment of such a version, out of harmony with its present context, we must read not 'I know not which' but 'whither': since it appears from the context that Hrothgar has no doubt as to the personality of the assailant, but does not know her *exact* retreat (cf. ll. 1333, 1339).

We may therefore (1) retain *hwæþer*, attributing to it the meaning of *hwider* [Heyne, Holthausen], for which no precedent can be found; (2) emend to *hwæder*, a form of *hwider*, of which examples are elsewhere found, see Bosworth-Toller [Grein<sub>2</sub>, Heyne<sub>2</sub>, Cosijn<sup>22-3</sup>, Sedgefield, Schücking<sub>2</sub>, etc.]; or (3) emend to *hwider* [Sweet<sub>1</sub>, Grein-Wülker, etc.]. The *via media* (2) seems preferable.

- atol æse wlanc eft-siðas tēah,  
 fylle gefrægnod. Hēo þā fēhðe wræc,  
 þē þū gystran niht Grendel cwealdeſt  
 1335 þurh hæstne hād heardum clammum,  
 forþan hē tō lange lēode mīne  
 wanode ond wyrde. Hē æt wīge gecrang  
 ealdres scyldig, ond nū oþer cwōm  
 mihtig mǣn-scaða, wolde hyre mæg wrecan,  
 1340 ge feor hafað fēhðe geſtæled,  
 þæs þe þincean mæg þegne monegum,  
 sē þe æfter ſinc-gyfan on ſefan grēoteþ,  
 hreþer-bealo hearde; nū sēo hand ligeð,  
 sē þe ēow wel-hwylcra wilna dohte.  
 1345 Ic þæt lond-būend, lēode mine,  
 sele-rædende, secgan hýrde,  
 þæt hīe geſāwon swylce twēgen  
 micle mearc-stapan mōras healdan,  
 ellor-gæſtas; ðæra oðer wæs,  
 1350 þæs þe hīe gewislicost gewitan meahton,  
 idese onlicnes; oðer earm-sceapen  
 on weres wæstmum wræc-lāſtas |træd, Fol. 160<sup>a</sup>.  
 næfne hē wæs mǣra þonne ænig man oðer,  
 þone on geār-dagum Grendel nemdon  
 1355 fold-būende; nō hīe fæder cunnon,  
 hwæþer him ænig wæs ær ācenned  
 dyrnra gāsta. Hīe dýgel lond  
 warigeað, wulf-hleoþu, windige næssas,  
 frēcne fen-gelād, ðær fyr-gen-strēam  
 1360 under næssa genipu niþer gewiteð,

1333. The emendation of Kemble<sub>3</sub>, *gefrægnod*, 'made glad,' has been widely accepted: *fylle* would be from *fyllō*, 'feast,' rather than *fyll*, 'fall,' 'death' [of Æschere]: cf. ll. 562, 1014.

1342. *ſinc-gyfa* should signify 'a ruling (not necessarily independent) chief': Æschere may have been, like Wulgar, a tributary prince. Or perhaps, with Holthausen, we can take the word as a fem. abstract noun: 'after the giving of treasure' by Hrothgar: joyful occasions when the absence of Æschere would be remembered.

1344. Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, etc., *sēo þe*; but cf. ll. 1887, 2685.

1351. *onlicnes*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *onlic næs*; Sweet, *onlic*, *wæs...*; Holthausen, following Grundtvig [<sup>287</sup> but cf. his edit. of 1861], omits *næs*.

1354. MS. defective; Thorkelin's transcripts A and B, *nemdoð*; Kemble<sub>1</sub>, *nem[nodon]*; Kemble<sub>2</sub>, *nem[don]*.

- flōd under foldan. Nis þæt feor heonon  
mil-gemearces, þæt se mere standeð,  
ofer þæm hongiað hrinde bearwas,  
wudu wyrtrum fæst wæter oferhelmað.
- 1365 þær mæg nihta gehwæm nið-wundor sēon,  
fȳr on flōde. Nō þæs frōd leofað  
gumena bearna, þæt þone grund wite.  
Deah þe hæð-stapa hundum geswenced,  
heorot hornum trum, holt-wudu sēce,
- 1370 feorran geflymed, ær hē feorh seleð,  
aldor on ofre, ær hē in wille,  
hafelan [*hȳdan*]. Nis þæt hēoru stōw;  
þonon ȳð-geblond ūp āstigeð  
won tō wolcnum, þonne wind styreþ
- 1375 lāð gewidru, oð ðæt lyft drysmaþ,  
roderas rēotað. Nū is se rād gelang  
eft æt þē ānum. Eard gīt ne const, Fol. 160<sup>b</sup>.  
frēcne stōwe, ðær þū findan miht  
<fela>-sinnigne secg; sēc gif þū dyrre.
- 1380 Ic þe þā fæhðe fēo lēanige,  
eald-gestreonum, swā ic ær dyde,  
wundini golde, gyf þū on weg cymest."

1362. *standeð*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *standeð*.

1363. Many unsuccessful attempts were made to explain *hrinde* till Morris, editing the *Blickling Homilies*, found there, in a passage (p. 209) which he supposed to be imitated from these lines in *Beowulf*, the expression *hrimige bearwas*, 'trees covered with frost.' The restoration of *hrimige* in the text here was generally accepted.

But the *English Dialect Dictionary* drew attention to the fact that the word *rind*, meaning 'hoar-frost,' was still current in the North of England; *hrinde* is then presumably correct, and is a shortened form of \**hrindede*, meaning 'covered with frost,' as was pointed out independently by Mrs Wright [*Engl. Stud.* xxx. 341] and by Skeat. *Hrinde* would be connected with *hrim*, 'hoar-frost,' as *sund* with *swimman*: a new example for the transition from *md* to *nd* [cf. Holthausen in *I.F.* xiv. 339].

1372. *hȳdan*, supplied by Kemble. No gap in MS., but a mark like a colon shows that the scribe realized that something had been omitted.

1379. MS. *fela sinnigne*: *fela* is best omitted, as otherwise it should take the alliteration.

1380. *fēo*, instrumental.

1382. It is strange that whilst recent editors frequently restore into the text ancient forms which the later scribes refused to admit, yet here, when the scribe, by a curious oversight, seems to have copied the early 8th century form *wundini*, 'with twisted gold,' most editors refuse to accept it, and modernize to *wundnum*.

*Wundini* is instrumental, parallel to *binumini* and similar forms in the

- xxi Bēowulf mapelode, "bearn Ecgþēowes:  
 "Ne sorȝa, snotor ȝuma; sēlre bið æȝhwæm,  
 1385 þæt hē his frēond wrece, þonne hē fela murne.  
 Ūre æȝhwylc sceal ende ȝebidan  
 worolde lifes; wyrce sē þe mōte  
 dōmes ær dēape; þæt bið driht-ȝuman  
 unlifȝendum æfter sēlest.  
 1390 Āris, rīces weard; uton hraþe fēran  
 ȝrendles māȝan ȝanȝ scēawīȝan.  
 Ic hit þē ȝehāte: nō hē on helm losaþ,  
 ne on foldan fæþm, ne on fyrȝen-holt,  
 ne on ȝyfenes ȝrund, ȝā þær hē wille.  
 1395 Ðȳs dōȝor þū ȝeþyld hafa  
 wēana ȝehwylces, swā ic þē wēne tō."  
 Ahlēop ðā se ȝomela, ȝode þancode,  
 mihtīȝan Drihtne, þæs se man ȝe|spræc. Fol. 161<sup>a</sup>.  
 þā wæs Hrōðȝāre hors ȝebæted,  
 1400 wicȝ wunden-feax; wīsa fenzel  
 ȝeatolic ȝende; ȝum-fēþa stōp

early *Glosses*. [Cf. Sievers, *Der ags. Instrumental*, in *P.B.B.* viii. 324, etc.] That a 10th or 11th century scribe should have written an 8th century form here is strange, but that he did so must be clear to anyone who will look at the MS.: the *d* is now covered, but the next letters are either *mi* or *ini*, certainly not *um*. (This was noted by Zupitza, and before him by Holder; Thorkelin's transcript A has *rundmi*; B, *wundini*.) The scribe in any case would hardly have copied the old form except through momentary inadvertence. But surely to suppose, with Bugge<sup>83</sup>, that he wrote this *mi* or *ini* by error for *um* is less reasonable than to suppose that he wrote it because *ini* (often not distinguishable from *mi*) was in the MS. which he was copying.

In that case *Beowulf* must have been already written down in the 8th century and our MS. must be derived (no doubt with many intermediate stages) from this early MS. In any case it is surely no duty of an editor to remove from the text an interesting old form, from which important conclusions can possibly be drawn.

1390. Sweet, *raþe*, for the sake of the alliteration; but see Sievers, § 217, N. 1.

1391. *ȝanȝ*: the second *g* has been added above the line in the MS.

1392. See note to l. 1260, above.

*helm* can mean 'protection,' 'refuge,' 'covering' [cf. Schröder in *Anglia*, xiii. 335], but is in that case usually followed by a gen., as in *helm Scyldinga*, etc. Hence the old emendation *helu*, 'sea,' is defended by Cosijn<sup>84</sup>. An example of *helm* without the gen. dependent on it appears in one of the *Hymns* [Grein, ii. 294; Grein-Wülker, ii. 280] *helme gedȝgled*.

1395. Heyne, *ðȳs dōȝor*, acc. of duration; so also Schücking. But it seems better to read *ðȳs dōȝor*, 'on this day' (instrumental). [See Sievers, § 289, and *P.B.B.* x. 312.]

1401. *ȝende*. Ettmüller, emended to *gen[g]de*, and has been followed by the editors. The emendation is probably correct (cf. l. 1412), but *ȝende*

- lind-hæbbendra. Lāstas wæron  
 æfter wald-swaþum wide gesýne,  
 gang ofer grundas; [*þær heo*] gegnum för  
 1405 ofer myrcan mōr, mago-þegna bær  
 þone sēlestan sāwol-lēasne,  
 þāra þe mid Hrōðgāre hām eahtode.  
 Oferēode þā æþelinga bearn  
 stēap stān-hliðo, stige nearwe,  
 1410 enge ān-paðas, uncūð gelād,  
 neowle næssas, nicor-hūsa fela;  
 hē fēara sum beforan gengde  
 wīra monna wong scēawian,  
 oþ þæt hē færinga fyrzen-bēamas  
 1415 ofer hārne stān hleonian funde,  
 wyn-lēasne wudu; wæter under stōd  
 drēorig ond gedrēfed. Denum eallum wæs,  
 winum Scyldinga, weorce on mōde  
 tō geþolianne, ðegne monegum,  
 1420 oncȳð eorla gehwām, syðþan Æscheres  
 on þām holm-clife hafelan mēttan.  
 Flōd blōde wēol —folc tō sægōn—  
 |hātan heolfre. Horn stundum song Fol. 161<sup>b</sup>.  
 fūslīc f[yrd]-lēoð. Fēpa eal gesæt;  
 1425 gesāwon ðā æfter wætere wýrm-cynnes fela,

is retained in the text, as it is a conceivable Kentish form [cf. Sievers, § 215, N. 1].

1404. [*þær heo*] was suggested by Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 140] to supply the metrical deficiency. It has been generally adopted. [Other possible stop-gaps are enumerated by Klaeber, *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 195.]

1405-6. *mago-þegna...þone sēlestan*: Æschere.

1408. *bearn* presumably refers to Hrothgar or Beowulf. Yet it may be pl.; for sg. verb with pl. noun, Klaeber<sup>289</sup> compares ll. 904, 2164, 2718.

Some classical parallels for the scenery of the episode of Grendel's mother are discussed by Cook (*M.L.N.* xvii. 418).

1410. This line occurs also in *Exodus*, 58.

1414. *færinga*. As with *semninga* (l. 644, q.v.) the meaning must not be pressed.

1418. *winum Scyldinga*. The expression is more usual in the sg., referring to the king alone (ll. 80, 148, 170, etc.), but that it can also be used of the more distinguished retainers seems to follow from l. 2567. See also note to l. 1342 [and cf. Klaeber in *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 195].

1423. *hātan*. Cf. l. 849.

1424. MS. defective at edge. Thorkelin's transcript B gives *f...*; *f[yrd]*-is an emendation of Bouterwek [1859: *Z.f.d.A.*, xi. 92].

- sellice sǣ-dracan, <sup>r</sup>sund cunnian,  
 swylce on næs-hleoðum nicras licgean,  
 ðā on undern-mæl oft bewitigað  
 sorh-fulne sið on seȝl-rāde,  
 1430 wyrmas ond wil-dēor; hīe on weȝ hruron  
 bitere ond ȝebolȝne, bearhtm onȝēaton,  
 ȝūð-horn ȝalan. Sumne ȝēata lēod  
 of flān-bogan fēores ȝetwæfde,  
 ȝūð-ȝewinnes, þæt him on aldre stōd  
 1435 here-stræl hearda; hē on holme wæs  
 sundes þē sǣnra, ðē hyne swylt fornam.  
 Hræpe wearð on ȝūm mid eofer-sprēotum  
 heoro-hōcyhtum hearde ȝenearwod,  
 niða ȝenēȝed ond on næs toȝen,  
 1440 wundorlic wæȝ-bora; weras scēawedon  
 ȝryrelicne ȝist. ȝyrede hine Bēowulf  
 eorl-ȝewædum, nalles for ealdre mearn;  
 scolde here-byrne hondum ȝebrōden,  
 sið ond searo-fāh, sund cunnian,  
 1445 sēo ðe bān-cofan beorgan cūpe,  
 þæt him hilde-ȝrāp hrepre ne mihte,  
 eorres inwit-fenȝ aldre ȝesceþðan;  
 ac se hwita helm |hafelan werede, Fol. 162<sup>a</sup>.  
 sē þe mere-ȝrundas menȝan scolde,

¶1426. The syllable *lic* in words like *sellic* is probably sometimes long, sometimes short. Metrical considerations make it likely that it is here short. Cf. ll. 282, 641 [and Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 504; xxix. 568].

1428. It seems more reasonable to suppose that the nickers 'look after,' or 'undertake,' journeys of their own fraught with trouble, than that they 'look at' those of others. See *Glossary: (ðe)weotian*.

1439. *genēȝed*: Sweet, *ge[h]nēȝed*. But see l. 2206.

1440. *wæȝ-bora* has been variously interpreted: 'bearer of the waves' [Grein, *etc.*], 'wave tosser' [cf. Holthausen in *Anglia*, Beiblatt xiv. 49], 'traveller through the waves' [Cosijn<sup>24</sup>; also in *M.L.N.* ii. 7, 1887], 'offspring of the waves' [von Grienberger, *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 99; cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 431], or 'piercer of the waves,' from *borian*, 'to bore' [an old interpretation adopted recently by Sedgefield; but cf. Sievers, *Anglia*, xiv. 135].

The emendation *wæȝ-fara*, 'the wave-farer,' has been suggested [Trautmann, followed by Holthausen, <sup>2</sup>] *wæȝ-fara* is not recorded, but *wæȝ-faru* is. The word *wæȝ-dēor*, tentatively suggested by Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 463], occurs in *Crist*, 988.

1447. *eorres*. Non-W.S. form, corresponding to W.S. *ierres*, *yrres*.

1449. *menȝan* may possibly mean 'mingle with, visit,' as usually interpreted: but 'mingle together, stir up' seems a more likely rendering, in view of the common use of *gemenged* = 'disturbed' (cf. ll. 848, 1593). [Cf. Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xvi. 16.]



- 1450 sēcan sund-geblānd since ȝeweorðad,  
befongen frēa-wrāsnum, swā hine fyrn-dagum  
worhte wæpna smið, wundrum tēode,  
besette swin-licum, þæt hine syðþan nō  
brond ne beado-mēcas bītan ne meahton.
- 1455 Næs þæt þonne mæstost mægen-fultuma,  
þæt him on ðearfe lāh ðyle Hrōðgāres;  
wæs þæm hæft-mēce Hrunting nama;  
þæt wæs ān foran eald-gestrēona;  
ecȝ wæs iren, āter-tānum fāh,
- 1460 āhyrded heafo-swāte; nāfre hit æt hilde ne swāc  
manna ængum, þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand,  
sē ðe ȝryre-siðas ȝegān dorste,  
folc-stede fāra; næs þæt forma sið,  
þæt hit ellen-weorc æfnan scolde.
- 1465 Hūru ne ȝemunde mazo Ecȝlāfes  
eafopes cræftiȝ, þæt hē ær ȝespræc  
wine druncen, þā hē þæs wæpnes onlāh  
sēlran sweord-frecan; selfa ne dorste  
under ȝða ȝewin aldre ȝenēþan,
- 1470 driht-scype drēogan; þær hē dōme forlēas,  
ellen-mærðum. Ne wæs þæm oðrum swā, Fol. 162<sup>b</sup>.  
syðþan hē hine tō ȝūðe ȝegyred hæfde.

• 1454. *brond* in the sense of 'sword' is found, though rarely, in O.E.: *brandr* with this meaning is common in O.N. Critics who object to the parallelism of *brond* and *beado-mēcas* have suggested *brogdne beado-mēcas*, 'brandished battle-knives' [cf. Cosijn<sup>24</sup>: so, too, Trautmann, Holthausen, Sedgefield].

1456. *ðyle Hrōðgāres*: Unferth.

1457. *hæft-mēce*. The weapon used by Grettir's adversary in the *Grettis saga* is called a *hepti-sax*. See *Introduction to Beowulf*.

1459. *āter-tānum*, 'twigs of venom,' referring to the wavy damasked pattern produced on the sword by the use of some corrosive. The term 'treed,' applied in Mod. Eng. to the pattern similarly produced on calf-bound books, might be compared. Some have taken the words literally, and supposed the sword to have been actually poisoned.

The emendation of Cosijn [*P.B.B.* viii. 571], *āter-tārūm* for *āter-tēarum*, 'poison drops,' has been supported by *Andreas*, 1333, *earh āttre gemæl*, 'the poison-stained arrow' [Cosijn<sup>24</sup>], and by a close O.N. parallel often instanced [first by Bugge, *Tidsskr.* viii. 66], *eldi vóro eggjar útan górvor, enn eitrdropom innan fápar*: 'the edges were tempered with fire and the blade between was painted with drops of venom,' *Brot af Sig.* 20, 3. But see note to l. 1489.

1471. *mærðum*: Thorkelin's transcripts A and B, *mærdam*; Thorpe, *mærðum*; Zupitza: 'mærðum: um at the end of the word is still distinct, and before um I think I see a considerable part of rð': um is still clear, but rð is not now visible, to me.

- xxii BĒOWVLF maþelōde, bearn Ecgþēowes :  
 “ ȝeþenc nū, se mǣra maga Healfdenes,  
 1475 snotttra fenzel, nū ic eom siðes fūs,  
 gold-wine ȝumena, hwæt wit ȝeō sprācon :  
 ȝif ic æt þearfe þinre scolde  
 aldre linnan, þæt ðū mē ā wære  
 forð ȝewitenum on fæder stæle.
- 1480 Wes þū mund-bora mīnum mazo-þeznum,  
 hond-ȝesellum, ȝif mec hild nime ;  
 swylce þū ǣ mǣdmas, þe þū mē sealdest,  
 Hrōðȝār lēofa, Higelāce onsend.  
 Mæg þonne on þām ȝolde onȝitan ȝēata dryhten,  
 1485 ȝesēon sunu Hrǣdles, þonne hē on þæt sinc starað,  
 þæt ic ȝum-cystum ȝōdne funde  
 bēaza bryttan, brēc þonne mōste.  
 Ond þū (H)unferð læt ealde lāfe,  
 wrǣtlic wæg-sweord, wid-cūðne man  
 1490 heard-ecȝ habban ; ic mē mid Hruntinge  
 dōm ȝewyrce, |oþðe mec dēað nimeð.” Fol. 163<sup>a</sup>.  
 Æfter þām wordum Weder-ȝēata lēod  
 efste mid elne, nalas ondsware  
 bidan wolde ; brim-wylm onfēng  
 1495 hilde-rince. Ðā wæs hwil dægcs,  
 ær hē þone ȝrund-wong onȝytan mehte.  
 Sōna þæt onfunde, sē ðe flōða bezong  
 heoro-ȝifre behēold hund missēra,  
 grim ond ȝrǣdig, þæt þær ȝumena sum

1474. For this use of *se* with the vocative, which does not occur elsewhere in *Beowulf*, cf. *hæleþ mīn se lēofa*, *Rood*, 72.

1481. *hond-ȝesellum*. As this word does not occur elsewhere, Holthausen follows Grundtvig (1861, p. 51) in reading *hond-ȝesteallum*.

1485. *Hrǣdles*. Many editors normalize to *Hrēdles* : unnecessarily ; see notes to ll. 445 and 454.

1488. *Unferð* : MS. *hunferð*.

1489. *wæg-sweord*. The many emendations suggested are not satisfactory, nor necessary, for 'sword with wavy pattern' seems to explain the word adequately, although an exact parallel is nowhere found. [Reproductions of weapons, with wavy (and also twig-like—cf. l. 1459—) patterns will be found in Gustafson, *Norges Oldtid*, pp. 102–3.]

1495. *hwil dægcs*, 'a main while of the day' (Earle) : not, as sometimes interpreted, 'a day.' [Cf. Earle's note and Müllenhoff<sup>127</sup>.] For *hwil*, 'a long time,' cf. ll. 105, 152.

1497. *sē*, of Grendel's mother : contrast *hēo* in l. 1504. Cf. note to l. 1260.

- 1500 æl-wihta eard    ufan cunnode.  
 ȝrāp þā tōȝēanes,    ȝūð-rinc ȝefēnȝ  
 atolan clommu;    nō þȳ ær in ȝescōð  
 hālan lice;    hring ūtan ymbbearh,  
 þæt hēo þone fyrð-hom    ðurhfōn ne mihte,  
 1505 locene leoðo-syrca,    lāþan fingrum.  
 Bær þā sēo brim-wyl[f],    þā hēo tō botme cōm,  
 hringa þenzel    tō hofe sinum,  
 swā hē ne mihte nō    (hē þēah mōðiz wæs)  
 wæpna ȝewealdan;    ac hine wundra þæs fela  
 1510 swe[n]cte on sunde,    sǣ-dēor moniz  
 hilde-tūxum    here-syrca bræc,  
 ēhton āȝlǣcan.    Ðā se eorl onȝeat,  
 þæt hē [in] nīð-sele    nāt-hwylcum wæs,  
 þær him nǣniz wæter    wihte ne sceþede,  
 1515 ne him for hrōf-sele    hrinan ne mehte  
 fǣr-ȝripe flōdes;    |fȳr-lēoht ȝeseah,    Fol. 168<sup>b</sup>.  
 blǣcne lēoman    beorhte scīnan.  
 Onȝeat þā se ȝōða    ȝrund-wyrzenne,

1502-3. 'No whit the sooner did she harm his body, but it remained whole.'

1506. *brim-wyl[f]*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *brim wyl*.

1508. *þēah*, Grein: MS. *þæm*. Grein's emendation makes good sense. The majority of editors follow Grundtvig (1861, p. 52), reading *þæs*, but are not agreed whether to take *nō* with *hē þæs mōðiz wæs* or not: and neither rendering, 'he was,' or 'he was not, brave enough to wield his weapons,' gives a very satisfactory sense. Schücking and Sedgefield<sub>2</sub> read *þær*.

1510. *swe[n]cte*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *swecte*: the *n*, which probably in an older MS. was signified simply by a stroke over the *e*, has been omitted: cf. l. 1176.

1511. *bræc*, probably 'sought to pierce,' like *wehte*, 'tried to awake,' l. 2854. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>261</sup>.]

1512. It is not clear whether *āȝlǣcan* is nom. pl., 'the adversaries annoyed him,' or sg. (gen. or acc.), 'they annoyed their adversary.'

1513. [*in*], Thorpe.

*nīð-sele*, 'hostile hall.' Grein, followed by Heyne and Bugge<sup>262</sup>, reads *nīð-sele*, 'hall in the deep.'

1518. *Onȝeat*. Here the discrepancy is a more real one than usual. The monster has seized Beowulf at the bottom of the sea, and carried him to her hall, powerless to use his weapons. Yet ll. 1518-22 give the impression that Beowulf enters the hall, able to fight, and there, by the light of the fire, sees Grendel's mother for the first time.

Gummere, following Jellinek and Kratts [*Z.f.d.A.* xxxv. 273], denies that the course of the action is hopelessly confused: 'Beowulf, overwhelmed by the first onset of Grendel's mother, is dragged to her lair, and on the way is beset by monsters of every kind. Managing to extricate himself from the coil, he finds he is in a great arched hall, free of the water, and has only the mother of Grendel before him. He takes good heed of her, and prepares his attack.'

But the difficulty of this explanation is that nothing is said in *Beowulf*

- mere-wif mihtig; ' mægen-ræs forgeaf  
 1520 hilde-bille, hond swenge ne oftēah,  
 þæt hire on hafelan hring-mæl āgōl  
 grædiȝ gūð-lēoð. Ðā se ġist onfand,  
 þæt se beado-lēoma bitan nolde,  
 aldre scepðan, ac sēo ecȝ zeswāc  
 1525 ðeodne æt þearfe; ðolode ær fela  
 hond-ȝemōta, helm oft ȝescær,  
 fæȝes fyrd-hræȝl; ðā wæs forma sīð  
 dēorum mādme, þæt his dōm ālæȝ.  
 Eft wæs ān-ræd, nalas elnes læt,  
 1530 mērwā ȝemyndiȝ, mæȝ Hylāces.  
 Wearp ðā wunden-mæl wrættum ȝebunden  
 yrre ðretta, þæt hit on eorðan læȝ,  
 stīð ond stȳl-ecȝ; strenȝe ȝetrūwode,  
 mund-ȝripe mæȝenes. Swā sceal man dōn,  
 1535 þonne hē æt gūðe ȝeȝān þenceð  
 longsumne lof, nā ymb his lif cearað.  
 ȝefēȝ þā be [f]eaxe —nalas for fīhðe mearn—  
 ȝūð-ȝeata lēod ȝrendles mōdor,  
 bræȝd þā beadwe heard, þā hē ȝebolȝen wæs,

about the hero 'extricating himself from the coil.' The language of l. 1518 would rather lead us to suppose that the hero meets his adversary for the first time within the cave. This is certainly the case in the *Grettis saga*, and is probably the original form of the story.

1520. *hond*, Bonterwek [*Z.f.d.A.* xi. 92], Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *hord*. Sweet, *swenge hond*, without explanation. The dat. *swenge* seems strange: we should expect the acc., and many editors accordingly alter to *sweng* here.

1522. *ȝist*. The 'stranger' is Beowulf.

1529. *ān-ræd*. Here, and in l. 1575, it does not seem certain whether we should read *ānræd*, 'resolute,' or (with Holthausen and Schücking) *anræd* = *onræd*, 'brave.'

1530. *Hylāces*. On metrical grounds it is to be presumed that the original *Beowulf* had the Northern form of the name, *Hyglāc* [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 463]. This has nearly everywhere been altered by the scribes to *Hygelāc*. We have here a survival of the older spelling: *Hyglāc* standing for *Hyglāc* as *Wīlaf* for *Wiglaf* (l. 2852). [Cf. Klaeber<sup>488</sup>.]

1531. *wunden-mæl*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *wundel mæl*. Cf. note to l. 1616.

1534. *dōn* for *dōan*, disyllabic. Cf. *gān* (= *gāan* or *gangan*) below, l. 1644.

1537. [f]eaxe, Rieger: MS. *eaxe*. Rieger's emendation betters the alliteration, and has been adopted by Sweet, and by recent editors. Those who retain the reading *gōda* in l. 758 would however be justified in quoting that line as a parallel to *ȝefēȝ þā be eaxe*. To me *feaxe* appears also to give better sense: but this may be disputed. Mr Wyatt writes: 'William Morris agreed with me that it debased Beowulf's character, turning a wrestle into an Old Bailey brawl. Hair-pulling is a hag's weapon.'

- 1540 feorh-geñiðlan, þæt hēo on flet geþēah.  
 Hēo him eft hraþe <h>and-lēan forzeald  
 grim|man gṛāpum, ond him tōgēanes fēng; Fol. 164<sup>a</sup>.  
 oferwearp þā wērig-mōd wigena strengeſt,  
 fēþe-cempa, þæt hē on fylle wearð.
- 1545 Ofsæt þā þone sele-gyſt, ond hyre ſeaz geþēah  
 brād [onð] brūn-ecg, wolde hire bearn wrecan,  
 āngan eaferan. Him on eaxe læg  
 brēoſt-net brōden; þæt gebearh fēore,  
 wið ord ond wið ecge inganz forſtōd.
- 1550 Hæfde ðā forſiðod ſunu Ecgþēowes  
 under gynne grund, geata cempa,  
 nemne him heaðo-byrne helpe gefremede,  
 here-net hearde, ond hālīg god  
 gewēold wiġ-ſigor, witiġ Drihten,
- 1555 rodera Rædend hit on ryht geſcēd  
 yðelice, ſyþðan hē eft āſtōd.
- xxiii GEſeah ðā on ſearwum ſize-ēadiġ bil,

1541. *and-lēan*, Rieger<sup>14</sup>: MS. *hand lean*. Rieger's emendation has been accepted by recent editors, to allow of the word alliterating with *eft*.

The same scribal blunder appears in l. 2094, where again the alliteration demands the vowel: *onðlēan*. Cf. also ll. 2929, 2972. ㄱㄴ

1548. *oferwearp*: if we retain the MS. reading, with the nominatives *strengeſt* and *fēþe-cempa* referring to Beowulf, we must translate *oferwearp*, 'stumbled.' But no other instance is to be found of this intransitive use of *oferwearpan*. Hence the emendation of Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, *fēþe-cempan*: and of Cosijn<sup>24</sup>, *wigena strengel*: 'she overthrew the prince of warriors, the champion' (cf. l. 3115). The added *n* is the slightest of alterations (see note to *ræowan*, l. 60), but even this is not essential, since *fēþe-cempa* might refer to Grendel's mother.

[For a defence of *oferwearp* = 'stumbled,' see Schücking in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 98.]

1545. *seaz*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, followed by all recent editors except Schücking: MS. *seace*. The emendation is not absolutely necessitated by the accusatives *brād*, *brūn-ecg*, which follow, for such a false concord as an apposition in the acc. following a noun in the dat. can be paralleled. Cf. l. 2703 [and Klaeber<sup>269</sup>]. It is more conclusive that *getēon* seems elsewhere always to take an acc.

1546. *brād [onð] brūn-ecg*, Heyne, on metrical and syntactical grounds: cf. *Maldon*, 163. Schücking shows that, whereas the conj. may be omitted when the two adjs. are synonymous, or nearly so (e.g. l. 1974), it cannot be omitted when the adjs., as here, signify distinct and independent qualities.

1550. *Hæfde*, optative: 'would have.'

1551. *under gynne grund*, 'under the earth.'

1556. Whether *yðelice* should be taken with *geſcēd* or with *āſtōd* has been much disputed, and does not seem to admit of final decision. The comparison of l. 478, *God ēape mæg*, favours the punctuation of the text.

[Cf. Klaeber in *Eng. Stud.* xxxix. 431.]

1557. *on ſearwum*, 'among other arms' rather than 'during the struggle.'

- eald sweord eotenisc, ecgum þyhtiz,  
 wigena weorð-mynd; þæt [wæs] wæpna cyst,  
 1560 būton hit wæs mære ðonne ænig mon ðær  
 tō beadu-lāce ætberan meahte,  
 gōd ond geatolic, gīganta geweorc.  
 Hē gefēng þā fetel-hilt, freca Scyldinga  
 hrēoh ond heoro-grim hring-mæl gebrægd,  
 1565 aldres orwēna yrringa slōh, Fol. 164<sup>b</sup>.  
 þæt hire wið halse heard grāpode,  
 bān-hringas bræc; bil eal ūrhwōd  
 fægne flæsc-homan; hēo on flet gecronȝ.  
 Sweord wæs swātiz; secȝ weorce gefeh.  
 1570 Lixte se lēoma, lēoht inne stōd,  
 efne swā of hefene hādre scīneð  
 rodores candel. Hē æfter recede wlāt,  
 hwearf þā be wealle; wāpen hafenade  
 heard be hiltum Higelāces ðegn  
 1575 yrre ond ān-ræd —næs sēo ecȝ fracod  
 hilde-rince, ac hē hraþe wolde  
 grendle forȝyldan gūð-ræsa fela,  
 ðāra þe hē geworhte tō West-Denum  
 oftor micle ðonne on ænne sið,  
 1580 þonne hē Hrōðgāres heorð-genēatas  
 slōh on sweofote, slæpende fræt  
 folces Denigea fȳf-tȳne men,  
 ond ðær swylc ūt offerede,  
 lāolicu lāc; hē him þæs lēan forgeald,  
 1585 rēþe cempa— tō ðæs þe hē on ræste geseah  
 gūð-wēriȝne grendel licȝan,

1559. [wæs] supplied by Grundtvig<sup>290</sup> and Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

1570. The light, mentioned in ll. 1516-17 (as also in the *Grettis saga*), flashes up when Beowulf slays the monster. But *lēoma* has been taken as 'the flashing sword' [cf. Meissner, *Z.f.d.A.* xlvii. 407], and, since the 'sword of light' is common in story, this seems not unlikely.

1575. *ān-ræd*. Holthausen, Schücking and Sievers [*Z.f.d.Ph.* xxi. 362] read *an-ræd*, 'with forward thought,' 'pushing,' 'brave.' Cf. note to l. 1529.

1585. We may take *tō þæs þe* as 'until,' referring back to ll. 1572, etc.; or we may take it with *forgeald*, though in the latter case the exact force of *tō þæs þe* is difficult to define: 'he had paid him recompense for that;... inasmuch that he now beheld him...' [Earle]; 'he paid him back...to that degree that...' [Clark-Hall]; 'paid him back...where he saw him lying' [Schücking: cf. *Satzverknüpfung*, 58].

- aldor-lēasne, swā him ær ȝescōd  
 hild æt Heorote. Hrā wide sprong,  
 sƿƿðan hē æfter dēaðe drepe ƿrōwade,  
 1590 heoro-sweng heardne; ond hine ƿā hēafde becearf.  
 Sōna ƿæt ȝesāwon snottre |ceorlas, Fol. 165<sup>a</sup>.  
 ƿā ðe mid Hrōðȝāre on holm wliton,  
 ƿæt wæs ȝð-geblond eal ȝemenȝed,  
 brim blōde fāh. Blonden-feaxe  
 1595 ȝomrele ymb ȝōdne on ȝeador spræcon,  
 ƿæt hiȝ ƿæs æðelinges eft ne wēndon,  
 ƿæt hē siȝe-hrēðȝ sēcean cōme  
 mārne ƿeoden, ƿā ðæs moniȝe ȝewearð,  
 ƿæt hine sēo brim-wylf ābroten hæfde.  
 1600 Ðā cōm nōn dæȝes; næs ofȝeafon  
 hwate Scyldingas; ȝewāt him hām ƿonon  
 ȝold-wine ȝumena. ȝistas sētan  
 mōdes sēoce, ond on mere staredon;  
 wiston ond ne wēndon, ƿæt hie heora wine-drihten  
 1605 selfne ȝesāwon. ƿā ƿæt sweord onȝan

1589. *hē* refers to Grendel.

1590. The subject of *becearf* is Beowulf: *hine* refers to Grendel. Though Grendel, according to ll. 801-8, 987-90, cannot be wounded by the sword of Beowulf or his companions, there is no inconsistency here, since this is a magic sword. [Cf. Jellinek and Kraus in *Z.f.d.A.* xxxv. 278, etc.] The decapitation of a corpse is frequent in the Icelandic sagas: it prevents the ghost from 'walking' and doing mischief; and such a motive may, as Gering supposes, be present here also.

1591, etc. An attempt has been made to make the story run better by postulating a misplaced leaf, and suggesting that ll. 1591-1605 originally followed l. 1622. [See F. A. Blackburn in *Mod. Phil.* ix. 555-566.] But the story really runs quite well, and the order is the same as in the *Grettis saga*.

1599. *ābroten*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *abreoten*.

1602. *sētan*, Grein<sub>3</sub>, following Grundtvig<sup>290</sup> *sēton*: MS. *secan*. A very slight and quite certain correction.

1604. Cosijn [*P.B.B.* viii. 571] praises the 'common sense' of the English editors for having taken *wiston* as=*wȳscton*, 'wished.' So Kemble, *wiston*; Sweet *wȳscton*. Recent editors make no alteration in the text, but regard *wiston* as=*wȳscton*. Cf. Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 405, N. 8. [Some parallel cases for the disappearance of the *c* are quoted in *Engl. Stud.* xxvii. 218: cf. also *A.f.d.A.* xxiv. 21.] That *wiston* is to be interpreted 'wished' is confirmed by the fact, pointed out by Klaeber<sup>453</sup>, that *wȳscað* ond *wēnað* is a formula found in *Guðlac*, 47.

To interpret *wiston* as 'knew' would necessitate a blending of two constructions: *wiston* would require *ne ȝesāwon*: *ne wēndon* requires *ȝesāwon* only. Of course we might assume that the two constructions had been confused—confused syntax is common in *Beowulf*: or we might assume that *ne* had dropped out after the *ne* of *selfne*—'they knew, and did not merely expect, that they should not see their lord himself again.' But this gives, after all, only a feeble sense. For why, in that case, did they wait?

- æfter heaþo-swāte ⁊ hilde-gicelum,  
 wig-bil wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,  
 þæt hit eal gemealt ise gelicost,  
 ðonne forstes bend Fæder onlæteð,  
 1610 onwinded wæl-rāpas, sē geweald hafað  
 sēla ond mæla; þæt is sōð Metod.  
 Ne nōm hē in þēm wicum, Weder-ġeata lēod,  
 mād̥m-ēhta mā, þēh hē þær monize ġeseah,  
 būton þone hafelan ond þā hilt somod  
 1615 since fāge; sweord ær ġemealt,  
 forbarn brōden mæl; wæs þæt blōd | tō þæs hāt,  
 Fol. 165<sup>b</sup>.  
 ættren ellor-ġæst, sē þær inne swealt.  
 Sōna wæs on sunde, sē þe ær æt sæcce ġebād  
 wig-hryre wrāðra, wæter ūp þurhdeaf;  
 1620 wæron ġð-ġebland eal ġefælsod,  
 ēacne eardas, þā se ellor-ġæst  
 ofēt lif-dagas ond þās lēnan ġesceaft.  
 Cōm þā tō lande lid-manna helm  
 swið-mōð swymman, sē-lāce ġefeah,  
 1625 mæġen-byrþenne þāra þe hē him mid hæfde.  
 Eodon him þā tōġēanes, ġode þancodon,  
 ǣrȳðlic þegna hēap, þeodnes ġefēġon,  
 þæs þe hi hyne ġesundne ġesēon mōston.  
 Ðā wæs of þēm hrōran helm ond byrne

1610. *wæl-rāpas*. Grundtvig<sup>201</sup>, not understanding *wæl*, conjectured *wæg-rāpas*, which would have the same meaning: 'wave-ropes, ice, icicles.' This was followed by many of the older editors, and was even adopted by Sweet (*Reader*). It is unnecessary, for *wæl*, 'a deep pool,' occurs not infrequently, the best-known instance being in the *Cottonian Gnomie Verses*, 39: *leax seal on wæle mid scēote scriðan*, 'the salmon must go darting in the pool.' The word is also found in other Germanic dialects, in Scotch ('whyles in a wiel it dimpl't,' Burns, *Halloween*), and in the North of England.

1616. *brōden* for *brogden*. The application of this term to a coat of mail (ll. 552, 1548) shows that the meaning must be 'woven,' 'intertwined': and the analogy of *wunden-mæl* (l. 1531) or *hring-mæl* (ll. 1521, 1564, 2037) shows that this is applicable to a sword. It must refer to the damasked, intertwined patterns on the blade, or possibly to the adornment of the hilt. [Cf. Sievers, in *Anglia*, i. 580.]

1616-17. *tō þæs* goes with both *hāt* and *ættren*: 'so hot was that blood, and so venomous the strange goblin' (Earle).

1622. *þās lēnan ġesceaft*, 'this transitory world.'

1624-5. To avoid a harsh construction, Bugge<sup>95</sup> would alter *þāra* to *þære*: Holthausen *sē-lāce* to *sē-lāca*.



- 1630 lungre ālysed. Lagu drūsade,  
wæter under wolcnum, wæl-drēore fāg.  
Ferdon forð þonon fēpe-lāstum  
ferhpum fægne, fold-weg mæton,  
cūpe stræte, cyning-balde men;  
1635 from þæm holm-clife hafelan bæron  
earfoðlice heora æghwæprum  
fela-mōdigra; fēower scoldon  
on þæm wæl-stenge weorcum geferian  
tō þæm gold-sele grendles hēafod,  
1640 oþ ðæt semninga tō sele cōmon Fol. 166<sup>a</sup>.  
frome, fyrd-hwate, fēower-týne  
gēata gongan; gum-dryhten mid,  
mōdig on gemonge, meodo-wongas træd.  
Ða cōm in gān ealdor ðegna,  
1645 dæd-cēne mon dōme gewurþad,  
hæle, hilde-dēor, Hrōðgār grētan.  
þā wæs be feaxe on flet boren  
grendles hēafod, þær guman druncon,  
egeslic for eorlum ond þære idese mid,  
1650 wlite-sēon wrætlic; weras on sāwon.  
xxiv BEOwulf mapelode, bearn Ecgþēowes:  
“Hwæt! wē þē þās sǣ-lāc, sunu Healfdenes,  
lēod Scyldinga, lustum brōhton  
tires tō tǣcne, þe þū hēr tō lōcast.  
1655 Ic þæt unsōfte ealdre gedīgde,  
wigge under wætere weorc genēþde  
earfoðlice; ætrihte wæs  
gūð getwæfed, nymðe mec god scylde.

1634. For *cyning-balde* Grein<sup>1</sup>, followed by Holthausen<sup>1,2</sup> and Sedgefield [so Cosijn<sup>25</sup>], reads *cyme-balde*; the meaning is the same, 'royally bold': but the form is more easy to parallel: cf. *cire*-[obviously miswritten for *cine*-] bald, Andreas, 171.

1637. All recent editors seem agreed on the punctuation: yet *fela-mōdigra* might well go with *fēower*.

1640. *semninga*: cf. l. 644.

1649. *þære idese*, Wealtheow.

1650. Some editors read *onsāwon*, and make it govern *wlite-sēon*.

1656. Cosijn<sup>25</sup> [partly following Thorpe] suggests *wig under wætere weorce genēþde*, 'with difficulty did I endure the warfare under the water.' Klaeber [Engl. Stud. xxxix. 463] tentatively supports *wig*, retaining *weorc*.

1657-8. Grundtvig [1861, p. 152], followed by Bugge [Tidskr. viii. 52] and Sedgefield, takes *wæs* as 1st pers. and reads *gūðe*, 'I was almost

- Ne meahte ic æt hilde mid Hruntinge  
 1660 wiht gewyrcean, þeah þæt wæpen duge;  
 ac mē zeūðe ylda Waldend,  
 þæt ic on wāge geseah wlitig |hanzian Fol. 166<sup>b</sup>.  
 eald sweord ēacen —oftost wisode  
 winizea lēasum—, þæt ic ðy wæpne gebræd.  
 1665 Ofslōh ðā æt þære sæcce, þā mē sæl āgeald,  
 hūses hyrdas. þā þæt hilde-bil  
 forbarn, brogden mæl, swā þæt blōd gespranz,  
 hātost heaþo-swāta. Ic þæt hilt þanan  
 fēondum ætferede, fyren-dæda wræc,  
 1670 dēað-cwealm Denizea, swā hit gedēfe wæs.  
 Ic hit þe þonne gehāte, þæt þū on Heorote mōst  
 sorh-lēas swefan mid þinra secga gedryht,  
 ond þegna gehwylc þinra lēoda,  
 duguðe ond iozope; þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft,  
 1675 þeoden Scyldinga, on þā healfe  
 aldor-bealu eorlum, swā þū ær dydest.”  
 Ðā wæs gylden hilt gamelum rince,  
 hārum hild-fruman, on hand gyfen,  
 enta ær-geweorc; hit on æht gehwearf,  
 1680 æfter dēofla hryre, Denizea frēan,  
 wundor-smiþa geweorc; ond þā þās worold ofgeaf  
 grom-heort guma, godes ondsaca,

deprived of my fighting power.’ But the change is unnecessary: the words mean ‘almost was my power of fighting ended.’ [See Cosijn<sup>25</sup>, who compares *Genesis*, 53.]

1668. The subject of *wisode* is, of course, *hē* understood, referring to *Waldend*, 1661. Holthausen and Sedgefield, following Sievers, read *oft wisode*.

1666. *hyrdas*. Pl. for sg.: cf. note to l. 565. Those who hold that in the earliest version of the story both Grendel and his mother were slain in the cave under the water may possibly derive some small support from this pl. form here.

1675. *on þā healfe*, ‘from that quarter’ (from Grendel and his mother). 1677. *gylden hilt*. It has been suggested tentatively [Kluge in *Engl. Stud.* xxii. 145] that this is a proper noun—the name of the sword: the same name is borne by Rolf’s sword *Gullinkjalti* in the *Saga of Rolf Kraki*. But there is no question here of a complete sword, but only of the hilt: cf. ll. 1614, 1668. [See also Sarrazin in *Engl. Stud.* xxxv. 19: Lawrence in *Pub. Mod. Lang. Assoc. Amer.* xxiv. 2, 242–4.]

1681. Müllenhoff<sup>130</sup> and Bugge reject *ond* as superfluous [so Schröder, *Anglia*, xiii. 336; Holthausen and Sedgefield]. It is certainly very unusual at the beginning of a sentence which is only a parallel expansion of what precedes [cf. Schücking in *Satzverk.* p. 88].

- morðres scyldig, - ond his mōdor ēac,  
 on geweald gehwearf worold cyninga  
 1685 ðæm selestan be |sæm twēonum, Fol. 167<sup>a</sup>.  
 ðara þe on Sceden-igge sceattas dælde.  
 Hrōðgār maðelode, hylt scēawode,  
 ealde lāfe, on ðæm wæs ðr writen  
 fyrr-geWINNES, syðþan flōd ofslōh,  
 1690 gifen gēotende, gīganta cyn;  
 frēcne gefērdon; þæt wæs fremde þēod  
 ēcean Dryhtne; him þæs ende-lēan  
 þurh wāteres wylm Waldend sealde.  
 Swā wæs on ðæm scennum scīran goldes  
 1695 þurh rūn-stafas rihte gemearcod,  
 zeseted ond zesæd, hwām þæt sweord zeworht,  
 irena cyst, ærest wære,  
 wreopen-hilt ond wyrm-fāh. Ðā se wīsa spræc

1686. *Sceden-igge*: MS. *scedenigge* in one word. It refers to Schonen (Skåne), now the southernmost province of Sweden, but at this date, and indeed much later, an integral part of Denmark: *Sconia est pulcherrima visu Daniae provincia*—Adam of Bremen. It seems to be used here as a name for the whole Danish realm.

1688, etc. Müllenhoff<sup>130</sup> was doubtless right in seeing in these lines a reference to the flood, in which the race of giants and descendants of Cain was destroyed. Cf. *Wisdom*, xiv. 6, 'For in the old time also, when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world, governed by thy hand, escaped in a weak vessel.' Cf. ll. 118, etc., 1562. It is rather fanciful to suppose (as is often done) that there is any reference to that struggle between Gods and Giants which we find in Teutonic mythology.

How Grendel's kin lived through the deluge we need not enquire: surely they were sufficiently aquatic in their habits. Likewise it is too rationalistic to see any discrepancy (as does Müllenhoff<sup>130</sup>) between ll. 1688-9 and ll. 1696-8. The sword bears the names of ancient giants, Grendel's fore-runners, of the time of the flood. Swords bearing inscriptions on hilt or blade, either in runic or Roman characters, are not uncommon. A good example is depicted in Clark-Hall (p. 231). Such writing of spells on swords is mentioned in *Salomon and Saturn*, 161, etc. and in the *Elder Edda*. Names may also betoken sometimes the owner, sometimes apparently the smith. The name of one smith, *Ulfbern*, is thus known from his swords. [For a representation of two of these, see Gustafson, *Norges Oldtid*, p. 102; cf. too Gering in *Z.f.d.Ph.* xxxviii. 138.]

1691. *frēcne gefērdon* might mean 'they bore themselves overweeningly,' or 'they suffered direly.'

1694. No final explanation of *scennum* is forthcoming. We do not even know whether we should read on ðæm, *scehnum*, 'on it (the sword) by means of wire-work, filigree work,' or on ðæm *scennum*, 'on the sword guard,' or 'on the metal plates' (with which the hilt was often covered). [This last suggestion is that of Cosijn, *Taalkundige Bijdragen*, i, 286, 1877. He compares Dutch *scheen*, 'an iron band.']

1697. *irena*. See note to l. 673.

1698. *wyrm-fāh*. Intertwined serpent figures were a favourite form of Germanic ornament.

- sunu Healfdenes: —swigedon ealle—
- 1700 "þæt, lā! mæg secgan, sē þe sōð ond riht  
fremeð on folce, feor eal gemon,  
eald ēðel-weard, þæt ðes eorl wære  
geboren betera. Blæd is āræred  
geond wid-wegas, wine min Bēowulf,
- 1705 ðin ofer þēoda gehwylce. Eal þū hit geþyldum  
healdeſt,  
mægen mid mōdes snyttrum. Ic þē sceal mine  
gelæſtan  
frēode, swā wit furðum spræcon; ðū scealt tō frōfre  
weorþan  
eal lang-twidig lēodum þinum,  
[hæleðum tō helpe. Ne wearð Heremōd swā Fol. 167<sup>b</sup>.]
- 1710 eaforum Ecgwelan, Ār-Scyldingum;  
ne gewēox hē him tō willan, ac tō wæl-fealle  
ond tō dēað-cwalum Deniga lēodum;  
brēat bolgen-mōd bēod-geſeātas,  
eal-gesteallan, oþ þæt hē āna hwearf,
- 1715 mære þēoden, mon-drēamum from.  
Ðeah þe hine mihtig ȝod mægenes wynnum,  
eafepum stēpte ofer ealle men,

1700. This 'sermon' of Hrothgar (ll. 1700–1768), in which the Christian influence is exceptionally clear (cf. ll. 1745–7 with *Ephesians* vi. 16), was naturally attributed by Müllenhoff<sup>130</sup> to his Interpolator B, whom he regarded as a person at once theologically minded, and yet learned in tradition. [For an eloquent defence of the passage, see Earle, pp. 166–7.]

1702. Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 53] suggests *þæt ðē eorl nære*. But the change is unnecessary. In OE. the comparative sometimes appears in a context where, according to our ideas, no real comparison takes place. Cf. ll. 184, 2555 [and see Klaeber<sup>221</sup>].

1707. *freode*, 'protection,' is supposed to be the reading of the MS. here. All recent editors read *frēode*, 'friendship' [Grundtvig<sup>222</sup>], which betters the sense. But I think there is no doubt that Thorkelin, Thorpe, and Wülker were right in reading the MS. itself as *frēode*. That the contrary view has latterly prevailed is due to Zupitza, who says: 'I think the MS. has *freode*, not *frēode*; although the left half of the stroke in *ð* has entirely faded, yet the place where it was is discernible, and the right half of it is left.' But the alleged trace of the left half is due only to a crease in the parchment, and of the right half to a mere dot, apparently accidental.

1710. *Ecgwela* is unknown. He is presumably an ancient king of the Danes (*Ār-Scyldingas*), who are thus named the children, or perhaps retainers (cf. l. 1068), of their national hero. Müllenhoff<sup>50</sup> wished to alter to *eafora*, and thus to make Heremod the son of Ecgwela: a change which, after all, leaves us little wiser about either. Cf. l. 901, etc.

1714–15. May refer, as Bugge<sup>38</sup> thought, to Heremod's lonely death.

- forð gefremede, hwæpere ðim on ferhpe grēow  
brēost-hord blōd-rēow; nallas bēagas geaƿ  
1720 Denum æfter dōme; drēam-lēas gebād,  
þæt hē þæs gewinnes weorc þrōwade,  
lēod-bealo longsum. Ðū þē lār be þon,  
gum-cyste ongit; ic þis gid be þē  
āwræc wintrum frōd. Wundor is tō secganne  
1725 hū mihtig Ʒod manna cynne  
þurh sīdne seƿan snyttru bryttað,  
eard ond eorl-scipe; hē āh ealra Ʒeweald.  
Hwīlum hē on lufan lāteð hworfan  
monnes mōd-geþonc mārān cynnes,  
1730 seleð him on ēple eorþan wynne,  
tō healdanne hlēo-burh wera,  
Ʒedeð him swā Ʒewealdene worolde dāelas, Fol. 168<sup>a</sup>.  
sīde rīce, þæt hē his selfa ne mæg  
his unsnyttrum ende Ʒeþencean.  
1735 Wunað hē on wiste; nō hine wiht dweleð  
ādƿl ne ylđo, ne him inwit-sorh  
on sefa[n] sweorceð, ne Ʒesacu ðhwær,  
ecƷ-hete, ēoweð, ac him eal worold

1722. Bugge<sup>38</sup> [following Müllenhoff in *A.f.d.A.* iii. 182] interpreted *lēod-bealo longsum* as the 'eternal pain' which Heremod had to suffer for his evil deeds. But a comparison of l. 1946, where the word is used to signify the 'national evils' of a wicked queen, favours Clark-Hall's translation: 'he suffered misery for his violence, the long-continued trouble of his folk.'

1724. *secganne*. See note to l. 473.

1726. *þurh sīdne seƿan*, 'God in his wisdom.'

1728. *on lufan*, apparently 'allows to wander in delight,' but there are difficulties both as to this interpretation and also as to the alliteration. Holthausen<sub>2</sub> conjectures *on hyhte*, Holthausen<sub>3</sub>, *on luston* with much the same meaning; Sedgefield<sub>2</sub> adopts the conjecture *on hēahlufan* (cf. l. 1954), Sedgefield<sub>2</sub>, *on hlisan*, 'in glory.' Grundtvig [1861, p. 59] had suggested *on luste*.

1733. Klaeber [*Archiv*, cxv. 180] takes *his* as referring to *rice*: 'the proud ruler can conceive no end to his rule.' The same result is achieved by Trautmann's conjecture *selþa*, 'prosperity,' for the rather otiose *selfa*.

1734. Thorkelin reads *for his unsnyttrum*, but *for* is not in his transcripts. Kemble omits, Thorpe retains, *for*. There would perhaps have been room for the word in the MS., but in view of the conflicting evidence it seems impossible to decide whether it ever stood there or no. Cf. *Elene*, 947.

1737. MS. defective at edge: *sefa[n]*, Grundtvig<sup>222</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

Grein<sub>2</sub>, *ne Ʒesaca ðhwær ecƷ-hete ēoweð*, 'nor doth the adversary anywhere manifest deadly hate.' So Sedgefield, and, with slight variation, Holthausen.

- wendeð on willan. • Hē þæt wyrse ne con,  
 xxv 1740 oð þæt him on innan ofer-hygdā dæl  
 weaxeð ond wrīdað, þonne se weard swefeð,  
 sāwele hyrde —bið se slæp tō fæst—  
 biſgum Ʒebunden, bona swīðe nēah,  
 sē þe of flān-bogan fyrenum scēoteð.  
 1745 þonne bið on hreþre under helm drepēn  
 biteran stræle —him bebeorgan ne con—  
 wōm wundor-bebodum werƷan Ʒāstes;  
 þinceð him tō lýtēl, þæt hē lange hēold;  
 Ʒýtsað Ʒrom-hýdig, nallas on Ʒylp seleð  
 1750 fætte bēaƷas, ond hē þā forð-Ʒesceaft  
 forƷyteð ond forƷýmeð, þæs þe him ær Ʒod sealde,  
 wuldres |Waldend, weorð-mynda dæl. Fol. 168<sup>b</sup>.  
 Hit on ende-stæf eft Ʒelimeð,  
 þæt se lic-homa lāne Ʒedreoseð,  
 1755 fæƷe Ʒefealleð; fēhð oþer tō,  
 sē þe unmunlice mādmas dæleþ,  
 eorles ær-Ʒestrēon, eƷesan ne Ʒýmeð.  
 Bebeorh þē ðone bealo-nið, Bēowulf lēofa,  
 secƷ[a] betsta, ond þē þæt sēlre Ʒecēos,  
 1760 ēce rēdas; oferhýda ne Ʒým,  
 mære cempa. Nū is þines mæƷnes blæd

1739. The MS. has a stop after *con*, the usual space with the number xxv, and then a large capital O. But it seems impossible to begin a fresh sentence with *oð þæt*, 'until,' as Earle does. Grundtvig [1861, p. 60] and Grein, make the break in the middle of l. 1739, Heyne after l. 1744.

1740. *ofer-hygdā dæl*, 'a deal of presumption, excessive pride.' Cf. l. 1150, note; and l. 1752 below.

1741. *weard* is apparently 'the conscience' [cf. Schücking, *Satzverk.* 121], hardly, as Sarrazin<sup>103</sup> suggests, 'the guardian angel.'

1746. *him bebeorgan ne con* is apparently a parenthesis and *wōm wundor-bebodum* parallel to *biteran stræle*. [Cf. Klaeber in *Archiv*, cviii. 369, and Holthausen in *Anglia*, Beiblatt, xiii. 364.]

1747. *wōm*=*wōm*.

1748. Zupitza: 'to imperfectly erased between *he* and *lange*.'

1750. *fætte*, Thorpe: MS. *fædde*.

1756. So in the O.N. *Bjarkamál*, as preserved by Saxo, the niggardly spirit of Rōricus (*Hrōðric*) is contrasted with the generosity of Roluo (*Hrōðulf*) who succeeded to his throne, and distributed to his followers all the hoarded treasures of Rōricus.

*unmunlice*. It is exceptional for *un* not to take the alliteration (in *Beowulf* only here and in l. 2000). [Cf. Schröder in *Z.f.d.A.* xliii. 377.]

1757. *eƷesan ne Ʒýmeð* echoes the idea of recklessness implied in *unmunlice*. There is no necessity for emendation.

1759. *secƷ[a]*, Sievers [*P.B.B.* x. 312]; MS. *secƷ*, cf. l. 947.

- āne hwile; eft sōna bið, •  
 þæt þec ādl oððe ecg eafopes getwæfeð,  
 oððe fýres fenȝ, oððe flōdes wylm,  
 1765 oððe ȝripe mēces, oððe ȝāres fliht,  
 oððe atol yldo; oððe ēaȝena bearhtm  
 forsited onð forsworced; semninga bið,  
 þæt þec, dryht-ȝuma, deað oferswýðeð.  
 Swā ic Hring-Dena hund missēra  
 1770 wēold under wolcnum, onð hig wýgge belēac  
 manȝum mægþa ȝeond þysne middan-ȝeard  
 æscum onð ecȝum, þæt ic mē ænigne  
 under sweȝles bezonȝ ȝesacan ne tealde.  
 Hwæt! mē þæs on ēþle edwenden cwōm,  
 1775 ȝyrn æfter ȝomene, seopðan ȝrendel wearð,  
 eald ȝewinna, ingenza mīn;  
 [ic þære sōcne singāles wæg Fol. 169\*.  
 mōd-ceare micle. þæs siȝ Metode þanc,  
 ēcean Dryhtne, þæs ðe ic on aldre ȝebād,  
 1780 þæt ic on þone hafelan heoro-drēorigne  
 ofer eald ȝewin ēaȝum starige.  
 ȝā nū tō setle, symbel-wynne drēoh,  
 wýgge weorþað; unc sceal worn fela  
 mǣþma ȝemænra, siþðan morgen bið."  
 1785 ȝeāt wæs ȝlæd-mōd, ȝeong sōna tō,

1766-7. Earle and Clark-Hall translate 'glance of eyes will mar and darken all': an allusion to the evil eye. But the verbs seem to be intransitive: translate then 'the light of thine eyes shall fail.'

1767. *semninga*. Cf. l. 644.

1770. *wigge belēac*. It is not clear whether this means that Hrothgar protected his people 'from war' [Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 464] or 'in war,' 'by his warlike valour.'

The spelling *ig=i* is particularly frequent in this part of the poem: *hig=hi* (1596); *wigge=wige* (1656, 1783); *Scedenigge=Scedenige* (1686); *sig=sī* (1778); *wigtig=witig* (1841). See note to l. 1085.

1774. *edwenden*, Grein: MS. *ed wendan*. Cf. ll. 280, 2188.

1776. Most editors read *eald-ȝewinna*. I have avoided such compounds except where clearly indicated by the absence of inflection in the adj. Cf. ll. 873, 945, 1781 (where no editor makes a compound of *eald ȝewin*) with ll. 855, 1381, 2778.

1781. *ofer*, 'after' (cf. l. 2394, note), or possibly 'in spite of' (cf. l. 2409). It seems unnecessary, with Holthausen, to alter to *eald-ȝewinnan*, on the analogy of l. 1776.

1783. Wülker, *wig-ȝeweorþað*; Holthausen and Sedgefield, partly following Cosijn [*P.B.B.* viii. 571], who compares *Elene*, 150, *wige* [*ge*] *ȝeweorþað*. I have followed the MS., for which cf. *Elene*, 1195.

- setles nēosan, swā se snottra heht.  
 þā wæs eft swā ær ellen-rōfum  
 flet-sittendum fægere gereorded  
 niowan stefne. Niht-helm geswearc  
 1790 deorc ofer dryht-gumum. Duguð eal ārās;  
 wolde blonden-feax beddes nēosan,  
 zamela Scylding. ȝēat unigmetes wel,  
 rōfne rand-wīzan, restan lyste;  
 sōna him sele-þegn siðes wērgum,  
 1795 feorran-cundum, forð wisade,  
 sē for andrysnum ealle beweotede  
 þegnes þearfe, swylce þȳ dōgore  
 heaþo-liðende habban scoldon.  
 Reste hine þā rūm-heort; reced hliuade  
 1800 ȝēap ond ȝold-fāh; ȝæst inne swæf,  
 oþ þæt hrefn blaca heofones wynne  
 blið-heort bodode; ðā cōm beorht scacan Fol. 169<sup>b</sup>.  
 [*scīma æfter sceadwe*]. Scapan onetton,  
 wæron æþelinzas eft tō lēodum  
 1805 fūse tō farenne; wolde feor þanon  
 cuma collen-ferhð cēoles nēosan.  
 Heht þā se hearda Hrunting beran  
 sunu Ecglaðes, heht his sweord niman,

1792. *unigmetes*. Most edd. have followed Grundtvig<sup>283</sup> in normalizing *ig* to *ge*. But for the spelling see Sievers, § 212, N. 1. It shows the beginning of the development of *ge* to *i*, which is commonest after *un*: cf. *unilic*=*ungelic*. Holthausen, on the other hand, wishes to write *unigmete* in ll. 2420, 2721, 2728.

1796. *beweotede*, Grundtvig<sup>283</sup>, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *beweotene*.

1798. *heaþo-liðende*. See note to l. 1862.

1799. For *hliuade*=*hlifade*, see Sievers, § 194.

1803. There is no gap in the MS., but metre and sense both demand some supplement: *scīma æfter sceadwe* was suggested by Sievers [*Anglia*, xiv. 137]. It is satisfactory, and has been generally adopted.

Sedgefield proposes: *scīma scyndan*, 'the gleam hastening.'

Grein<sub>2</sub>:

ðā cōm beorht [lōma]

scacan [ofer scadū].

Heyne:

ðā cōm beorht [sunne]

scacan [ofer grundas].

The objection to both these last emendations is that they suppose two lacunae instead of one.

1805. *farenne*: MS. *farene ne*.

1808, etc. Grundtvig [1861, p. 62] suggested the change of *sunu* to *sunā*, and the addition of *hine* after *heht*: Müllenhoff<sup>132</sup> the substitution of *lōnes* for *lēanes*. With these alterations the meaning would be: *se hearda*



- læoflic iren; sægde him þæs lēanes þanc,  
 1810 cwæð, hē þone gūð-wine gōdne tealde,  
 \*wīg-cræftigne; nales wordum lōg  
 mēces ecge. þæt wæs mōdig secg.  
 Ond þā sið-frome, searwum gearwe,  
 wīgend wæron, ēode weorð Denum  
 1815 æþeling tō yppan, þær se oþer wæs,  
 hæle hilde-dēor Hrōðgār grētte.  
 XXVI Bēowulf maþelode, bearn Ecgbēowes:  
 "Nū wē sǣ-liðend secgan wyllað  
 feorran-cumene, þæt wē fundiaþ  
 1820 Higelāc sēcan; wæron hēr tela  
 willum bewenede; þū ūs wel dohtest.  
 gif ic þonne on eorþan ōwihte mæg  
 þinre mōd-lufan māran tilian,  
 gumena dryhten, ðonne ic gyt dyde,  
 1825 gūð-geweorca ic bēo gearo sōna.  
 gif ic þæt gefricge ofer flōða bezang, Fol. 170<sup>a</sup>.  
 þæt þec ymb-sittend egesan þywað,  
 swā þec hetende hwilum dydon,  
 ic ðē þūsenda þegna bringe  
 1830 hæleþa tō helpe. Ic on Higelāce wāt,  
 gēata dryhten, þeah ðe hē geonȝ sȝ,

(Beowulf) orders Hrunting to be borne to Unferth, bids him take his sword, thanks him for the loan, and courteously speaks well of it.

But the text can be interpreted as it stands. We may render: 'Then the brave one (Beowulf) bade the son of Ecglaf bear Hrunting, bade him take his sword.' Or we may suppose that Beowulf has already returned the sword lent by Unferth. Then *se hearda* (Unferth) presents the sword to Beowulf, who courteously thanks him for the gift. The adj. *hearda* can well be applied to Unferth, whose spirit no one doubts (ll. 1166-7), though admittedly he is inferior to Beowulf, to whom the term *hearda* is even more appropriate (ll. 401, 1963). The change of subject (Unferth subject of *heht*, Beowulf of *sægde*) though harsh, can also be paralleled. That a parting gift should be given to Beowulf by so important an official as Unferth seems quite natural. The relations of Beowulf and Unferth would, with this interpretation, be curiously like those of Odysseus and Euryalus (*Odyssey*, viii. 408, etc.). [See Klaeber<sup>460</sup>. Other interpretations have been suggested by Jellinek and Kraus, *Z.f.d.A.* xxxv. 280.]

1816. *hæle*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *helle*.

1828. Most editors follow Grein in normalizing to *hettende*.  
*dydon*. Metre demands *dædon* [Sievers] or *dēdon* [Holthausen].

1830. *wāt*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *wac*.

1831. *dryhten*. We might expect *dryhtne*, in apposition with *Higelāce*.  
 Is this inexact spelling or inexact syntax?  
*sȝ*. See note to l. 435.

- folces hyrde, þæt hē mec fremman wile  
wordum ond weorcum, þæt ic þē wel herige,  
ond þē tō gēoce gār-holt bere,  
1835 mægenes fultum, þær ðe bið manna þearf.  
gif him þonne Hrēþric tō hofum gēata  
gēþingeð, þeodnes bearn, hē mæg þær fela  
frēonda findan; feor-cyþðe bēoð  
sēlran gesōhte, þæm þe him selfa dēah.”  
1840 Hrōðgār maþelode him on ondsware:  
“þē þā word-cwydas wigtig Drihten  
on sefan sende; ne hȳrde ic snotorlicor  
on swā geongum feore guman þingian;  
þū eart mægenes strang ond on mōde frōd,  
1845 wīs word-cwida. Wēu ic talige,  
gif þæt gezangeð, þæt ðe gār nymeð,  
hild heoru-grimme, Hrēþles eaferan,  
ādloþe iren ealdor ðinne,  
folces hyrde, ond þū þin feorh hafast,  
1850 þæt þē [Sæ-gēatas sēlran næbben Fol. 170<sup>b</sup>.  
tō gecēosenne cyning ænigne,  
hord-weard hæleþa, gýf þū healdan wylt  
māga rice. Mē þin mōd-sefa  
licað leng swā wel, lēofa Bēowulf.

1833. *wordum ond weorcum*, Thorpe: MS. *weordum 7 worcum*. Such interchange of *eo* and *o* was encouraged by the fact that in L.W.S. *weora* often became *worc*: cf. Sievers, § 72.

*herige*, apparently from *herian*, ‘praise’: ‘I will honour thee’: but this sense of *herian* is hard to parallel: the comparison of *weorðode* in l. 2096 is hardly sufficient. The difficulty is, however, even greater if we take the verb as *hergian*, ‘harry,’ and interpret, with Leo and Schücking, ‘supply with an army,’ or, with Cosijn<sup>27</sup>, ‘snatch away.’ If the symbol þ is sometimes used for þā (see note to l. 15) it might be so interpreted here: *þā ic þē wel herige*, i.e. ‘when I have so much to report in thy praise,’ Hygelac will gladly send help.

1836. *Hrēþric*, Grundtvig<sup>284</sup>: MS. *hreþrinc*. Cf. l. 1189.

1837. *gēþingeð*, Grein<sub>2</sub>, partially following Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *gēþinged*.

1840. Since *him* seems hardly sufficient to bear a full stress, Holthausen supposes a lacuna, which he fills thus:

*Hrōðgār maþelode,* [helm Scyldinga,  
*eorl æðelum gōð]* him on ondsware.

1841. *wigtig*. Kemble<sub>2</sub>, following Thorpe and followed by most editors, altered to *wittig*. But no change is necessary: *wigtig* = *wittig*. See notes to ll. 1085 and 1770.

1854. Grein (*Sprachschatz*, under *swā*) and Bugge<sup>286</sup>, followed by most subsequent editors, *leng swā sēl*, ‘the longer the better’—a tempting emendation. But if one finds gross anomalies in accordance in the *Beowulf*, why should one look for a flawless syntax?

- 1855 Hafast þū gefēred, þæt þām folcum sceal,  
 ȝēata lēodum ond ȝār-Denum,  
 sib ȝemāene, ond sacu restan,  
 inwit-nīpas, þe hie ær druzon;  
 wesan, þenden ic wealde wīdan rīces,  
 1860 mājmas ȝemāene; manig oþerne  
 ȝōdum ȝeȝrēttan ofer ȝanotes bæð;  
 sceal hring-naca ofer heafu bringan  
 lāc ond luf-tācen. Ic þā lēode wāt  
 ȝe wið fēond ȝe wið frēond fæste ȝeworhte,  
 1865 æȝhwæs untāele ealde wisan."  
 Ðā ȝit him eorla hlēo inne ȝesealde,  
 maȝo Healfdenes, mājmas twelfe,  
 hēt [h]ine mid þām lācum lēode swāse  
 sēcean on ȝesyntum, snūde eft cuman.  
 1870 ȝecyste þā cyning æpelum ȝōd,  
 þēoden Scyldinga, ðegn[a] betstan,  
 ond be healse ȝenam; hruron him tēaras  
 blonden-feaxum. Him wæs bēȝa wēn,  
 ealdum, in-frōdum, oþres swīðor, Fol. 171<sup>a</sup>.  
 1875 þæt h[ī]e seoðða[n nā] ȝesēon mōston,

1857. *gemāne*, Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 140]: MS. *ge mænum*. The scribal error arises naturally from the three preceding datives.

1859-61. Holthausen regards *wesan* and *ȝeȝrēttan* as optatives for *wesen*, etc., 'let there be'.... This compels us to take a pl. *ȝeȝrēttan* with the sg. *manig*. Such syntax is possible, but it is surely simpler to take *wesan* and *ȝeȝrēttan* as infinitives depending on *sceal*, *sculon*, supplied from l. 1855.

1862. *heafu*, Kluge<sup>190</sup>: MS. *heafu*. *Hēafu* was retained by the older editors, who attributed to it the meaning 'sea' [from *hēah*: *altum*, *mare*, Grein; cf. also Cosijn, *P.B.B.* xxi. 10]. This would necessitate long *ēa*: which would give us a line, not indeed quite unprecedented, but of an exceedingly unusual type [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 235, 245]. In view of this difficulty, and of the fact that no certain instance of *hēafu* = 'sea' is forthcoming, it seems best to adopt the conjecture of Kluge<sup>190</sup>, *ofer heafu*; especially as that phrase occurs later (l. 2477).

If we could substantiate a word *hēafu* meaning 'sea,' it would certainly help to explain the compounds *heapo-liðende* (*Beowulf*, 1798, 2955; *Andreas*, 426) and *heapo-sigel* (*Riddles*, lxxii. [lxxiii.] 19). We can explain these as 'warlike travellers,' etc., but it would be easier if we could take the first element in the compound as meaning 'sea.' For this, however, there seems insufficient evidence.

Sarrazin would retain *ofer heafu*, 'after the fight' (cf. ll. 1857-8).

1867. *twelfe*: MS. xii.

1868. *hine*, Thorpe: MS. *inne*.

1871. *ðegn[a]*, Kemble: MS. *ðegn*.

1875. *h[ī]e*, Grundtvig<sup>294</sup>: MS. *he*.

*seoðða[n nā]*. Bugge<sup>96</sup> supplied [*nā*] in order to give Hrothgar cause for

mōdige on meþle. , Wæs him se man tō þon lēof,  
 þæt hē þone brēost-wylm forberan ne mehte,  
 ac him on hreþre hyge-bendum fæst  
 æfter dēorum men dyrne langað  
 1880 bearn wið blōde. Him Bēowulf þanan,  
 gūð-rinc gold-wlanc, græs-moldan træd  
 since hrēmiz; sǣ-zenza bād  
 āge[n]d-frēan, sē þe on ancre rād.  
 þā wæs on gange gifu Hrōðgāres  
 1885 oft gæhted. Þæt wæs ān cyning  
 æghwæs orleahtre, oþ þæt hine ylðo benam  
 mægenes wynnum, sē þe oft manegum scōd.  
 xxvii CWÖM þā tō flōde fela-mōdigra  
 hæg-stealdra [hēap]; hring-net bēron,

his tears. The corner of the parchment is here broken away, and, on palaeographical grounds alone, it is likely that a short word has been lost, though, when Thorkelin's transcripts were made, only *seodða* was to be seen, as now. Bugge's conjecture is therefore almost certain, and has been supported by Sievers [*Anglia*, xiv. 141] and adopted by Trautmann, Holthausen and Sedgefield.

*gesēon*, 'see each other.' For a parallel usage of *gesēon* see *Andreas*, 1012: also *gedēlan* in the sense of 'parting from each other' is found in *Wulfstan*. [Cf. Kluge<sup>190</sup>; Pogatscher in *Anglia*, xxiii. 273, 299.]

1879-80. *bearn*, Grein: MS. *beorn*. The meaning must be 'a secret longing burnt.' *Beorn* is an unexampled form of the pret. of *beornan* [cf. Sievers, § 386, N. 2], so that it is necessary to make the slight change to either *born* [Thorpe and recent edd.], or *bearn* [Grein], with identical meaning: 'the longing burnt to his blood,' i.e. right into him. So Cosijn<sup>33</sup>, comparing, for similar use of *wið*, l. 2673. [Cf. also Sievers, *Z.f.d.Ph.* xxi. 363.] Heinzel [*A.f.d.A.* xv. 190] would interpret *bearn* as in l. 67 (from *be-iernan*, 'to run, occur'): but the alliteration is against this.

To avoid the unusual construction in the second half of this line Sedgefield would read *Gewōt him Bēowulf þanan*. Cf. l. 1601.

1883. *āge[n]d-frēan*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *agedfrean*.

1885. A colon is usually placed after *gæhted*, and Earle remarks that what follows is 'the gist of their talk as they went.' I take it to be a reflection of the scop.

1887. For *sē*, Grein, [followed by Holthausen] reads *sēo*, 'old age which has marred so many.' Cf. ll. 1344, 2635.

1889. We should expect *hæg-stealda*, not *hæg-stealdra*, and the reading of the text may well be only a misspelling resulting from the preceding *mōdigra*. It is conceivable, however, that the form is here used adjectivally.

The addition of [hēap], a conjecture of Grein, and Grundtvig [1861, p. 65], is metrically essential.

*bēron*. In this type of half-line (A) the second accented syllable is almost always short if preceded by a compound (e.g. l. 833, *gūð-rinc monig*). Sievers [*P.B.B.* x. 224] would accordingly alter to the infinitive here, and in this he is followed by Trautmann (*beran*) and Holthausen (*beron*=*beran*). As Sievers points out, it is possible that the MS. should be read *beron*, as there is a dot under the first part of the diphthong *æ*, which perhaps is intended to cancel it.

- 1890 locene leoðo-syrca. Land-weard onfand  
eft-sið eorla, swā hē ær dyde;  
nō hē mid hearne of hliðes nōsan  
[gæs[*tas*] grētte, ac him tōgēanes rād, Fol. 171<sup>b</sup>.  
cwæð þæt wilcuman Wedera lēodum
- 1895 scapan scir-hame tō scipe fōron.  
þā wæs on sande sǣ-gēap naca  
hlāden here-wædum, hringed-stefna  
mēarum ond mǣðmum; mæst hlifade  
ofer Hrōðgāres hord-gestrēonum.
- 1900 Hē þām bāt-wearde bunden golde  
swurd gesealde, þæt hē syðþan wæs  
on meodu-bence mǣþme þȳ weorþra,  
yrfe-lāfe. Gewāt him on naca  
drēfan dēop wæter, Dena land ofgeaf.
- 1905 þā wæs be mæste mere-hrægla sum,  
segl sāle fæst; sund-wudu þunede;  
nō þær wēg-flotan wind ofer ȳðum  
siðes getwæfde; sǣ-geŋa fōr,  
flēat fāmig-heals forð ofer ȳðe,
- 1910 bunden-stefna ofer brim-strēamas,  
þæt hīe gēata clifu ongitan meahton,  
cūpe næssas; cēol ūp geþrang  
lyft-geswenced, on lande stōd.  
Hraþe wæs æt holme hȳð-weard geara, Fol. 172<sup>a</sup>.
- 1915 sē þe ær lange tid lēofra manna  
fūs æt faroðe feor wlātode;

1893. MS. defective. Thorkelin's transcript A *gæs* (followed by a blank space); Grundtvig<sup>294</sup>, *gæs[*tas*]*.

1895. MS. defective. Thorkelin's transcripts, A *scawan*; B *scapan*.

1902. *mǣþme þȳ weorþra*, Thorpe: MS. *mǣþma þȳ weorþre*.

1903. *naca*: MS. *nacan*. Grein suggested [*ȳð*]-*nacan* for the alliteration. Rieger<sup>403</sup> suggested *gewāt him on naca*, 'the ship went on': *on* being then an adv. emphatic, and therefore capable of alliterating, as in l. 2528. The alteration is very slight, for elsewhere (ll. 375, 2769) the scribe adds a similar superfluous *n*.

Bugge<sup>97</sup> supposed two half-lines to have been lost.

1913. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 141] would supply [*þæt hē*] *on lande stōd*, comparing l. 404. [So Holthausen and Sedgefield.]

1914. *geara* for *gearu* is probably not a scribal error: *a* for *u* in final unaccented syllables can be paralleled. [Cf. Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 194; Klaeber, *Anglia*, xxvii. 419.]

1915. *lēofra manna* may depend upon *fūs* or upon *wlātode*, perhaps upon both: 'looked for the beloved men, longing for them.'

- sælde tō sande    sīd-fæþme scip  
 oncer-bendum fæst,    þý læs hym ýþa ðrym  
 wudu wynsuman    forwrecan meahthe.  
 1920 Hæt þā ūp beran    æþelinga gestrēon,  
 frætwe ond fæt-Ʒold;    næs him feor þanƷon  
 tō gesēcanne    sinces bryttan,  
 Higelāc Hrēþling,    þær æt hām wunað  
 selfa mid gesiðum    sǣ-wealle nēah.  
 1925 Bold wæs betlic,    brego rōf cyning,  
 hēa healle,    Hygd swiðe geonƷ,  
 wīs, wel þungen,    þēah ðe wintra lýt  
 under burh-locan    Ʒebiden hæbbe  
 Hæreþes dohtor;    næs hīo hnāh swā þēah,  
 1930 ne tō Ʒnēað Ʒifa    Ʒēata lēodum,  
 mǣþm-gestrēona.    Mōd þrýðe [ne] wæƷ,  
 fremu folces cwēn,    firen ondrysne;

1918. *oncer-bendum*, Grundtvig<sup>295</sup>: MS. *oncean-bendum*.

1923. Trautmann and Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, *wunade*, following Thorpe and Grein. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 141] regards this and the next line as *oratio recta*. But cf. the present tenses in ll. 1314, 1923, 2495.

Sievers would add *hē* after *þær*. [So Holthausen.]

1925. Kemble, *brego-rōf*, 'the king was a famous chieftain' [so Grundtvig 1861, p. 66], but the hyphen is unnecessary. Holthausen<sub>2</sub> suggests: *brēc rōf cyning hēan healle*, 'the brave king enjoyed his high hall': *brēc* being an Anglian form for W.S. *brēc*.

1926. Either we must interpret 'high were the halls' (an unusual use of the plural), or (as an instrumental-locative sg.) 'in the high hall'; von Grienberger and Schücking, *hēahealle*, 'in the royal hall'; Sedgefield, *on hēahealle*, with the same meaning; *on hēan healle* has also been suggested [Kluge, Holthausen<sub>2</sub>].

1928. *hæbbe*. See note to l. 1923, above.

1931. *Mōd þrýðe [ne] wæƷ*, Schücking: 'She [Hygd], brave queen of the folk, had not the mood, the pride of Thryth': MS. *þrýðo wæƷ*. The alteration is essential, for *þrýðo* is hardly a possible form, whether we take it as a common or a proper noun: the *u* would be dropped after the long syllable, as in *Ōþþrýþ*, *Cyneþrýþ* [cf. J. M. Hart in *M.L.N.* xviii. 118; Holthausen<sup>118</sup>]. Yet *þrýþo* is perhaps conceivable as a diminutive of some form like *þrýþ-gifu*, as *Ēadu* for *Ēadgifu* [cf. Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 452]. Both scribes frequently omit *ne*: cf. ll. 44, 1129, 1130, 2006, 2911.

Moreover the emendation explains *fremu folces cwēn*, which seems not very applicable to Thryth: also it explains the otherwise unintelligibly abrupt transition from Hygd to Thryth. Schücking's emendation has been adopted by Holthausen, and is much the best explanation of a difficult passage.

Hygd and Thryth are contrasted, like Sigmund and Heremod.

The violent introduction of this episode from the Offa-cycle points probably to an Anglian origin for our poem. See *Introduction to Beowulf*, and *Index of Persons*: Thryth.

1932. Suchier [*P.B.B.* iv. 501] *firen-ondrysne*. We have elision of final

- nænig þæt dorste      dēor ȝepēþan  
 swæsra ȝesīða,      nefne sīn frēa,  
 1935 þæt hire an dæges      ēagum starede;  
           ac him wæl-bende      |weotode tealde      Fol. 172<sup>b</sup>.  
           hand-ȝewriþene;      hraþe seopðan wæs  
           æfter mund-ȝripe      mēce ȝepīnged,  
           þæt hit sceāden-mæl      scȳran mōste,  
 1940 cwealm-bealu cȳðan.      Ne bið swylc cwēnlic þēaw  
           idese tō efnanne,      þēah ðe hīo ænlicu sȳ,  
           þætte freoðu-webbe      fēores onsæce

*e* before a vowel in ll. 338 and 442. But perhaps the true explanation of the forms *frōfor* in l. 698 and *fīren* here will be found in Sievers, § 251, N.

1933. *þæt* anticipates the clause *þæt...starede* (l. 1935).

1934. The MS. may be read either as *sīnfrēa*, 'the great lord,' or as *sīn frēa*, 'her lord.' It has been urged that metrically the first is preferable: yet instances enough can be found of the possessive bearing the alliteration. Cf. note to l. 262.

Thryth is the perilous maiden of legend, who slays her wooers, till the destined husband arrives. Her cruel acts are prior to her marriage, and therefore *sīnfrēa*, 'the great lord,' i.e. her father, gives good sense. Yet *sīn frēa* is possible—none save Offa, her destined husband, could gaze upon her as a wooer without paying the penalty. [See Cosijn in *P.B.B.* xix. 454; Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 449; and *Introduction to Beowulf*: Thryth.]

1935. *hire an dæges ēagum starede*. (1) This has been interpreted 'gazed on her by the eyes of day' [Grein, etc.]. But *hire an*, 'upon her,' is difficult, for *starian on* takes the acc. (cf. ll. 996, 1485). (2) If we read *an-dæges*, the rendering 'gazed upon her by day,' or 'the whole day,' has been proposed [Leo]: but here again the construction, *starian hire*, 'to gaze upon her,' is inexplicable. The substitution of *hie* for *hire* has therefore been proposed. (3) The MS. certainly divides *an dæges*. But, since little importance can be attached to this spacing, Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 296], following a suggestion of P. A. Munch, supposed *and-æges* = *and-æges* = 'in the presence of' (cf. Goth. *and-āggjō*), governing *hire*, 'that gazed with his eyes in her presence.' Suchier [*P.B.B.* iv. 502] rendered 'eye to eye,' 'into her face,' apparently following Bugge's etymology.

1938. *æfter mund-ȝripe*, 'after the arrest' of the presumptuous *ȝesīð*. [So Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 207; Suchier in *P.B.B.* iv. 502.] Sedgefield interprets *mund-ȝripe* as 'strangling,' but this surely would have rendered the subsequent use of the sword (l. 1939) superfluous.

1939. 'That the adorned sword might make it clear,' or 'decide it' [cf. Holthausen in *Anglia*, *Beiblatt*, x. 278] 'and make the death known': *sceāden-mæl* is undoubtedly a compound, 'a sword adorned with diverse or distinct patterns' (*sceādan*, 'to divide' or 'decide'). [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 318: in xxxvi. 429 he compares *wunden-mæl*, l. 1531.] The older critics took *sceāden* as a distinct word, qualifying *hit*: 'might make manifest (*scȳran*) the matter when it had been decided,' or 'that it should be decided.' [So Suchier in *P.B.B.* iv. 502, and (with unnecessary emendation, *scȳrian*, after Thorpe's glossary) Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 207.] But these renderings are forced and unnecessary.

The second hand in the MS. begins with *mōste*.

1941. *efnanne*. Cf. note to l. 473.

1942. Kemble<sub>3</sub>, *onsēce* [so Rieger<sup>403</sup>, Schücking and Holthausen]. The emendation is supported by *Juliana*, 679, *fēores onsōhte*, 'deprived of life.'

- æfter lige-torne    læofne mannan.  
 Hūru þæt onhōhsnod[e]    Hemminges mæg.  
 1945 Ealo-drincende    oðer sædan,  
 þæt hīo lēod-bealewa    læs gefremede,  
 inwit-nīða,    syððan ærest wearð  
 gýfen gold-hroden    geongum ceman,  
 æðelum diore,    syððan hīo Offan flet  
 1950 ofer fealone flōd    be fæder lāre  
 siðe gesōhte;    ðær hīo syððan well  
 in gum-stōle,    gōde mære,  
 lif-gesceafta    lifigende brēac,  
 hīold hēah-lufan    wið hæleþa brego,  
 1955 ealles mon-cynnes,    mīne gefræge,  
 þone sēlestan    bī sām twēonum,  
 eormen-cynnes.    Forðam Offa |wæs,    Fol. 173<sup>a</sup>.  
 geofum ond gūðum    gār-cēne man,  
 wide geweorðod;    wiðdōme hēold  
 1960 eðel sinne.    þonon Eomær wōc  
 hæleðum tō helpe,    Hem[m]ingez mæg,  
 nefa garmundes,    niða cræftig.  
 XXVIII GEwāt him ðā se hearda    mid his hond-scole  
 sylf æfter sande    sǣ-wong tredan,

1944. *onhōhsnod[e]*, Thorpe: MS. *on hōhsnod*: *onhōhsnian* does not occur elsewhere. Dietrich [*Z.f.d.A.* xi. 413-5] proposed a derivation from *hōsc* = *hūsc*, 'contempt': 'Hemming's kinsman scorned this.' But the best suggestion is that of Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 302] who took *onhōhsnian* as 'hamstring' [cf. O.E. *hōhsinu*: Mod. Eng. *hock*, *hough*: M.H.G. (*ent*) *hāhsenen*]. Bugge interpreted the word in a figurative sense, 'stop' 'hinder.'

*Hemminges*, Kemble: MS. *hem ringes*; in l. 1961 the name is written *heminges*. A comparison of the many passages where this name (or its cognates) appears seems to show that the correct form is *Hemming* [cf. Männenhoff<sup>150</sup>; Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 501; Binz in *P.B.B.* xx. 172]. The 'kinsman of Hemming' who 'put a stop to' Thryth's cruel dealings is presumably Offa.

1945. *oðer sædan*, 'said yet another thing,' i.e. 'said further'; not 'said otherwise.' The words do not imply contradiction with what was said before. [Cf. Cosijn<sup>22</sup>; Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 448.]

1956. If we retained the MS. reading *þæs*, we should have to take *brege* also as a *gen.*, which is unparalleled, the word being elsewhere extant only in *nom. voc.* and *acc.* Hence almost all editors follow Thorpe in altering to *þone*.

1960. For the MS. *geomor*, which fails to alliterate, Thorpe read *Eomær*; so, simultaneously and independently, Bachlechner [*Germ.* i. 298] *Eomær*. *Eomær*, in the Mercian genealogies, is grandson of Offa (see *Index of Persons*). The emendation seems fairly certain, though a skilful attempt to defend *geomor*, as referring to Offa's dulness in his youth, has been made by Miss Rickert [*Mod. Phil.* ii. 54-8].



- 1965 wide waroðas; woruld-candel scān,  
 sigel sūðan fūs; hī sīð drugon,  
 ealne Ʒeōodon, tō ðæs ðe eorla hlēo,  
 bonan OnƷenþēoes burgum in innan,  
 Ʒeongne Ʒūð-cyning Ʒōdne Ʒefrunon  
 1970 hringas dælan. Higelāce wæs  
 sīð Bēowulfes snūde ƷecƷōðed,  
 þæt ðær on worðig wiƷendra hlēo,  
 lind-Ʒestealla, lifƷende cwōm,  
 heaðo-lāces hāl tō hofe ƷonƷan.  
 1975 Hraðe wæs ƷerƷmed, swā se rica bebēad,  
 fēðe-Ʒestum flet innan-weard.  
 Ʒesæt þā wið sylfne, sē ðā sæcce Ʒenæs,  
 mæƷ wið mæƷe, |syððan man-dryhten Fol. 173<sup>b</sup>.  
 þurh hlēoðor-cwyde holdne ƷeƷrētte  
 1980 meaglum wordum. Meodu-scencum hwearf  
 Ʒeond þæt heal-Ʒeced Hæreðes dohtor,  
 lufode ðā lēode, lið-wæƷe bær  
 Hænum tō handa. Higelāc onƷan

1968. The actual 'slayer of Ongentheow' was Eofor: but, according to Germanic custom, the retainer's achievement is attributed to the chief.

1975. *Hraðe* alliterates here with *r*. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x, 272.]

1978-80. Ambiguous. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>461</sup>.] Does Beowulf greet his 'gracious lord,' or the lord his 'faithful [thane]'?

1981. *heal-Ʒeced*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *þæt side Ʒeced*. Zupitza: 'side added over the line in the same hand I think, but with another ink.' Unless two half lines have been omitted [as Holthausen supposes] the emendation is necessary for the alliteration.

The meaning of the mark in the MS. under the first *e* of *Ʒeced* is uncertain. Zupitza thinks it may be a mere flourish here, whilst it is used to convert *e* into *æ* in *beƷ* (l. 2126). In *Ʒæðmæg* (l. 2652) also it is ambiguous; the older form of the optative would have been *Ʒæðmæg* [cf. Sievers, § 361]. Under the *æ* of *sæcce* (l. 1939) it seems to be meaningless.

1983. *Hænum*: MS. *hæ nū*. Zupitza writes: 'between *æ* and *n* a letter (I think *ð*) erased.' There seems to me no doubt as to the erased letter having been *ð*.

*Hæ(ð)num* may be a proper name signifying the Geatas, or some tribe associated with them. So Bugge<sup>10</sup>, who interprets 'dwellers of the heath' (of Jutland) in accordance with his theory of the Geatas being Jutes. But the evidence for any name corresponding to *Hæ(ð)nas* in Jutland is not satisfactory. The *Hæ(ð)nas* would rather be identical with the O.N. *Hei(ð)nit*, the dwellers in *Heiðmǫrk*, Hedemarken, in central Scandinavia. Warriors from this district might well have been in the service of Hygelac; or the poet may be using loosely a familiar epic name. That those *Hæðnas* were known in O.E. tradition seems clear from *Widsith*, 81. The last transcriber of *Beowulf*, not understanding the name, and taking it for the adj. 'heathen,' may then (as Bugge supposes) have deleted the *ð*, not liking to apply such an epithet as 'heathen' to Hygelac's men.

- sinne zeseldan    iþ sele þām hēan  
 1985 fægre fricgean,    hyne fyrwet bræc,  
       hwylce Sæ-ġæata    siðas wæron:  
       "Hū lomp ēow on lāde,    lēofa Biowulf,  
       þā ðū færinga    feorr gehozodeþ  
       sæcce sēcean    ofer sealt wæter,  
 1990 hilde tō Hiorote?    Ac ðū Hrōðġære  
       wid-cūðne wēan    wihte gebēttest,  
       mærum ðeodne?    Ic ðæs mōd-ceare  
       sorh-wylmum sēað,    siðe ne trūwode  
       lēofes mannes.    Ic ðe lange bæd,  
 1995 þæt ðū þone wæl-ġæst    wihte ne grētte,  
       lēte Sūð-Dene    sylfe ġeweorðan  
       ġūðe wið ġrendel.    ġode ic þanc secge,  
       þæs ðe ic ðe zesundne    zesēon mōste."  
       Biowulf maðelode,    bearn Ecġðioes:  
 2000 ["þæt is undyrne,    dryhten Higelāc,    Fol. 174a.  
       [mære] ġemēting,    moneġum fira,  
       hwylc [orleg-]hwil    uncer ġrendles  
       wearð on ðām wange,    þær hē worna fela  
       Sige-Scyldingum    sorġe ġefremede,  
 2005 yrmðe tō aldre;    ic ðæt eall ġewræc,  
       swā [be]ġylpan [ne] þearf    ġrendeles māġa

Grein<sub>1</sub>, followed by Sedgefield, conjectured *hælum*, i.e. dat. pl. of *hæle*(þ), 'man, hero.' But although the *ð* is often dropped in the nom. *hæle* for *hæleþ*, a dat. pl. *hælum* is not paralleled, and if we wish to interpret the passage so, it is probably best, with Holthausen, to alter to *hæleðum*, the only recognised form (cf. l. 2024).

1985. Grein<sub>2</sub> puts into parenthesis (*hyne fyrwet bræc*); but ll. 232, 2784, show that these words form a satisfactory parallel to *fricgean*, and can govern a following interrogative clause.

1989. MS. *sæcce*. See note to l. 1981.

1991. *wid-*, Thorkelin, Thorpe: MS. *wið*.

1994, etc. The 'discrepancy' with ll. 415, etc., 435, etc., is not one which need trouble us much.

1995. *wæl-ġæst*. See note to l. 102.

2001. MS. defective (more than usually) here, and in l. 2002: [mære], Grein<sub>1</sub>.

2002. [orleg-], Thorpe.

2006. MS. defective, here and in ll. 2007, 2009. Many editors (including recently Sedgefield) follow the reading of Grundtvig<sup>286</sup>: *swā [ne] ġylpan þearf*: *ne* certainly is demanded by the sense, but that *ne* was not the word missing before *ġylpan* is implied by Thorkelin's transcripts: A has *swabe*, B *swal*, which seems to show that a portion of a letter involving a long upright stroke could be read.

Against the reading of the text it may be urged that *beġielpan* is other-

- [ænig] ofer eorðan ūht-hlēm þone,  
 sē þe lengeþ leofað lāðan cynnes  
 f[æcne] bifongen. Ic ðær furðum cwōm  
 2010 tō ðām hring-sele Hrōðgār grētan;  
 sōna mē se mæra mago Healfdenes,  
 syððan hē mōd-sefan minne cūðe,  
 wið his sylfes sunu setl getæhte.  
 Weorod wæs on wyne; ne seah ic widan feorh  
 2015 under heofones hwealf heal-sittendra  
 medu-drēam mārān. Hwylum mæru cwēn,  
 friðu-sibb folca, flet eall geond-hwearf,  
 bædde byre geonge; oft hio bēah-wriðan  
 secge [sealde], ær hie tō setle geong. Fol. 174<sup>b</sup>.  
 2020 Hwylum for [d]uguðe dohtor Hrōðgāres  
 eorlum on ende ealu-wæge bær,  
 þā ic Frēaware flet-sittende

wise unknown, and that it assumes an omission of *ne* where there is no gap in the MS. But the reading *ne gylpan þearf* involves difficulties at least as serious: for *gielpān* with an acc. can hardly be paralleled, and we should expect *gylpan ne þearf* (*nē gylpan þearf* would mean 'nor need he boast'). With difficulties thus on both sides there seems no justification for deserting the reading of Thorkelin's transcripts [cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 481].

2007. [ænig], Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

*ūht-hlēm* refers to the crash between Beowulf and Grendel rather than (as Gummere thinks) to the lamentation caused of old by Grendel (ll. 128-9) which is now no longer to be a cause of boasting to his kin: *hlēm* signifies 'crash' rather than 'lamentation.'

2009. *f[æcne] bifongen* [so Schucking and Sedgefield] was first suggested by Bugge<sup>97</sup>, and is supported by *Juliana*, 350, where the devil is so described.

Thorkelin's transcripts read: A *fæ* and a blank; B *fer*...; Kemble<sub>1,2</sub> reads *fær-bifongen* [so Wülker]; Kemble<sub>3</sub>, *fen-bifongen*; Grundtvig [1861, p. 69] *fenne bifongen*; *fæscē bifongen*, 'enveloped in flesh' [Trautmann, Holthausen] is good in itself, but seems incompatible with the (certainly very conflicting) evidence of Thorkelin's transcripts. These leave us in doubt what was the letter following *f*, but make it clear that it was not *l*.

2018. The MS. reading, *bædde*, must mean 'constrained, urged them to be merry.' But the conjecture of Klaeber<sup>401</sup> seems likely: *bædde* from *bieldan*, 'encouraged, cheered' [so Holthausen<sub>3,3</sub>, Schücking]. Cf. l. 1094.

2019. MS. defective at corner: Thorpe, [sealde]. Many editors have normalized to *hio*: but the spelling *hie*=*hēo* can be paralleled. See Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 334.

*geong*. Note the exceptional indicative here, after *ær*.

2020. MS. defective: [d]uguðe, Grundtvig<sup>296</sup>.

2021. *eorlum on ende*. This is often interpreted 'to the earls at the end of the high table,' i.e. 'the nobles.' But the noblest did not sit at the end, but in the middle of the table. [Cf. Clark-Hall.] So the meaning must rather be 'from one end to the other.' Cosijn<sup>29</sup> would alter to *on handa*.

- nemnan hȳrde, *þær* hio [næ]gled sinc  
 hæleðum sealde. Sio gehāten [is],  
 2025 geong, gold-hroden, gladum suna Frōdan;  
 [h]afað þæs geworden wine Scyldinga,  
 rices hyrde, ond þæt ræd talað,  
 þæt hē mid ȳ wife wæl-fæhða dæl,  
 sæcca zesette. Oft seldan hwær  
 2030 æfter lēod-hryre lȳtle hwile  
 bon-gār būgeð, þeah sēo brȳd duge.  
 Mæg þæs þonne ofþyncan ðeoden Heaðobeardna  
 ond þegna gehwām þāra lēoda,  
 þonne hē mid fæmnan on flett gæð,

2023. MS. defective at edge. [næ]gled, Grein's emendation, is confirmed by the *nægleda bēagas* of the *Husband's Message*, l. 34.

2024. MS. defective at edge, here and in l. 2026: [is] supplied by Kluge. So all recent editors. That some such short word has been lost at the edge of the page is clear from the present condition of the MS. and also from Thorkelin's transcripts.

2026. [h]afað. MS. defective at edge: emendation of Kemble.

2028. wæl-fæhða dæl, 'the manifold murderous feuds.' Cf. ll. 1150, 1740, etc., and 2068 below.

2029. *Oft* ends a line in the MS., which is defective at the beginning of the next line, the *s* of *seldan* being gone. In this gap Heyne proposed to insert the negative: *oft* [nō] *seldan* hwær. For the tautology of 'often, not seldom' cf. l. 3019, and *Psalms* lxxiv. 4. [Other parallels quoted by Bugge, *Tidsskr.* viii. 54.]

Zupitza's view, however, with which I agree, is that there is not room enough for *nō* to have stood before *seldan*, though Kölbing and Wülker think there is. *Oft seldan* has been defended by Kock [*Anglia*, xxvii. 233] as meaning 'as a rule there is seldom a place where the spear rests, when some time has elapsed....' Kock compares l. 3062. [See also Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xlv. 125: he would interpret, 'As a rule it is only in rare instances and for a short time that the spear rests....']

Sedgefield suggests *Oft seld* (= *sæld*) *onhwæarf æfter lēodhryre*, 'often has fortune changed after the fall of a prince.' But this hardly gives a satisfactory sense. Fortune did not change. Ingeld was defeated, like his father before him. Better is the conjecture of Holthausen, *Oft* [ðið] *sæl* and *wær*, 'often is there prosperity and peace....'

2032. Kemble, etc., read *ðeodne*. In favour of this it can be urged that *ofþyncan* always takes a dat. of the person, and that *ðeoden* is not a defensible dat. form. But *ðeoden* is the clear reading of the MS., and he would be a bold man who should correct all its grammatical anomalies. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>289</sup>.]

2033. *þāra* is emphatic, and hence can take the alliteration.

2034, etc. The general drift of what follows is perfectly clear. The Danish warriors, who escort Freawaru into the hall of the Heathobeard king, Ingeld (see *Index of Persons*: Heathobearðan, Ingeld), carry weapons which have been taken from slaughtered Heathobearð champions during the war now ended. An old Heathobearð warrior urges on a younger man (apparently not, in this version, Ingeld himself) to revenge, and in the end this Heathobearð youth slays the Dane, the *fæmnan* *þegn* of l. 2059, who wears his father's sword; the slayer (see *ðer*, l. 2061) takes to flight. Thus the feud breaks out again.

2035 dryht-bearn Dena    duguða bi werede;  
       on him gladiað    zomelra lāfe  
       heard ond hring-mæl,    Heaðabearna zestrēon,  
       þenden hie ðām wæpnum    wealdan mōston,  
 [xxix] oð ðæt hie forlæddan    tō ðām lind-plegan  
 2040 swæse zesiðas    ond hyra sylfra feorh.  
       þonne cwið æt bæore,    sē ðe bæah | zesyhð, Fol. 175<sup>a</sup>.

2035. *bi werede*, Grein; MS. *biwenede*. The alteration is exceedingly slight, since the difference between *n* and *r* in O.E. script is often imperceptible, and may well have been so here in the original from which our *Beowulf* MS. was copied; cf. *urder* for *under*, l. 2755.

Several interpretations of this passage are possible, (1) *hē* refers, not to Ingeld, but proleptically to the *dryht-bearn Dena*: 'when he [viz. the noble scion of the Danes] moves in the hall amid the chivalry [of the Heatho-beardan] then doth it displease Ingeld and all his men.'

The repeated *þonne* seems to demand this interpretation. The Heatho-beardan have consented to bury the feud, but *when* they see, *then* they can no longer control their fury.

But in spite of this, and of the slightness of the emendation *bi werede*, which it almost necessitates, most critics retain *biwenede*. We may then suppose that (2) *hē* refers to Ingeld, the *ðeoden Heaðobeardna*, and that the conjunction *þæt* has to be understood before *dryht-bearn*: it displeases Ingeld, 'when he goes with his lady into hall, that his high lords should entertain a noble scion of the Danes' [Clark-Hall, following Wyatt]. This interpretation compels us to assume a pl. subject with a sg. verb (*duguða biwenede*), but in subordinate clauses such false concords can be paralleled: cf. ll. 1051, 2180, 2164, 2251, etc. For the omission of *þæt* cf. l. 801 and note to l. 2206.

In both (1) and (2) the *dryht-bearn Dena* is a young Danish warrior escorting the queen. Some editors alter to *dryht-beorn*, 'noble warrior.'

(3) Sedgefield takes *dryht-bearn Dena* to mean the young queen herself: 'it displeases Ingeld when he treads the floor with his wife, that noble child of the Danes, attended by her chivalry.' With this interpretation it is, of course, to the *duguð*, and not to the *dryht-bearn*, that the mischief-causing weapons belong.

(4) Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 465] would take *duguða biwenede* as a parenthesis: 'the heroes are being feasted.' (For the omission of the verb 'to be' Klaeber compares ll. 811, 1559.)

2037. *Heaðabearna*. Thorpe normalized to *Heaðobeardna*, and has been followed by most editors. It is not easy to say whether the omission of the *d* is an error of the scribe, due to confusion with *bearn*, 'child,' or whether it represents the omission of the middle consonant, which frequently occurs when three consonants come together. [Cf. Bülbring, § 533.] The *d* is omitted also below (l. 2067) and was likewise omitted by the scribe of the *Exeter Book* (*Widsith*, 49) who, however, corrected himself.

2038-9. *hie...hie*: the Heathoheard warriors.

2039. The MS. has a large capital *O* at the beginning of this line, such as one finds elsewhere only at the beginning of a new section (cf. l. 1740). But the number xxix [xxviii] is wanting, and the next break is at l. 2144, where the number is xxxi. There are signs of confusion and erasure in the numbering from the twenty-fourth section (l. 1651) up to this point.

2041. *bæah* is strange, for it is a sword, not an armlet, which is the cause of strife. If *bæah* can mean simply 'treasure,' it may be applied to a sword, like *māþeum* (ll. 2055, 1528). [Cf. Klaeber<sup>402</sup>.]

Bugge<sup>98</sup> would read *bā*: the old warrior gazes upon both Freawaru and her escort.

- eald æsc-wiga,    sē ðe eall gem[an],  
 gār-cwealm gūmena    —him bið grim sefa—,  
 onginneð geōmor-mōd    geong[um] cēpan  
 2045 þurh hreðra gehygd    higes cunnian,  
 wig-bealu weccēan,    ond þæt word ācwyð:  
 ‘Meaht ðū, min wine,    mēce gecnāwan,  
 þone þin fæder    tō gefeohte bær  
 under here-grīman    hindeman siðe,  
 2050 dýre iren,    þær hyne Dene slōgon,  
 wēoldon wæl-stōwe,    syððan Wiðergýld læg,  
 æfter hælepa hryre,    hwate Scyldungas?  
 Nū hēr þāra banena    byre nāt-hwylces  
 frætsum hrēmig    on flet gæð,  
 2055 morðres gylpe[ð],    ond þone mādþum byrēð,  
 þone þe ðū mid rihte    rædan sceoldest.’  
 Manað swā ond myndgað    mæla gehwylce  
 sārūm wordum,    oð ðæt sæl cymeð,  
 þæt se fæmnan þegn    fore fæder dædum  
 2060 æfter billes bite    blōd-fāg swefeð,  
 ealdres scyldig;    him se oðer þonan  
 losað [li]figende,    con him land geara.    Fol. 175<sup>b</sup>.  
 þonne biðð [ā]brocene    on bā healfe

Holthausen's conjecture, *beorn*, referring to the Danish warrior who carries the sword (the *fæmnan þegn* of l. 2059), has been adopted by Sedgefield, but abandoned by Holthausen himself.

2042. MS. defective at corner and edge: *gem[on]*, Grundtvig<sup>296</sup>.

2044. MS. defective: Kemble<sub>1</sub> and Grein<sub>1</sub> supply *geong[um]*. Schücking follows Kemble<sub>2</sub>, *geong[ne]*.

2048. The alliteration is improved by the addition of *frōd* before *fæder* [Holthausen<sub>1</sub>, so Sedgefield<sub>2</sub>] or of *fæge* after [Holthausen<sub>2</sub>].

2051. *Wiðergýld*. Some of the older editors take the word as a common noun: so Heyne<sub>5</sub>, *syððan wiðer-gýld læg*, ‘when vengeance failed.’ But a hero of this name is mentioned in *Widsith*, 124, although not in a context which would connect him with this story.

2052. *Scyldungas*, in apposition with *Dene*.

2055. MS. defective at edge: *gylpeð*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>. For *mādþum* referring to a sword, cf. l. 1528 and *mādþum-sweorð*, l. 1023.

2062. MS. defective at corner and edge here and in two following lines. Thorkelin's transcripts, A *figende*, B *eigende*; Thorkelin's edition, *wigende* (so older editors); Heyne, [*li*] *figende*, followed by all recent editors.

*him* is a kind of ‘ethic dative’ or ‘dative of advantage,’ which cannot be rendered in modern English.

2063. Thorkelin's transcripts A and B *orocene* (B with a stop before it); Kemble<sub>1</sub>, [*ā*] *brocene* [so Zupitza, Holthausen, Sedgefield]; Schücking, *brocene*. The space indisputably fits *ābrocene* best.

- 2065 *weallað wæl-nīðas, ond him wif-lufan*  
*æfter cear-wælmum cōlran weorðað.*  
*þȳ ic Heaðobearna hyldo ne telge,*  
*dryht-sibbe dæl, Denum unfæcne,*  
*frēond-scipe fæstne. Ic sceal forð sprecan*  
 2070 *gēn ymbe ġrendel, þæt ðū geare cunne,*  
*sinces brytta, tō hwan syððan wearð*  
*hond-ræs hæleða. Syððan heofones ġim*  
*ġlād ofer ġrundas, ġæst yrre cwōm,*  
*eatol æfen-ġrom, ūser nēosan,*  
 2075 *ðær wē zesunde sæl weardodon.*  
*þær wæs Hondscið hild onsæge,*  
*feorh-bealu fægum; hē fyrmest læg,*  
*ġyrdd cempa; him ġrendel wearð,*  
*mærum magu-þegne, tō mūð-bonan,*  
 2080 *lēofes mannes lic eall forswealg.*  
*Nō ðȳ ær ūt ðā gēn idel-hende*  
*bona blōdig-tōð, bealewa ġemyndig,*  
*of ðām ġold-sele ġongān wolde;*  
*ac hē mægnes rōf mīn costode,*  
 2085 *ġrāpode ġearo-folm. ġlōf hangode* Fol. 176\*.  
*sīd ond syllic, searo-bendum fæst;*  
*sīo wæs orðoncum eall ġeġyrwed*  
*dēofles cræftum ond dracan fellum.*

2064. *að-sweord*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *að-sweorð*.

[*syððan*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. defective at edge.

2067. *Heaðobearna*. Cf. note to l. 2087.

2076. *Hondscið* = *Hondsciðe* (dat.): presumably the name of the Geat slain by Grendel (ll. 740, etc.). *Hondscio* is naturally first mentioned by name to the people who know him. Cf. the delay in mentioning the name of Beowulf (l. 343).

Some editors have been unwilling to follow Grundtvig and Holtzmann [*Germ.* viii. 496] in taking this as a proper name, and have seen in it a reference to Grendel's 'glove' (cf. l. 2085). But a comparison of ll. 2482-3 (*Hæðcynne wearð...ġiðð onsæge*), and the fact that place names postulating a proper name *Hondscið* are found in both English and German charters (*Andscōheshām*, *Handschuchsheim*) seems to place the matter beyond doubt.

It is necessary, with Holtzmann and Rieger<sup>405</sup>, to alter the *hilde* of the MS. to *hild*. [Cf. also Bugge, in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 209.]

2079. *magu*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *mærū magū* (i.e. *magum*) *þegne*. But see ll. 293, 408, etc. The mistake is due to 'repetition,' *magū* being written, incorrectly, through the influence of *mærū*. In l. 153 we have the opposite error of 'anticipation.'

2085. *gearo*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *geareo*.

- Hē mec þær on inpan unsynnigne,  
 2090 dīor dǣd-fruma, gedōn wolde  
 manigra sumne; hyt ne mihte swā,  
 syððan ic on yrre upp-riht āstōd.  
 Tō lang ys tō recenne, hū i[c ǰ]ām lēod-sceaðan  
 yfla gehwylces (h)ond-lēan forgeald;  
 2095 þær ic, þeoden mīn, þine lēode  
 weorðode weorcum. Hē on wez losade,  
 lýtle hwile lif-wynna br[ēa]c;  
 hwæpre him sio swiðre swaðe weardade  
 hand on Hiorte, ond hē hēan ðonan,  
 2100 mōdes geōmor, mere-grund gefēoll.  
 Mē þone wæl-ræs wine Scildunga  
 fættan golde fela lēanode,  
 manegum mǣðmum, syððan merzen cōm,  
 ond wē tō symble zeseten hæfdon.  
 2105 þær wæs zidd ond glēo. Gomela |Scildinz. Fol. 176<sup>a</sup>.  
 fela fricgende, feorran rehte;  
 hwilum hilde-dēor hearpan wynne,  
 zomen-wudu grētte, hwilum gyd āwræc

2093. *recenne*. See note to l. 473.

MS. defective at edge here and in l. 2097. Thorkelin's transcript A has *huedam*; hū i[c ǰ]ām is a conjecture of Grundtvig<sup>297</sup>.

2094. *ond-lēan*, Grein.; MS. *hond lean*. The alliteration demands *ond-lēan*, since in the first half-line the alliterating word is certainly *yfla*, not *gehwylces*. See note to l. 1541, where *hand-lēan* has been similarly miswritten.

2097. *br[ēa]c*. The evidence of Thorkelin's transcripts is confused (*bræc* A; *brene* altered to *brec* B). Probably the MS. had *breac*; it was so read, conjecturally, by Kemble.

2100. Cf. *eorðan gefēoll*, l. 2884, and *næs gerād*, l. 2898.

2107. Since it is Hrothgar who speaks in ll. 2105-6, and again in ll. 2109-10, it seems natural to assume that he is the *hilde-dēor* who plays the harp in l. 2107; rather than [with Earle, Clark-Hall and others] to assume an abrupt transition from Hrothgar to some anonymous warrior, and back to Hrothgar again. 'The poem gives us no ground,' says Clark-Hall, for attributing to Hrothgar 'the versatility of some modern monarchs.' But surely the burden of proof must lie with those who adopt a confused syntax in order to deny musical talent to Hrothgar. The ideal Germanic monarch was a skilled harper: Gunnar could even play with his toes [*Volsunga saga*, cap. 37]. And, as a matter of history, the last king of the Vandals, driven to the mountains, craved three boons from his conquerors: one was a harp, with which he might bewail his lot. [Procopius, *Bell. Vand.* II. 6.]

2108. *gomen*, Grundtvig<sup>297</sup>: Thorkelin's transcripts A and B *gomel*: *mel* not now visible in MS.



- sōð ond sārlic; hwilum syllic spell  
 2110 rehte æfter rihte rūm-heort cyning;  
 hwilum eft ongan eldo gebunden,  
 gomel gūð-wiga gioguðe cwiðan  
 hilde-strenge; hreðer inne wēoll,  
 þonne hē wintrum frōd worn gemunde.  
 2115 Swā wē þær inne ondlanġne dæg  
 niode nāman, oð ðæt niht becwōm  
 oðer tō yldum. þā wæs eft hraðe  
 gearo ġyrn-wræce ġrendeles mōdor,  
 siðode sorh-full; sunu dēað fornam,  
 2120 wiġ-hete Wedra. Wif unhȳre  
 hyre bearn ġewræc, beorn ācwealde  
 ellenlice; þær wæs Æschere,  
 frōdan fyrr-witan, feorh ūð-ġenge.  
 Nōðer hȳ hine ne mōston, syððan merġen cwōm,  
 2125 dēað-wēriġne Denia lēode,  
 bronde forbærnan, ne on bēl hladan  
 lēofne mannan; |hio þæt lic ætbær Fol. 177<sup>a</sup>.  
 fēondes fæð[mum un]der firġen-strēam.  
 þæt wæs Hrōðġāre hrēowa tornost,  
 2130 þāra þe lēod-fruman lange beġeate.  
 þā se ðeoden mec ðīne life  
 healsode hrēoh-mōð, þæt ic on holma ġeþring  
 eorl-sciþe efnde, ealdre ġenēðde,  
 mārðo fremede; hē mē mēde ġehēt.  
 2135 Ic ðā ðæs wælmæs, þe is wide cūð,  
 ġrimne, ġryrelicne ġrund-hyrde fond.

2109. *sārlic*. Grein<sub>1</sub>, followed by Holthausen<sub>2,3</sub>, *searolic*, 'cunning.' But note that the song is of an elegiac type. [Cf. Schücking in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 12.]

2126. MS. *bēl* (= *bæl*). See note to l. 1981.

2128. *fæð[mum]*, Grein<sub>2</sub>: MS. *torn*. Grein's emendation probably represents what was actually written in the MS. Zupitza gives the MS. reading as *fæðrunġa*, but *unga* rests only upon a conjecture of Thorkelin, and the torn letter, which Thorkelin read as *r*, may well have been part of an *m*.

[*un*]der. Kemble, conjectured [*þær un*]der.

2131. *ðīne life*, 'conjured me by thy life': certainly not, as Earle translates it, 'with thy leave.' For 'leave' is *lēaf*; also, how could Hygelac's leave be obtained?

2136. *ġrimne*, Thorpe: MS. *ġrimme*.

- þær unc hwile wæs hand-gemæne;  
 holm heolfre wēoll, ond ic hēafde becearf  
 in ðām [grund-]sele grendeles mōdor  
 2140 ēacnum ecgum; unsōfte þonan  
 feorh oðferede; næs ic fæge þā gýt;  
 ac mē eorla hlēo eft gesealde  
 māðma menizeo, maða Healfdenes.  
 XXXI Swā se ðeod-kyning þeawum lyfde;  
 2145 nealles ic ðām lēanum forloren hæfde,  
 mægnes mēde, ac hē mē [māðma]s geaf, Fol. 177<sup>b</sup>.  
 sunu Healfdenes, on [min]ne sylfes dōm,  
 ðā ic ðē, beorn-cyning, bringan wylle,  
 ēstum geýwan. Gēn is eall æt ðē  
 2150 [mīnra] lissa gelong; ic lýt hafo  
 hēafod-māga nefne, Hygelāc, ðec."  
 Hēt ðā in beran eafor, hēafod-segn,  
 heaðo-stēapne helm, hāre byrnan,

2137. All recent editors read *hand gemæne*, but cf. German *handgemein werden*, 'to fight hand to hand.'

2139. No gap in MS. [grund-] was conjectured independently by Grundtvig<sup>297</sup> and Bouterwek (*Z.f.d.A.* xi. 97); [gūd-]sele, Thorpe [followed by Holthausen and Sedgefield].

2146. MS. defective in corner here and in next line. Thorkelin's transcripts A and B give ...is: Grundtvig<sup>297</sup> and Kemble<sub>1</sub> conjecture [māðma]s.

2147. [mīn]ne, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: [sin]ne, the emendation of Grundtvig [1861, p. 73], gives inferior sense. With *on [mīn]ne sylfes dōm* cf. *on hyra sylfra dōm* (*Maldon*, 38), 'at my, their own choice.' Exactly parallel is the old Icelandic legal expression *sjalfdæmi*, 'self-doom,' the right of one party to settle for himself the extent of the compensation he shall receive from the other. So, too, in the 'Cynewulf and Cyneheard' episode in the *A. S. Chronicle*, the pretender offers to the retainers of the fallen king *hiera āgenne dōm*, 'as much as they wished': and in *Beowulf*, 2964, Ongentheow had to abide *Eafores ānne dōm*, 'Eofor did as he chose with him.' [See Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 235.] Cf. the Old Saxon phrase *an is setþēs dōm* [*Helianā*, 4488, where Sievers' note should be compared].

2149-50. Does this mean 'From now on I look to you only for my reward: I have done with foreign service'?

2150. MS. *lissa gelong* is unmetrical [Sievers]: emendations suggested are *lissa gelenge* or *gelongra*: but a simpler remedy is to transpose the words [Holthausen, *Litteraturblatt*, xxi. 61] or to supply *mīnra* before *lissa gelong* [Klaeber, in *J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 257: so Holthausen<sub>3</sub>].

*hafo*. For this old form of the 1st pers. sg. cf. ll. 2668, 3000.

2152. Most editors read *eafor-hēafod-segn*. For the triple compound Cosijn<sup>31</sup> compares *wulf-hēafod-trēo*. But, as compounds of three words are as rare in O.E. poetry as compounds of two words are common, it seems better to make two parallels, like *wudu*, *wsl-sceaftas* (l. 398).

But what is this boar ensign? A helmet, or an ensign with a boar-figure upon it? The last alternative is supported by l. 1021 [Klaeber<sup>402</sup>]. The *eaforcumbul* of *Elene*, 259, hardly helps us, being similarly ambiguous.

- 2155 *gūð-sweord geatolic,    gyd æfter wræc:*  
 "Mē ðis hilde-sceorp    Hrōðgār sealde,  
 snotra fengel;    sume worde hēt,  
 þæt ic his ærest ðē    ēst zesægde;  
 cwæð þæt hyt hæfde    Hiorogār cyning,  
 lēod Scyldunga,    lange hwile;  
 2160 nō ðy ær suna sīnum    syllan wolde,  
 hwatum Heorowearde,    þeah hē him hold wære,  
 brēost-gewædu.    Bruc ealles well."  
 Hyrde ic, þæt þām frætwum    fēower mēaras  
 lungre gelice    lāst weardode,  
 2165 æppel-fealuwe;    hē him ēst zetēah  
 mēara ond mādma.    Swā sceal mæg dōn,    Fol. 178<sup>a</sup>.  
 nealles inwit-net    oðrum bregdon,  
 dyrnum cræfte    dēað rēn[ian]  
 hond-gesteallan.    Hygelāce wæs  
 2170 nīða heardum    nefa swyðe hold,  
 ond gehwæðer oðrum    hrōpra gemyndig.  
 Hyrde ic, þæt hē ðone heals-bēah    Hygde zesealde,  
 wrætlicne wundur-māððum,    ðone þe him Wealhðeo  
       geaf,  
       ðeod[nes] dohtor,    þrio wicz somod  
 2175 swancor ond sadol-beorht;    hyre syððan wæs,  
       æfter bēah-ðege,    br[ē]ost geweorðod.

2157. The obvious interpretation is: 'that I should first give thee his (Hrothgar's) good wishes.' So Schröer [*Anglia*, xiii. 342], Clark-Hall, Sedgefield. Yet, according to the general rules of O.E. style, we should expect l. 2157 to be parallel to ll. 2158-9. Hence Klaeber<sup>482</sup> [followed by Holthausen] suggests that *est* may mean 'bequest,' 'transmission,' "so that the meaning would ultimately come near to Grein's old rendering 'that I the pedigree thereof should report to thee' [Earle]." Note, however, that this old rendering, if right, was so by accident. For the older editors misread *est* as *eft*; and having thus turned a noun into an adv., they were compelled to find a new object by turning the adv. *ærest* into a noun, to which they gave the quite unprecedented meaning of 'origin,' 'pedigree.' The separation of *his* from the noun *est* with which it goes is unusual.

2164. Sg. verb with pl. noun. Cf. l. 1408 (note). Kemble, *etc.*, wear-dodon.

*lungre gelice*. It is not very clear here which is the adv. and which the adj.; are the horses 'quite alike' ('quite' is a rather forced use of *lungre*), or 'alike swift'?

2167. *bregdon* = *bregdan*.

2168. MS. defective at edge: *rēn[ian]*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>.

2174. MS. defective at edge: *ðeod[nes]*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

2175. *sadol-beorht*. Cf. l. 1038.

2176. *br[ē]ost*, Thorpe, Grundtvig [1861, p. 74]: MS. *brost*.

- Swā bealdode bearn Ecgðēowes,  
 guma gūðum cūð, gōdum dædum,  
 drēah æfter dōme, nealles druncne slōg  
 2180 heorð-geñēatas; næs him hrēoh sefa,  
 ac hē man-cynnes mæste cræfte  
 zin-fæstan zife, þe him ȝod sealde,  
 hēold hilde-dēor. Hēan wæs lange,  
 swā hyne ȝēata bearn ȝōdne ne tealdon,  
 2185 ne hyne on medo-bence micles wyrðne  
 |drihten Wedera ȝedōn wolde; Fol. 178<sup>b</sup>.  
 swyðe [wēn]don, þæt hē sleac wære,  
 æðeling unfroom. Edwenden cwōm  
 tīr-ēadigum menn torna gehwylces.  
 2190 Hēt ðā eorla hlēo in ȝefetian,  
 heaðo-rōf cyninȝ, Hrēðles lāfe  
 ȝolde ȝeȝyrede; næs mid ȝēatum ðā  
 sinc-māðþum sēlra on sweordes hād;  
 þæt hē on Biowulfes bearm ālegde,  
 2195 ond him ȝesealde seofan þūsendo,  
 bold ond breȝo-stōl. Him wæs bām samod  
 on ðām lēod-scipe lond ȝecynde,  
 eard, ēðel-riht, oðrum swiðor  
 sīde rice, þām ðær sēlra wæs.
- 2200 Eft þæt ȝeīode ufaran dōȝrum  
 hilde-hlæmmum, syððan Hyȝelāc læȝ,  
 ond Hear[dr]ēde hilde-mēceas  
 under bord-hrēoðan tō bonan wurdon,

2186. The MS. has *drihten wereda*, which means 'Lord of Hosts' [cf. Rankin in *J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 405]. *Drihten Wedera*, 'lord of the Weder-Geatas,' the emendation of Cosijn<sup>31</sup>, seems exceedingly probable [so Holt-hausen and Sedgfield].

2187. MS. defective at edge: [wēn]don is Grein's emendation. Cf. *Crist*, 310.

2195. Probably 'seven thousand hides of land,' which would be an earl-dom of the size of an English county. [Cf. Kluge in *P.B.B.* ix. 191 and 2994.]

2198. *oðrum*, Hygelac, as being higher in rank (*sēlra*). [Cf. Cosijn<sup>31</sup>.]

2202. *Hear[dr]ēde*, Grundtvig<sup>298</sup>: MS. *heardede*. See l. 2375.

- 2205 hearde hilde-frecan, Heaðo-Scilfingas,  
 ƿiða genæƿdan nefan Hererices—  
 syððan |Beowulfe brāde rice Fol. 179<sup>a</sup>.  
 on hand gehwearf. Hē gehēold tela  
 fiftiġ wintra —wæs ðā frōd cyning,  
 2210 eald æpel-weard—, oð ðæt ān ongan  
 deorcum nihtum draca rics[ī]an,  
 sē ðe on hēa[um hope] hord beweotode,

2205. *hilde-frecan*. Many editors follow Grundtvig [1861, p. 75] in altering to *hildfrecan*.

2206. Most editors put a full stop or semicolon at the close of this line, leaving the sense of *þæt geiode*, etc. very lame or very obscure. I take the construction of the passage to be as follows: *þæt* (l. 2200), as in many other passages in the poem (cf. ll. 1846, 1591), has a forward reference like modern 'this,' and is anticipatory of a substantive clause, which usually begins with a correlative *þæt*; this substantive clause is contained in ll. 2207-8 (first half), but the conjunction *þæt* is omitted here, as in l. 2035, perhaps because *syððan* (l. 2207) is correlative with *syððan* (l. 2201).

2207. The folio that begins here (179<sup>a</sup>), with the word *beowulfe*, is the most defective and illegible in the MS. Moreover, it has been freshened up by a later hand, often inaccurately, so that most of what can be read cannot be depended upon (e.g. in l. 2209 the later hand seems to have changed *wintra* to *wintru*). Zupitza transliterates the readings of the later hand, and gives in footnotes what he can decipher of the original. I reproduce the more important of these notes: but in many cases I have not been able to make out as much of the first hand as Zupitza thought could be seen. All such cases I have noted: whenever Zupitza is quoted *without comment* it may be taken that I agree.

2209. Many editors follow Thorpe in altering *ðā* to *þæt*.

2210. *ān* altered to *on* by later hand. Cf. l. 100.

2211. *rics[ī]an*, Kemble; Thorkelin's transcripts A and B *ricsan*: now gone in MS.

2212. MS. very indistinct; nothing in Thorkelin's transcripts A and B between *hea* and *hord*. Zupitza, *hea[ðo]-hlæwe*, and in a foot-note: 'what is left of the two letters after *hea* justifies us in reading them *ðo*.' Zupitza's reading is followed by Holthausen and Schücking. But it gives unsatisfactory sense: what is a 'war-mound'? 'A burial mound about which a fight is going to take place,' says Schücking: this however seems at best a far-fetched explanation.

Further, there is no evidence that the two missing letters were *ðo*: they look much more like *um*. And it is clear that the following word was not *hlæwe*, for the second letter of the word was not *l*. The word might be *hæpe* or *hope*. Sedgefield reads *hæaum hæþe*, 'on the high heath': but *hæþ* is feminine; *hæþe* was also read by Sievers in 1870-1 [*P.B.B.* xxxvi. 418], so this is probably to be taken as the MS. reading. However to me it looks more like *hæaum hope*, 'on the high hollow.' The word *hop* survives in Northern English *hope*, 'a hollow among the hills,' as, for example, in Forsyth, *Beauties of Scotland*: 'The hills are everywhere intersected by small streams called *burns*. These, flowing in a deep bed, form glens or hollows, provincially called *hopes*.'

Although by the sea, the mound may have stood in such a hollow or *hope*: cf. the mention of the *burn* in ll. 2545-6.

stān-beorh stēapne; stiȝ under læȝ  
 eldum uncūð. þær on innan ȝionȝ  
 2215 niða nāt-hwylc ::::: h ȝefēȝ  
 hǣðnum horde hond ::::: :::::  
 since fāhne hē þæt syððan :::::  
 þ[ēah] ð[e hē] slæpende besyre[d wur]dé  
 þeofes cræfte; þæt sio ðiod [onfand]

2213. Later hand *stearne*.

2214-2220. Grein's attempt, in his *Beowulf*, to reconstruct the passage is too remote from the extant indications to need recording. That of Bugge<sup>99-100</sup> is important:

2215 niðða nāt-hwylc, þær on innan ȝionȝ  
 hǣðnum horde; nōde ið ȝefēȝ  
 sele-ful since fāh; ne hē þæt syððan āȝeaf,  
 þeah ðe hē slæpende besyrede hyrde  
 þeofes cræfte: þæt se ðioden onfand,  
 2220 biȝ-folc beorna, þæt hē gebolgen wæs.

2214. þær on innan ȝionȝ niða nāt-hwylc can be made out fairly clearly from the MS. and Thorkelin, and there can be little doubt of the correctness of the emendation to *niðða*, made by Kluge.

But what follows forms one of the severest cruxes in *Beowulf*. Holt-hausen, in part following earlier editors, reads:

[nēadbys]ge feng  
 hǣðnum horde; hond [āfeorde  
 seleful] sincfāh: ne hē þæt syððan [ādrēȝ]...

'In dire need he (the fugitive) received the heathen hoard; his hand removed the jewelled goblet; nor did he (the dragon) endure it patiently.'...

This may be accepted as giving the general sense correctly, and the words supplied by Holt-hausen fit exactly into the gaps indicated in Zupitza's transliteration. But a glance at the MS. shows Holt-hausen's restoration to be impossible: (1) immediately preceding *ȝefēȝ* was a letter involving a long upright stroke; i.e. either *b*, *h*, *l*, or *þ*: (2) there is not room for [āfeorde *seleful*]; the space allows, according to Sedgefield's reckoning, only 8 or 9 letters, according to mine 10 or 11, but certainly not 13 (as Zupitza thought) or 14: (3) [ādrēȝ] cannot be right, for here again the first letter was *b*, *h*, *l*, or *þ*.

The suggestion of Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxviii. 446], *ne hē þæt syððan bemāþ*, seems likely, 'nor did he (the dragon) afterwards conceal it,' i.e. he showed evident tokens of his anger.

Sedgefield reads *sē [þe] n[ē]h ȝeþ[ra]ng* in l. 2215, and does not attempt to fill the gap in l. 2216: *sē þe nēh* is probably right, but the space does not allow of *ȝeþrang*.

2217. Zupitza: '*fah* originally *fac*, but *h* written over *c*.' Heyne-Schücking, *fācne* (cf. l. 2009).

2218. Grein and Heyne make two lines of this, and have been unaccountably followed by their modern editors, Wülker and Schücking. In compensation, however, they make one line of ll. 2228, 2229, so that their reckoning comes right again.

þ[ēah] ð[e hē] was made out with fair probability by Zupitza.  
*besyre[d wur]de* partly read, partly conjectured, by Kluge.

2219. *sio*, Kluge. According to Thorkelin's transcripts, the MS. had *sie*. The *e* has now gone; *sie* is a possible dialectical form for *sio* (Sievers, § 337, N. 4), but, as the *e* was almost certainly in the later hand, which has here freshened everything up, we need not hesitate to alter it to *o*.

*onfand*, Grein.

- 2220 [bū-]folc beorna þæt hē ȝēbolȝe[n] wæs.  
 XXXII Nealles mid ȝewealdum wyrm-hord ābræc  
 sylfes willum, sē ðe him sære ȝesceōð;  
 ac for prēa-nēdlan þ[ēow] nāt-hwylces  
 hæleða bearna hete-swengeas flēah,  
 2225 [ærnēs] þearfa, ond ðær inne fealh,  
 secȝ syn-bysig. Sōna inw[ī]atode  
 þæt ::::: ðām ȝyst[e] ȝryre-]brōȝa stōð;  
 hwæðre [earm-]sceapen .....  
 ..... | ..... [earm-]sceapen Fol. 179<sup>b</sup>.  
 2230 ..... [þā hyne] se fæ̃r beȝeat,

2220. *bu-folc* or *by-folc* seems to be the MS. reading, and has been adopted by Bugge and Sedgefield. Holthausen follows Kluge, *burh-folc*: but the faint traces of letters in the MS. certainly favour *by* or *bu*, not *burh*; and there is not room for the longer word. Bugge<sup>100</sup> compares the prose *bifyle*, 'neighbouring people, province': Sedgefield renders *bū-folc*, 'nation, people.'

*gebolȝe[n]*, Grein<sub>1</sub>.

2221. '*weoldum* the later hand instead of *wealdum*, the *a* being still recognisable.' (Zupitza.)

The later hand reads *wyrm horda cræft*, which makes no sense. Kaluza's *wyrmhord abrac*, 'broke into the dragon's hoard,' has been adopted by Holthausen (q.v.), Schücking, and Sedgefield.

2223. Zupitza, *þ[egn]*, and in a foot-note: 'the traces of three letters between *þ* and *nāt* justify us in reading *egn* (*þegn*, Kemble.)' [So Holthausen and Schücking.] But the last three letters are now quite illegible, and even Thorpe, who made a careful collation of the MS. in 1830, three years before Kemble's first edition, leaves a blank. As *þegn* seems from the whole context to be an unlikely term for the *feā-sceaftum men* (l. 2285), I read *þēow*, following Grundtvig [1861, p. 76]. [So Sedgefield.]

2224. Later hand *flēah*.

2225. *ærnes* is not clear, but 'to judge from what is left' (Zupitza), and that is exceedingly little, it seems to be correct.

*fealh*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: Thorkelin's transcripts A and B *weall*. 'Now only *weal* left, but *w* stands on an original *f*, which is still recognisable' [perhaps]; 'and what seemed to be another *l* in Thorkelin's time may have been the remnant of an original *h*.' (Zupitza.)

2226. The second hand has traced over the obscured letters *sona mwatide*, which, of course, is nonsense. But what does it misrepresent? Thorpe [followed by Schücking: cf. Bugge<sup>101</sup>], *sōna inwātode*, 'soon he gazed in': Holthausen, *sōna hē wagode*, 'soon he (the dragon) bestirred himself': Sedgefield, *sōna hē þā ðode*.

2227. Grein<sub>2</sub> [followed by Holthausen] suggests *þær* to fill the gap. But probably more than 3 letters are missing: Sedgefield thinks 4, Zupitza 5; it is difficult to say exactly, as the gap comes at the end of a line in the MS.

'The indistinct letter after *ȝyst* seems to have been *e*. The traces of the third word allow us to read [with Grein] *ȝryre*.' (Zupitza.)

2228. 'According to the traces left, the first word [i.e. in the MS. line] may have been *earm*.' (Zupitza.) Kemble gives it as *earm*.

2230. Zupitza reads, with some doubt, '*þa hine* before *se*.' The extant traces seem to me to bear this out with fair certainty.

*fær*; Wülker reads this as *fæ̃s*; Zupitza: '*fæ̃s* freshened up, but *s* seems to stand on an original *r*.' There can be little doubt that this is so.

- sinc-fæt [geseah]. þær wæs swylcra fela  
 in ðām eorð-[hū]se ær-gestrēona,  
 swā hȳ on gēar-dagum gumena nāt-hwylc,  
 eormen-lāfe æþelan cynnes,  
 2235 þanc-hycgende þær gehȳdde,  
 deore māðmas. Ealle hie deað fornam  
 ærran mælum, ond sē ān ðā gēn  
 lēoda duguðe, sē ðær lengest hwearf,  
 weard wine-geōmor, wēnde þæs ylcan,  
 2240 þæt hē lȳtel fæc long-gestrēona  
 brūcan mōste. Beorh eall gearo  
 wunode on wonge wæter-ȳðum nēah,  
 niwe be næsse, nearo-cræftum fæst;  
 þær on innan bær eorl-gestrēona  
 2245 hringa hyrde hord-wyrðne dæl,  
 fættan gōldes, fēa worda cwæð:  
 “Heald þū nū, hrūse, nū hæleð ne mōstan,

2231. After the first line of the new folio, the illegibility is confined to the edges of the next three lines.

*geseah* is Heyne's emendation, but I doubt if there is room either for that or for *genōm*, Holthausen<sub>2,3</sub>. Yet the metre demands two syllables: *funde* might fit in.

2232. [hū]se, Zupitza's conjecture.

2237. 'Si the later hand, but *i* seems to stand on an original *e*.' (Zupitza.) I cannot see this.

2239. *weard* or *weard*: both make sense. 'The last letter of the first word was originally *ð*, although the later hand has not freshened up the stroke through the *d*.' (Zupitza.) I cannot detect traces of this stroke: and *weard* gives the better sense. [Schücking reads *weard* as an emendation.]

'rihde the later hand, but *wende* the first.' (Zupitza.) Here again I cannot share this certainty as to the first hand.

Sedgefield was the first to note that the MS. reading *ylcan* has been clumsily altered from *ylcan*. Both readings seem to be the work of the second hand. This is 'a genuine little find to rejoice at' [Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xlv. 122], as it gives us a simple and intelligible text:—the survivor 'expected the same fate as his friends,' viz. that his tenure of the hoard would be a transitory one.

2244. 'innon the later hand, but *o* stands on an original *a*.' (Zupitza.) Not clear to me.

2245. Zupitza, *hard-wyrðne*, and in a foot-note: '*w* (or *f*?) and the stroke through *d* in *wyrðne* not freshened up.' The form *hard* occurs nowhere else in *Beowulf*. Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 431] suggested *hord-wyrðne*, 'worthy of being hoarded,' and this was independently adopted by Sedgefield (both adapting Schücking's *hord, wyrðne dæl*). The emendation to *hord* had already been made by Bouterwek [*Z.f.d.A.* xi. 98].

2246. '*fec* later hand, but originally *fea*.' (Zupitza.)

2247. '*mæstan* later hand, but I think I see an original *o* under the *æ*; *a* also seems to stand on another vowel, *u* or *o*?' (Zupitza.) All very obscure.



- eorla æhte. Hwæt, hyt ær-on ðē  
 gōde begæton; gūð-dēað fornam,  
 2250 feorh-bealo frēcne, fýra gehwylcne,  
 lēoda mīnra, þāra ðe þis [lif] ofzearf;  
 gesāwon sele-drēam. [Ic] nāh hwā sweord wege,  
 oððe fe[o]r[mie] fæted wæge, [Fol. 180<sup>a</sup>.]  
 drync-fæt dēore; dug[uð] ellor scōc.  
 2255 Sceal se hearda helm [hyr]sted zolde  
 fæstum befeallen; feormynd swefað,  
 þā ðe beado-grīman bȳwan sceoldon;  
 ge swylce sēo here-pād, sīo æt hilde gebād  
 ofer borda gebræc bite irena,  
 2260 broснаð æfter beorne; ne mæg byrnan hring  
 æfter wīg-fruman wīde fēran

2250. 'reorh bealc later hand, but the first *r* stands on an original *f*, and *c* on an original *o*.' (Zupitza.) Not clear to me.

fýra, Kemble<sub>3</sub> [fira]: MS. fyrena.

2251. þara: the later hand has þana; 'nor do I see any sign of the third letter having originally been *r*.' (Zupitza.)

[lif] supplied by Kemble<sub>3</sub>: [læht], Holthausen.

2252. gesiþa sele-drēam, a conjecture of Rieger<sup>408</sup>, is adopted by Holthausen. Similar in meaning is (ge)secga sele-drēam [Trautmann: and independently Klaeber, in *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 193, *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 465]. This is supported by Andreas, 1656, secga sele-drēam; a support which is all the more weighty because the writer of the Andreas seems to have imitated the Beowulf. The change from gesāwon to gesecga is not as violent as it looks: for gesāwon in the Anglian original of Beowulf may have been written gesega(n), which might easily have been miswritten for gesecga or secga. In support of the text, however, can be quoted Exod. 36, geswæfon sele-drēamas.

Holthausen supplies *ic*, as there is a gap in the MS. sufficient for two letters.

2253. MS. defective here and in ll. 2254, 2255, and 2268; fe[o]r[mie], the emendation of Grein<sub>1</sub>, is supported by Zupitza, who shows that the remaining traces of the word in the MS. make *fetige* impossible. A trace of the tail of an *r* certainly seems to be visible. Cf. l. 2256.

A C-line: scan oððe fēormið.

2254. dug[uð], Kemble<sub>3</sub>.

scōc, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. seoc.

2255. hyr in [hyr]sted comes at the end of the line and is now lost. It is recorded by Kemble, after having been conjectured by Grundtvig<sup>299</sup>.

2256. Many editors have normalized to *feormiend* or *feormend* (cf. l. 2761) but the change is unnecessary.

2259. irena: Sievers would emend to *iren[n]a* [*P.B.B.* x. 253]. Cf. note to l. 673.

2260. æfter beorne: æfter is here certainly temporal: 'after the death of the warrior.' The same interpretation is often given to æfter wīg-fruman in the next line. But the two phrases are, in spite of appearances, not parallel: and it is very likely that æfter wīg-fruman means 'behind,' 'following,' 'along with,' the warrior. [Cf. Klaeber in *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 197.] This is certainly the meaning of *hæledum be healfe*, 'by the heroes' side.'

- hæleðum be healfe. Nis hearpan wyn,  
 zomen glæo-bēames, ne zōd hafoc  
 zeond sæl swingeð, ne se swifta mearh  
 2265 burh-stede bēateð. Bealo-cwealm hafað  
 fela feorh-cynna forð onsended.”  
 Swā ziōmor-mōd ziōhðo mænde  
 ān æfter eallum, unbliðe hwe[arf]  
 dægēs ond nihtes, oð ðæt dēaðes wylm  
 2270 hrān æt heortan. Hord-wynne fond  
 eald ūht-sceaða opene standan,  
 sē ðe byrnende biorgas sēceð,  
 nacod nīð-draca, nihtes flēoƷeð  
 fýre befangen; hyne fold-būend  
 2275 [swiðe ondræ]da[ð]. Hē zesēcean sceall Fol. 180<sup>b</sup>.  
 [ho]r[d on] hrūsan, þær hē hæðen gold  
 warað wintrum frōd; ne byð him wihte oý sēl.  
 Swā se ðeod-sceaða þreo hund wintra  
 hēold on hrūsan hord-ærna sum  
 2280 ēacen-cræftiƷ, oð ðæt hyne ān ābealch  
 mon on mōde; man-dryhtne bær

2262. *Nis*, Thorpe's correction. [Cf. Bugge, *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 212.] The MS. has *næs*. Cf. ll. 1923, 2486, where I have kept the MS. reading. But here the change of tense is too harsh.

2266. *forð*: Thorkelin's transcripts A and B, *feorð*; Zupitza reads it as *forð*. He says: 'There is a dot under *e*, which is besides very indistinct.' Underdotting is equivalent to erasure.

2268. *hwe[arf]*. Kemble gives the MS. reading as *hweop*, but the confusion of Thorkelin and the evidence of Thorpe make it very doubtful whether the last two letters were clear in Kemble's time; and *hweop*, which can only mean 'threatened,' makes no sense. It is possible either that *hweop* was miswritten for *wēop*, 'wept,' or that we should read *hwearf*, 'wandered.' Both suggestions were made by Grein: the first is followed by Holthausen<sub>2</sub> and Schücking, the second by Holthausen<sub>3</sub> and Sedgefield. It seems on the whole less violent to alter the *op*, which may be a mere guess of Kemble's, than the *h*, which stands clearly in the MS.

2275. MS. defective and illegible. Zupitza's emendation. Cf. *Cottonian Gnostic Verses*, 26: *draca sceal on hlāwe | frōd, frætsum wlcanc*.

2276. [ho]r[d on] hrūsan was conjectured by Zupitza. *on* had been conjectured by Ettmüller<sub>3</sub>, *hrūsan* read by Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

2279. *hrūsan*, Thorkelin's correction: so Kemble, etc.: MS. *hrusam*.

2280. Most editors follow Grundtvig<sup>300</sup>, and alter to the normal form *ābealh*. Such normalizations would not be tolerated in a Middle English text: why should they be allowed in an Old English one? The spelling *ch* is interesting here; see Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 228, N. 1.

2281. Müllenhoff<sup>141</sup> thinks that the lord (*man-dryhten*) to whom the treasure was carried, and who in return gave the fugitive his protection, must be Beowulf. This does not however seem certain. All we know is that the treasure ultimately came to Beowulf (l. 2404).

- fæted wæge, frioðo-wære h̅æd  
 hlāford sinne. Ðā wæs hord rāsod,  
 onboren bēaga hord; bēne getiðad  
 2285 fēa-sceaftum men. Frēa scēawode  
 fira fyrn-geweorc forman sīðe.  
 þā sē wurm onwōc, wrōht wæs genīwad;  
 stonc c̅ā æfter stāne, stearc-heort onfand  
 fēondes fōt-lāst; hē tō forð gestōp  
 2290 dyrnan cræfte dracan hēafde nēah.  
 Swā mæg unfæge ēaðe gedigan  
 wēan ond wræc-sið, sē ðe Waldendes  
 hyldo gehealdeþ. Hord-weard sōhte  
 georne æfter grunde, wolde guman findan,  
 2295 þone þe him on sweofote sære zetēode;  
 hāt ond hrōh-mōd |hlæw oft ymbewearf Fol. 181<sup>a</sup>.  
 ealne ūtan-weardne; næs c̅ær ænig mon  
 on þære wēstenne. Hwæðre wīges gefeh,

2288-4. The repetition of *hord* may perhaps be an error of the scribe. Holthausen, [followed by Sedgefield] suggests that the first *hord* is miswritten for *hlæw*, Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 212] that the second *hord* is miswritten for *dæl*.

2287. *wrōht wæs genīwad*, 'a new, unheard of, strife arose.' Cf. use of *nīwe* in l. 783. [See Klaeber<sup>403</sup>.]

2295. Cosijn<sup>38</sup>, followed by recent editors, reads *sār*. But cf. l. 2526.

2296. *hlæw*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>. Thorkelin's transcripts A and B have *hlæwum*. Grundtvig (ed. 1861, p. 79) *hlæw nū*.

*ymbewearf*. The *e* of *ymbe* has probably been inserted by a scribe. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 258, and ll. 2618, 2691, 2734, *Finnsburg*, 35.]

2297. *ealne ūtan-weardne* is unmetrical. Holthausen and Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 465], following Sievers [*P.B.B.* x. 306; *Metrik*, § 35], propose *eal ūtanweard*; Schücking, *ealne ūtweardne*. Cf. l. 2803.

2297-8. The MS. has: *ne ðær ænig mon on þære wēstenne hwæðre hilde gefeh*. This gives a sentence without a verb, and a line which fails to alliterate. The reading of the text is that of Schücking's edition [adopted by Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, vol. II, p. 170]: *næs* is a conjecture of Cosijn<sup>34</sup>. It makes sense and gives a metrical line with the least possible disturbance of the text. Grein reads *ne [wæs] þær...*; Heyne [*wæs*] *on þære wēstenne*. Rieger<sup>403</sup> and Sedgefield assume two half-lines to be lost. Sedgefield<sub>2</sub> reconstructs the passage thus:

*ealne ūtan ne wear[ð] ðær ænig mon*  
*on þære wēstenne [wīht gesýne].*  
*Hwæðre hilde gefeh [...]*  
*bea[du]-weorces [georn];*

*þære*, Thorkelin's transcript B. A has a blank: in the MS. itself nothing is now left but the lower part of the perpendicular stroke of *þ*. Normally *wēsten* is masc. or neut., and many editors accordingly alter *þære* to *þæm*. Considering how corrupt the passage is, little weight can be attached to *wēsten* being treated here as fem.

Grein has *hæðe*, for the alliteration.

- bea[duwe] weorces; hwilum on beorh æthwearf,  
 2300 sinc-fæt söhte; hē þæt sōna onfand,  
 ðæt hæfde gūmena sum goldes gefandod,  
 hēah-gestrēona. Hord-weard onbād  
 earfoðlice, oð ðæt æfen cwōm;  
 wæs ðā gebolzen beorges hyrde,  
 2305 wolde se lāða līge forgyldan  
 drinc-fæt dýre. þā wæs dæg sceacen  
 wyrme on willan; nō on wealle læ[n]g  
 bīdan wolde, ac mid bæle fōr,  
 fýre gefýsed. Wæs se fruma egeslic  
 2310 lēodum on lande, swā hyt lungre wearð  
 on hyra sinc-gifan sāre geendod.  
 XXXIII ÐĀ se gæst ongan glēdum spīwan,  
 beorht hofu bærnan; bryne-lēoma stōd  
 eldum on andan; nō ðær āht cwices  
 2315 lāð lyft-floga lāfan wolde. Fol. 181<sup>b</sup>.  
 Wæs þæs wyrmes wīg wide gesýne,  
 nearo-fāges nīð nēan ond feorran,  
 hū se gūð-sceaða gēata lēode  
 hatode ond hýnde. Hord eft zescēat,  
 2320 dryht-sele dyrnne, ær dægges hwile;  
 hæfde land-wara līge befangen,  
 bæle ond bronde; beorges getrūwode,  
 wīges ond wealles; him sēo wēn gelēah.  
 þā wæs Biowulfe brōga gecyðed  
 2325 snūde tō sōðe, þæt his sylfes hām,  
 bolda sēlest, bryne-wylmum mealt,

2299. MS. mutilated: *bea[du]-weorces*, which was probably the MS. reading, gives a defective line. Holthausen [*Anglia*, xxi. 366] suggests *bea[du]-weorces* [*georn*]: Klaeber [*J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 257] *beaduwe weorces*, comparing l. 2626 (*gūðe ræs* for *gūðræs*) and for the form *fealuwe*, l. 2165, *bealuwa*, l. 281, *bealewa*, ll. 1946, 2082. The *we* might easily, as Klaeber points out, have been written once only instead of twice (haplography). [So Schücking and Holthausen.]

2305. *se lāða*, Bugge [*Z.f.d.Rh.* iv. 212], etc.: MS. *fela ða*.

2307. *læ[n]g*: MS. *læg*. Grundtvig<sup>300</sup> [and Kemble<sub>2</sub>, following Thorpe's suggestion], *læg*. But by adopting the old form *læg* we can keep nearer to the MS. See Sievers, § 89, N. 5.

2312. *gæst*. See note to l. 102.

2325. *hām*. The MS., by an obvious scribal error, has *him*. Curiously enough Conybeare (p. 150) read the MS. as *hām*, but the credit of making the emendation goes to Grundtvig<sup>301</sup> and Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

- gif-stōl gēata. þæt ðām gōðan wæs  
 hrēow on hreðre, hyge-sorða mæst;  
 wēnde se wisa, þæt hē Wealdende  
 2330 ofer ealde riht, ēcean Dryhtne,  
 bitre gebulge; brēost innan wēoll  
 þeostrum geþoncum, swā him geþywe ne wæs.  
 Hæfde liȝ-draca lēoda fæsten,  
 ēa-lond ūtan, eorð-weard ðone,  
 2335 glēdum forgrunden; him ðæs gūð-kyning,  
 Wedera þioden, wræce leornode.  
 Heht him þā gewyrcean wīgendra hlēo  
 eall-irenne, eorla dryhten,  
 wīg-bord wrætlic; |wisse hē gearwe, Fol. 182<sup>a</sup>.  
 2340 þæt him holt-wudu he[lp]an ne meahste,  
 lind wið liȝe. Sceolde lēn-daȝa  
 æþeling ær-gōð ende gebidan,  
 worulde lifes, ond se wyrm somod,

2332. The 'dark thoughts' are presumably a foreboding of evil, rather than any rebellion against divine decree, and their unwonted character (*swā ðæs geþywe ne wæs*) represents rather a lapse from Beowulf's customary optimism [Cosijn<sup>34</sup>] than from his 'high standard of piety' [Earle].

2334. Arguments as to the home of the Geatas have been based upon interpretations of *ēa-lond* as 'island.' But it seems clear that *ēa-lond* need mean no more than 'water-land,' 'land that is bordered (not of necessity completely) by water,' as first interpreted by Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 68. For other examples, cf. Krapp in *Mod. Phil.* ii. 403 and *N.E.D.*: 'Norway is a great flond compassed about almost wyth the See'].  
*ūtan*, 'from without,' marks the direction of the dragon's attack.  
*eorð-weard* is parallel to *lēoda fæsten* and *ēa-lond*.

Sedgefield, reads *ðon[n]e*, comparing for position of *ðonne*, l. 3062; and for *ðone* written for *ðonne*, l. 70.

2336. *leornode*, 'studied, gave his mind to vengeance.' Cf. *Cura Pastoralis*, p. 435, l. 23, *geleornað ðæt hē ðeð ðæt yfel*, 'gives his mind to evil.'

2338. *eall-irenne* (masc.) forms, of course, a false concord with *wīg-bord* (neut.). Hence many editors [Holthausen<sup>1,2</sup>, Schücking, 1910] have adopted the emendation *irenne scyld* proposed by Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 56]. Bugge subsequently withdrew his suggestion, in favour of the less probable explanation that there was a form *irenne* standing to *iren* as *ætterne* to *ætren* [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 213]. But syntax is often confused in *Beowulf*: *scyld* may have been in the author's mind when he wrote *eall-irenne* [cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 465]. Holthausen, reads:

*Heht him þā gewyrcean wīgena hlēo [scyld]  
 eall-irenne...*

Mr Grattan suggests that *irenne* is the weak neuter; 'that thing all of iron.'

This shield all of iron is, of course, as fictitious as the shield with which Achilles was equipped for his greatest struggle.

2340. MS. defective at corner: *helpan* is Thorkelin's emendation.

2341. *lēn*, Grundtvig<sup>301</sup>, Kemble; MS. *þend*. Cf. l. 2591.

- þeah ðe hord-welan hēolde lange.  
 2345 Oferhogode ðā hringa fenzel,  
 þæt hē þone wīd-flogan weorode gesōhte,  
 sidan herge; nō hē him þā sæcce ondrēd,  
 ne him þæs wyrmes wīg for wiht dyde,  
 eafōð ond ellen, forðon hē ær fela,  
 2350 nearo nēðende, niða gedīgde,  
 hilde-hlemma, syððan hē Hrōðgāres,  
 sigor-ēadiȝ secȝ, sele fælsode,  
 ond æt gūðe forȝrāp ȝrendeles mægum  
 lāðan cynnes. Nō þæt læsest wæs  
 2355 hond-gemōt[a], þær mon Hygelāc slōh,  
 syððan ȝēata cyning gūðe ræsum,  
 frēa-wine folca Frēs-londum on,  
 Hrēðles eafora, hioro-dryncum swealt  
 bille gebēaten; þonan Biowulf cōm  
 2360 sylfes cræfte, sund-nytte drēah;  
 hæfde him on earme [[āna] þrittiȝ Fol. 182<sup>b</sup>.  
 hilde ȝeatwa, þā hē tō holme [st]āȝ.  
 Nealles Hetware hrēmȝe þorf[t]on  
 fēðe-wīȝes, þe him foran onȝēan  
 2365 linde bāeron; lýt eft becwōm  
 fram þām hild-frecan hāmes nīosan.  
 Oferswam ðā sioleða bigonȝ sunu Ecȝðeowes,

2347. *þā*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *þā* (= *þam*). *Sæcc* is fem. (Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 258, 1). The scribe, by a natural error, has repeated the stroke (signifying *m*) over the *a*, which he rightly wrote over the *i* in the preceding *hī* (= *him*).

2353. *mægum*. See note to l. 565.

2355. *hond-gemōt[a]*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *hond gemot*.

2358. 'Died by the thirsty sword' [Earle, Cosijn<sup>25</sup>]. The metaphor is an obvious one. But it is not so easy to say which, of many interpretations, was in the poet's mind. [Cf. Krüger in *P.B.B.* ix. 574: Rickert in *Mod. Phil.* ii. 67.]

2361. MS. defective at corner, here and in two following lines. Before *þrittiȝ*, written xxx in the MS., there seems to be space for some three letters. Grein<sub>1</sub> supplied [*āna*].

2362. [*st*]āȝ, Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

2363. *þorf[t]on*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>. '*hrēmȝe þorfton*, 'needed to be exultant.'

2366. Holthausen and Sedgefield take *hild-frecan* as a dat. pl. = *Het-warum*. But surely it refers to Beowulf: 'few got them back again from that war-wolf to see their homes' [Clark-Hall: so also Earle].

2367. *sioleða bigonȝ* = 'expanse of still waters,' if the conjecture of Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 214] be correct, and *sioloð* is to be connected with the Goth. *anasilan*, 'to sink to rest.' [Dietrich in *Z.f.d.A.* xi. 416 would connect with *sol*. But we have seen that the apparent occurrence of this word

- earm ān-haga, eft tō lēodum,  
 þær him Hygd gebēad hord ond rice,  
 2370 bēagas ond brego-stōl; bearne ne trūwodē,  
 þæt hē wið æl-fylcum ēpel-stōlas  
 healdan cūðe, ðā wæs Hygelāc dēad.  
 Nō ȝy ær fēa-sceaftē findan meahton  
 æt ðām æðelinge ænige ȝinga,  
 2375 þæt hē Heardrēde hlāford wære,  
 oððe þone cynedōm cīosan wolde;  
 hwæðre hē hine on folce frēond-lārum hēold,  
 ēstum mid āre, oð ðæt hē yldra wearð,  
 Weder-ȝēatum wēold. Hyne wræc-mæcȝas  
 2380 ofer sǣ sōhtan, suna Ōhteres;  
 hæfdon hȝ forhealden helm Scyflinga,  
 þone sēlestan sǣ-cyninga,  
 þāra ðe in Swīo-ricē sinc brytnade,  
 mǣrne þeoden. Him þæt tō mearce wearð; Fol. 183.  
 2385 hē þær [f]or feorme feorh-wunde hlēat  
 sweordes swengum, sunu Hygelāces.  
 Ond him eft ȝewāt Onȝenðīoes bearn  
 hāmes nīosan, syððan Heardrēd læȝ,  
 lēt ðone brego-stōl Bīowulf healdan,  
 2390 ȝēatum wealdan; þæt wæs ȝōd cyning.  
 XXXIV SĒ ðæs lēod-hryres lēan ȝemunde  
 uferan dōȝrum; Eadgilse wearð

in l. 302 with the meaning of 'sea' is due to a scribal error: and the meaning of 'muddy pool' is equally unsatisfactory here.]

2370-3. *bearn*, *hē* refer to Heardred: *fēa-sceaftē* to the Geatas.

2377. *hine*, Thorpe: MS. *hi* (= *him*).

2379. See *Index of Persons*: Onela, Eadgils.

2383. MS. *ðe ðe*, the first *ðe* at the end of a line, the second at the beginning of the next.

2384. With the punctuation given above, *Him* refers, of course, to Hygelac's son Heardred: 'that was his life's limit.' (For *mearc* in temporal sense cf. *Genesis*, 1719.) Sedgfield takes *him þæt tō mearce wearð* with the preceding lines, interprets *him* as referring to Onela, the *helm Scyflinga*, and *mearc* as meaning 'territory': 'Sweden has become his land,' i.e. Onela had succeeded Onthere.

2385. *for feorme*. The MS. has *orfeorme*, 'forsaken,' which does not give very satisfactory sense. Grein's *on feorme*, 'at a banquet,' is an improvement. Better still is *for feorme*, 'on account of his hospitality.' This was suggested by Möller [*V.E.* 111], and has been adopted by most recent editors and translators.

2387. *Onȝenðīoes bearn*, i.e. Onela.

- fēa-sceaftum frēond, folce gestēpte  
 ofer sǣ side sunu Ōhteres,  
 2395 wigum ond wæpnum; hē gewræc syððan  
 cealdum cear-siðum, cyning ealdre biŋeat.  
 Swā hē niða gehwane genesen hæfde,  
 slīðra geslyhta, sunu Ecgðīowes,  
 ellen-weorca, oð ðone ānne dæg,  
 2400 þē hē wið þām wyrme geweƷan sceolde.  
 Ʒewāt þā twelfa sum, torne ƷebolƷen,  
 dryhten Ʒēata dracan scēawian;  
 hæfde þā Ʒefrunen, hwanan sio fæhð ārās,  
 bealo-nið biorna; him tō bearme |cwōm Fol. 183<sup>b</sup>.  
 2405 mādþum-fæt mære þurh ðæs meldan hond.  
 Sē wæs on ðām ðrēate preottēoþa secƷ,  
 sē ðæs orleƷes or onstealde;  
 hæft hyƷe-Ʒiðmor sceolde hēan ðonon  
 wonƷ wisian. Hē ofer willan ƷionƷ,  
 2410 tō ðæs ðe hē eorð-sele ānne wisse,  
 hlæw under hrūsan holm-wylme nēh,  
 Ʒð-Ʒewinne, sē wæs innan full  
 wrætta ond wira. Weard unhiore,  
 Ʒearo Ʒūð-freca, Ʒold-māðmas hēold,  
 2415 eald under eorðan; næs þæt Ʒðe cēap  
 tō ƷezanƷenne Ʒumena ænigum.  
 Ʒesæt ðā on næsse nið-heard cyning,  
 þenden hǣlo ābēad heorð-Ʒenēatum,  
 Ʒold-wine Ʒēata. Him wæs Ʒeðmor sefa,  
 2420 wæfre ond wæl-fūs, Ʒyrd unƷemete nēah,

2393. By supporting the exiled Eadgils against Onela, Beowulf obtains his revenge on the Swedes. [Cf. Bugge<sup>13</sup>, etc.] See note to l. 2603 and *Index of Persons*: Eadgils.

2394. Schücking adopts the emendation of Schröder [*Z.f.d.A.* xliii. 366-7] *ofer sǣ-side*, 'after a journey by water.' *Sǣ side* means the same as the *wīd wæter* of l. 2473: the lakes which separate Swedes and Geatas.

2395. *hē*, Beowulf: *cyning*, Onela.

2396. *cealdum*: the battle between Eadgils and Onela took place on the ice of Lake Wener; nevertheless, *ceald* may mean nothing more than 'bitter, hostile.'

2401. *twelfa*: MS. xii.

2409. *wonƷ wisian*. Not merely 'to show,' but 'to lead the way.' Cf. l. 208.



- sē ðone gomelan grētan sceolde,  
 sēcean sǣwle hord, sundur gedælan  
 lif wið lice; nō þon lange wæs  
 feorh æpelinges flæsce bewunden.
- 2425 Biowulf mapelade, bearn Ecgðeowes:  
 "Fela ic on gιοιοðe gūð-ræsa genæs,  
 orleg-hwila; ic þæt eall gemon.  
 [Ic wæs syfan-wintre, þā mec sinca baldor, Fol. 184<sup>a</sup>.  
 frēa-wine folca, æt minum fæder genam;  
 2430 hēold mec ond hæfde Hrēðel cyning,  
 geaf mē sinc ond symbel, sibbe gemunde;  
 næs ic him tō life lāðra ðwihte  
 beorn in burgum þonne his bearna hwylc,  
 Herebeald ond Hæðcyn, oððe Hygelāc mīn.  
 2435 Wæs þām yldestan ungedēfe(lice)  
 mægēs dædum morþor-bed strēd,  
 syððan hyne Hæðcyn of horn-bozan,  
 his frēa-wine, flāne zeswencte,  
 miste mercelses ond his mæg ofscēt,  
 2440 brōðor ððerne, blōdigan gære.  
 þæt wæs feoh-lēas gefeoht, fyrenum zesynzad,  
 hreðre hyge-mēðe; sceolde hwæðre swā þeah

2421. Many editors follow Grundtvig (ed. 1861, p. 83) and read *sēo*. *Wyrð* is fem. elsewhere, but cf. ll. 1344, 1887, 2685.

2423. *þon lange*. Sedgefield suggests that *þon* may be miswritten for *þon* (= *þonne*), which would then be interpreted, as in l. 435, etc. 'therefore, and so.' Keeping *þon*, we must interpret 'it was not long from that time.'

2430. Holthausen<sub>1</sub> and Sedgefield read  
*geaf me Hrēðel cyning*  
*sinc ond symbel...*

*Hrēðel cyning* alone is certainly a light line. Holthausen<sub>2</sub> avoids the difficulty by reading *Hrēðel cyning geaf* as the half-line.

2432. *ðwihte*. Sievers [*P.B.B.* x. 256] would read *wihte* for metrical reasons [so Schücking and Holthausen].

2435. *ungedēfelice* is hypermetrical, and is probably miswritten for *ungedēfe*. [So Holthausen and Schücking: cf. Sievers, *P.B.B.* x. 284: *Metrik*, § 85.]

2438. Bugge<sup>108</sup>, thinking *frēa-wine* 'lord' inapplicable, conjectured *frēo-wine* (= 'noble brother,' Earle), comparing *Genesis* 983, *frōmæg ofslōh, brōþor sinne*. Keeping *frēa-wine*: 'smote him who should have been his lord.'

2439. *ofscēt* = *ofscāt*.

2441. *fyrenum* in l. 1744 perhaps means 'maliciously,' 'treacherously': but here it has only an intensifying force, 'exceedingly': no malicious intent is attributed to Hæthcyn. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>459</sup>.]

2442. Holthausen, in part following Grein<sub>1</sub>, reads *Hrēðle hygemēðo*, 'a heart sorrow for Hrethel.'

- æðeling unwrecen ealdres linnan.  
 Swā bið geðmorlic gomelum ceorle  
 2445 tō gebidanne, þæt his byre ride  
 giong on galgan; þonne hē gyd wrece,  
 sārigne sanz, þonne his sunu hanzað  
 hrefne tō hrōðre, ond hē him helpan nē mæg,  
 eald ond in-frōd, ænige gefremman.  
 2450 Symble bið gemyndgād morna gehwylce  
 leaforan ellor-sið; ððres ne gūmeð Fol. 184<sup>b</sup>.  
 tō gebidanne burzum in innan  
 yfe-weardas, þonne se ān hafað  
 þurh dēaðes nýd dāda gefondad.  
 2455 gesyhð sorh-ceariġ on his suna būre  
 win-sele wēstne, wind-gereste  
 rēote berofene; rīdend swefað,  
 hæleð in hoðman; nis þær hearpan swēg,  
 gomen in gearдум, swylce ðær iū wæron.  
 xxxv 2460 GEwiteð þonne on sealman, sorh-lēoð gæleð

2444. *Swā*, 'in such wise,' a comparison of Hrethel's woe to that which an old man might feel, if his son were hanged. Gering has seen in the *geaf* of this man a reference to Ermanaric, who (in legend) hanged his son: but the likeness seems remote. Ermanaric was not credited with taking the death of his kin so much to heart.

2445. Cf. *galgan ridan* in the *Fates of Men*, 83, and the Scandinavian 'kenning' for the gallows, 'Odin's horse.'

2446. MS. *wrece*. Grein *wreceð*, followed by many editors, including Holthausen and Sedgfield. But the change is unnecessary. [Cf. Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 56.]

2448. *helpan*. Kemble<sub>2</sub> emended to *helpe*. There is no other certain instance of the weak noun. Possibly the scribe wrote *helpan* for *helpe*, thinking of the infinitive. [Cf. Sievers in *Z.f.d.Ph.* xxi. 357.] Indeed it would be possible to take *helpan* and *fremman* as two parallel infinitives, 'cannot help him, or in any wise support him' (understanding *hine*), as suggested by Kock [*Anglia*, xxvii. 220-1]. But *ænige* = 'in any wise' lacks analogy. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>463</sup> and Sedgfield's note.]

2453. For gen. sg. in *-as* see Sievers, § 237, N. 1. Cf. ll. 63, 2921.

2454. The alteration of Grundtvig (ed. 1861, p. 84) and Müllenhoff<sup>140</sup>, who transposed *dāda* and *dēaðes*, is not necessary.

2456. Holthausen's *windge reste*, 'windy resting place,' alters the form, but not the meaning.

2457. *rēote*. The best explanation seems to be that of Holthausen, that this is a mistranscription for *rōte* or *rāte* (see Sievers, § 27, N.), the old spelling of *rēte* (dat. of \**rētu*, 'joy,' from *rōt*, 'cheerful'; cf. *rētan*, 'cheer'). Holthausen's conjecture is supported by such spellings as *beoc* for *bōc* in the *Codex Aureus Inscription*. An earlier explanation was that of Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 215], who interpreted *rēot* as 'rest.'

*swefað*. Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxviii. 446] adopts Grein's emendation *swefed*, and interprets *rīdend* as 'the rider on the gallows' (cf. l. 2445); *swefað* might be a Northern singular: see Sievers, § 358, N. 2.

- ān æfter ānum; þūhte him eall tō rūm,  
 wongas ond wic-stede. Swā Wedra helm  
 æfter Herebealde heortan sorge  
 weallinde wæg; wihte ne meahte  
 2465 on ðām feorh-bonan fæghðe gebētan;  
 nō ȝȝ ær hē þone heaðorinc hatian ne meahte  
 lāðum dædum, þeah him lēof ne wæs.  
 Hē ȝa mid þære sorhge, þē him sio sār belamp,  
 gum-drēam ofgeaf, ȝodes lēoht ȝecēas;  
 2470 eaferum lāfde, swā dēð ēadig mon,  
 lond ond lēod-byrig, þā hē of life ȝewāt.  
 þā |wæs synn ond sacu Swēona ond ȝēata, Fol. 185<sup>a</sup>.  
 ofer [w]id wæter wrōht ȝemæne,  
 here-nið hearda, syððan Hrēðel swealt,  
 2475 oððe him Ongentēowes eaferan wæran  
 frome, fyrd-hwate, frēode ne woldon  
 ofer heafo healdan, ac ymb Hreosnabeorh  
 eatolne inwit-scear oft ȝefremedon.  
 þæt mæg-wine mine ȝewræcan,  
 2480 fæghðe ond fyrene, swā hyt ȝefræge wæs,  
 þeah ðe oðer his ealdre ȝebohte,

2466. *heaðorinc* = Hæthcyn.

*hatian*, 'pursue with hatred.' [Cf. Klaeber in *Archiv*, cix. 305.]

2468. Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub> adopts the reading of Rieger (*Lesebuch*), *þe him swā* 'sār belamp', 'which befel him so sorely': Schücking omits *sio*, on the ground that an article beginning with *s* is avoided before a substantive so beginning. Holthausen<sub>3</sub> accordingly reads *þe him ȝio sār belamp*.

2473. MS. defective at corner: [w]id, Grundtvig<sup>303</sup>. Thorkelin's transcript B has a blank, but A has *rid*: a mutilated O.E. *w* might easily be mistaken for *r*.

2475. For *oððe* = *ond*, see note to ll. 648-9.

Sedgefield's conjectures, *seodðe* (= *siððan*), or *oð ðæ[t]*, do not seem necessary. War broke out after Hrethel died, and after Ongentheow's sons had grown to be valiant warriors.

*him* may be an 'ethic dative' referring to Ongentheow's sons [Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 57], in which case it need not be translated, or it might refer to the Geatas: 'valiant against them.'

Holthausen, following Sievers, spells *Ongentēos*.

2477. *Hreosnabeorh* is unknown. Sedgefield, following Bugge, reads *Hrefna beorh* (cf. ll. 2925, 2935). But the engagements and the localities seem to have been distinct; *Hreosnabeorh* in the land of the Geatas, *Hrefna wudu* in the land of the Swedes, as Bugge<sup>11</sup> admits.

2478. MS. *ge ge fremedon*. Cf. ll. 986 (see note), 2383.

2479. *mæg-wine mine*, i.e. Hæthcyn and Hygelac.

2481. *his*. *hit*, the emendation of Grein<sub>1</sub> [adopted by Schücking and Sedgefield], is certainly an improvement.

- heardan cēape; Hæðcynne wearð,  
 ȝēata dryhtne, ȝūð onsæge.  
 þā ic on morgne ȝefrægn mæȝ ððerne  
 2485 billes ecȝum on bonan stælan,  
 þær Ongenþēow Eofores niosað;  
 ȝūð-helm tōȝlād, ȝomela Scylfinȝ  
 hrēas [*hilde-*]blāc; hond ȝemunde  
 fæhðo ȝenōȝe, feorh-swenȝ ne oftēah.  
 2490 Ic him þā mādmas, þe hē mē sealde,  
 ȝeald æt ȝūðe, swā mē ȝifeðe wæs,  
 lēohtan sweorde; hē mē lond forȝeaf,  
 eard, ēðel-wyn. Næs him æniz þearf,  
 þæt hē tō ȝifðum, oððe tō ȝār-Denum,  
 2495 oððe in Swio-ri-ce, sēcean þurfe  
 |wyr-san wiȝ-frecan, weorðe ȝecȝpan; Fol. 185<sup>b</sup>.  
 symle ic him on fēðan beforan wolde,  
 āna on orde, ond swā tō aldre sceall  
 sæcce fremman, þenden þis sweord þolað,  
 2500 þæt mec ær ond sið oft ȝelæste,  
 syððan ic for duȝeðum Dæȝhrefne wearð  
 tō hand-bonan, Hūȝa cempau.

2484-5. Rightly rendered by Bosworth-Toller: 'One kinsman with the edge of the sword brought home to the slayer the death of the other': but the kinsmen are not Eofor and Wulf, as there explained (since Wulf is not slain), but Hygelac and Hæthcyn. [See Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 232: Cosijn<sup>23</sup>.]

The episode is narrated more fully later (ll. 2949-2998).

2486. Grein, *niosade*; but cf. ll. 1923, 1928, etc.

2488. No gap in MS: [*hilde-*]blāc, Holthausen's conjecture [*Anglia*, xxi. 366], is followed by recent editors. The word is not extant, but cf. *wig-blāc*, *Exodus*, 204.

Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 297] suggested *hrēa-blāc*, 'corpse-pale,' since the repetition *hrēas hrēa-* would have accounted for the scribal blunder; and Grein *heoro-blāc*; but both these stop-gaps are metrically objectionable [the first obviously; for the second cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 300].

2489. *feorh-swenȝ*. We should expect the gen. with *oftēon* (see l. 5). We also find the dat. (see l. 1520), and accordingly Holthausen, followed by Sedgfield., would write *feorh-swenȝe* here. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 307.] Yet the change is unnecessary, for the acc. construction is also found.

2490. The episode is ended: *him* refers to Beowulf's lord, Hygelac.

2495. For the present *þurfe*, cf. *hæbbe* (l. 1928).

2500. *ær ond sið*, 'early and late.'

2501. It is not clear whether *for duȝeðum* means 'by reason of my valour' (cf. l. 1206 *for ulenco*), or whether it means 'in the presence of the doughty' (cf. l. 2020 *for duȝeðe*).

2501-2. Beowulf praises his sword, which has done him good service, early and late, since the time when he slew Dæghrefn. But the following lines show that in this feat Beowulf did not use his sword. Hence some

- Nalles hē ðā frætwe Frēs-cyning[*e*],  
brēost-weorðunge, bringan mōste,  
2505 ac, in campe gecrong cumbles hyrde,  
æþeling on elne; ne wæs ecg bona,  
ac him hilde-ðrāp heortan wylmas,  
bān-hūs gebræc. Nū sceall billes ecg,  
hond ond heard sweord, ymb hord wīzan.”  
2510 Bēowulf maðelode, bēot-wordum spræc,  
niehstan siðe: “Ic genēðde fela  
gūða on geogoðe; gýt ic wylle,  
frōd folces weard, fæhðe sēcan,  
mærdum fremman, gif mec se mǣn-sceaða  
2515 of eorð-sele ūt gesēceð.”  
gegrētte ðā gumena gehwylcne,  
hwate helm-berend, hindeman siðe,  
swæse gesiðas: “Nolde ic sweord beran,  
wæpen tō wyrme, | gif ic wiste hū Fol. 186<sup>a</sup>.

editors [e.g. Schücking and Sedgefield<sub>2</sub>] separate the two sentences by a full stop after *gelæste*, and take *syððan*, not as a conj., but as an adv. Yet the sword may have been taken by Beowulf from the dead Dæghrefn: in which case the connection is close enough between ll. 2499 and 2501. [So Rieger<sup>41</sup>; Klaeber in *Archiv*, cxv. 181.]

2503. *ðā frætwe*, ‘those famous spoils,’ clearly the necklet of ll. 1195, etc., won by Beowulf at Heorot. This had naturally passed to his liege lord. (But note that in ll. 2172, etc., this necklet is said to have been given, not to Hygelac, but to Hygd.) Dæghrefn must be the slayer of Hygelac: as such he would, had he lived, have presented the spoils he had won to his chief. But Beowulf avenged his lord, though the body of Hygelac (*Lib. Monst.*) and his arms (l. 1211) remained with the Frankish foe.

*Frēs-cyning[*e*]*, Grundtvig<sup>304</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *frescyning*.

Who is the Frisian king? Does it refer to some tributary prince, or is it a title of the Frankish overlord? Since Dæghrefn is presumably a Frank (*Hūga cempa*) he would present the spoils to his own king, Theodoric the Frank, or to his son Theodobert, who was actually in command. Ll. 1210, 2921 also support the interpretation of *Frēs-cyning* as a reference to the Frankish overlord. But the writer of Beowulf may well have been using traditional names which he himself did not clearly understand.

2505. *Compe (campe)*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>; MS. *cempan*. If we keep the MS. reading, we shall have to interpret *cempan*=*cempum*, and render ‘among the warriors’ [von Grienberger, Schücking, 1908: cf. *Engl. Stud.* xlii. 110]. But *in* in this sense of ‘among’ seems unprecedented [Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 409–10, as Schücking now admits].

2505–6. *cumbles hyrde, æþeling*, refer to Dæghrefn.

2509. Morgan [*P.B.B.* xxxiii. 105] and Holthausen suggest *heard-sweord*, for the metre.

2514. Kemble<sub>2</sub>, *mærdū*, supported by Bugge<sup>104</sup>, and all recent editors, on the analogy of ll. 2134, 2645. But the argument from analogy may be pushed too far, and it is even possible that *fremman* is intrans., as in l. 1003.

- 2520 wið ðām āġlæcean elles meahte  
 gylpe wiðgripan, swā ic gið wið grendle dyde;  
 ac ic ðær heaðu-fýres hātes wēne,  
 [o]reðes ond āttres; forðon ic mē on hafu  
 bord ond byrnan. Nelle ic beorges weard  
 2525 oferflēon fōtes trem, ac unc [*furður*] sċeal  
 weorðan æt wealle, swā unc wyrd ġetēoð,  
 metod manna ġehwæs. Ic eom on mōde from,  
 þæt ic wið þone ġūð-flōzan gylp ofersitte.  
 ġebide ġē on beorge byrnum werede,  
 2530 secġas on searwum, hwæðer sēl mæġe  
 æfter wæl-ræse wunde ġedyġan  
 uncer twēga. Nis þæt ðower sið,  
 ne ġemet mannes nefn[e] mīn ānes,  
 þæt hē wið āġlæcean eofoðo dæle,  
 2535 eorl-scype efne. Ic mid elne sceall  
 gold ġezangan, oððe ġūð nimeð,  
 feorh-bealu frēcne, frēan ðowerne."  
 Ārās ðā bī ronde rōf ðretta,  
 heard under helme, hioro-sercean bær  
 2540 under stān-cleofu, strenġo ġetrūwode  
 ānes mannes; ne bið swylc earges sið.

2520-1. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 141] suggests *þæs āġlæcean gylpe*, 'against the boast of the adversary.' Schröder [*Anglia*, xiii. 345] suggests *gūpe* for *gylpe*, 'come to grips with the adversary in war.' I take *gylpe* = 'with boast,' i.e. 'in such a manner as to fulfil my boast.'

2523. [o]reðes, Grein<sub>1</sub>, āttres Kemble<sub>2</sub>; MS. *reðes* 7 *hattres*. Cf. ll. 2557, 2899. There is a dot over the *h* of *hattres*, which Sievers [*Z.f.d.Ph.* xxi. 355] regards as intended by the scribe to signify that *h* is cancelled. I should rather regard the dot as accidental.

2525. The second half-line is metrically deficient: *furðor* is Klaeber's emendation [*Archiv*, cxv. 181] adopted by Holthausen. Holthausen's earlier suggestion, *fehte* [*Litteraturblatt für germ. u. rom. Philologie*, 1900, p. 61], is adopted by Schücking. Bugge<sup>104</sup> had also suggested *fehte*.

In view of the rarity of a 'prelude' of two syllables with this type of line [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 302] Bugge<sup>104</sup> would omit *ofer*, comparing *Maldon*, 247, *flēon fōtes trym*. [So Sedgefield<sup>288</sup>.]

Holthausen<sub>3</sub> reads *ferflēon* (= *forflēon*).

2528. *þæt* = 'so that.' Sievers' emendation [*P.B.B.* ix. 141] *þæs*, 'therefore,' is unnecessary. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>468</sup>, Schücking, *Satzverk.*, 25.] 'The conj. *þæt* is found to denote the relation between two facts in the vaguest possible manner' (Klaeber).

2529. Note that, where the pronoun follows the imperative of the verb, the normal inflection of the verb is dropped.

2533. MS. defective at edge: *nefn[e]*, Grundtvig<sup>304</sup>.

2534. *þæt*, Grundtvig<sup>304</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>; MS. *wat*.

- 2545 ge-seah ðā be wealle, | sē ðe worna fela, Fol. 186<sup>b</sup>.  
 gum-cystum gōd, gūða gedīgde,  
 hilde-hlemma, þonne hnitān fēðan,  
 sto[n]dan stān-bogan, strēam ūt þonan  
 bre-can of beorge; wæs þære burnan wælm  
 heaðo-fýrum hāt; ne meahte horde nēah  
 unbyrnende ænige hwile  
 dēop gedýgan for dracan lēge.  
 2550 Lēt ðā of brēostum, ðā hē gebolzen wæs,  
 Weder-geata lēod word ūt faran,  
 stearc-heort styrnde; stefn in becōm  
 heaðo-torht hlynnan under hārne stān;  
 hete wæs onhrēred, hord-weard oncnīow  
 2555 mannes reorde; næs ðær māra fyrst  
 frēode tō friclan. From ærest cwōm  
 oruð āglæcean ūt of stāne,  
 hāt hilde-swāt; hrūse dynede.  
 Biorn under beorge bord-rand onswāf  
 2560 wið ðām gýre-gieste, geata dryhten;  
 ðā wæs hring-bogan heorte gefýsed  
 sæcce tō sēceanne. Sweord ær gebræd  
 gōd gūð-cýning, gomele lāfe,  
 ecgum unslāw; æghwæðrum wæs  
 2565 bealo-hycendra | brōga fram oðrum. Fol. 187<sup>a</sup>.

2545. *sto[n]dan*, Thorpe: MS. *stodan*. Thorpe's emendation is confirmed by a passage in the *Andreas*, 1492, etc., where these lines seem to be imitated.

2547. *ne meahte...dēop gedýgan*, 'could not endure the depths of the cave.' Grundtvig<sup>305</sup> reads *dēor*; so Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 297], but this was with the belief that the MS. could so be read, whereas the reading is clearly *dēop*, not *dēor*. *Dēor* has, however, been adopted by Earle and Sedgefield: 'nigh to the hoard could not the hero unscorched any while survive.'

2556. *frēode*. Sedgefield reads *freoðo*.

2559. *Biorn* refers to Beowulf. Sedgefield reads *born*, and puts the stop after *beorge*, making l. 2559<sup>a</sup> a continuation of ll. 2556-8: 'the earth resounded and burned under the hill.' For *biorn*, *beorn*=*born*, *bearn* he compares l. 1880.

2562. *sēceanne*. See note to l. 473.

ær *gebræd*, 'had already drawn his sword.'

2564. MS. *un|glaw*. 'A letter erased between *l* and *a* in *glaw*: that it was *e* is not quite certain' (Zupitza). As there is all the appearance of an uncompleted alteration, I have adopted the emendation of Bugge<sup>104</sup> (following Thorpe). Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxix. 380] defends *unglāw*, which he takes to mean 'very sharp,' with *un* intensifying, as in *unhār* (l. 357). But this use of *un* appears to be very problematical.

- Stið-mōð gestōd, wið stēapne rond  
 winia bealdor, ðā se wyrm gebēah  
 snūde tōsomne; hē on searwum bād.  
 gewāt ðā byrnende gebogen scrīðan,  
 2570 tō gescipe scyndan. Scyld wel gebearg  
 life ond lice læssan hwile  
 mærum þeodne, þonne his myne sōhte;  
 ðær hē þy fyrste forman dōgore  
 wealdan mōste, swā him wyrd ne gescrāf  
 2575 hrēð æt hilde. Hond up ābræd  
 gēata dryhten, gryre-fāhne slōh  
 incge lāfe, þæt sio ecg gewāc  
 brūn on bāne, bāt unswiðor,  
 þonne his ðiōd-cyning þearfe hæfde,  
 2580 bysigum gebæded. þā wæs beorges weard  
 æfter heaðu-swenge on hrēoum mōde,  
 wearp wæl-fyre; wide sprunzon  
 hilde-lēoman. Hrēð-sigora ne zealp  
 gold-wine gēata; gūð-bill zeswāc  
 2585 nacod æt niðe, swā hyt nō sceolde,  
 iren ær-gōd. Ne wæs þæt ēðe sið,  
 þæt se mæra maða Ecgðeowes

2567. *winia*. Cf. note to l. 1418.

2570. MS. *gscipe*. Heyne emended *gescife*, 'headlong,' basing his conjecture upon an O.E. gloss in a MS. of Aldhelm's *de Virginitate*, now at Brussels, in which *per preceps* is rendered *niðerscife*, with the further explanation *niðersceotende* in the margin. [Cf. *Z.f.d.A.* ix. 468 and *scyfe* in Bosworth-Toller.] Heyne's emendation has been adopted by Holthausen and Sedgefield.

2573. *dōgore*: Sievers, followed by Holthausen, would read *dōgor* (uninflected instrumental, cf. Sievers, § 289) which improves the metre.

2573, etc. 'For the first time (literally, the first day) he had to spend his time in a struggle devoid of victory.' [But cf. Klaeber<sup>464</sup>.]

2577. MS. *incgelafe*. The word *incge* is otherwise unrecorded (but cf. note to l. 1107). It has been conjectured that it means 'valuable' or 'weighty.' Thorpe conjectured *Incges lāfe* [so Holthausen<sup>1, 2</sup>, abandoning an earlier conjecture, *Anglia*, *Beiblatt*, xiii. 78, and Sedgefield], believing the word 'to be a corruption of some proper name.' If Thorpe's reading is correct, Ing would presumably be identical with the primaevial hero from whom the sea-tribes, the Ingaevones, were said to derive their name (see *Index of Persons*: Ingwine). Ing is recorded in the O.E. *Runic Song*, 67, as a hero of the East Danes. Some have identified Ing and Sceaf.

Holthausen<sup>3</sup>, *Ing[win]e[s] lāfe*, a tempting conjecture, 'with the sword which Hrothgar had given him.'

2579. *his þearfe*, probably 'need of it.'

2581. *hrēoum*. See note to *fēaum*, l. 1081.



- grund-wong þone ofgyfan wolde;  
 sceolde [*ofer*] willan wic eardian  
 2590 elles hwerzen, swā | sceal æghwylc mon Fol. 187<sup>b</sup>.  
 āfætan læn-dagas. Næs ðā long tō ðon,  
 þæt ðā āglæcean hȳ eft gemætton.  
 Hyrtæ hyne hord-weard, hreðer æðme wēoll,  
 niwan stefne; nearo ðrōwode  
 2595 fyre befonzen, sē ðe ær folce wēold.  
 Nealles him on hēape hand-gesteallan,  
 æðelinga bearn, ymbe gestōdon  
 hilde-cystum, ac hȳ on holt bugon,  
 ealdre burġan. Hiora in ānum wēoll  
 2600 sefa wið sorgum; sibb æfre ne mæg  
 wiht onwenden, þām ðe wel þenceð.  
 XXXVI Wiglāf wæs hāten, Wēoxstānes sunu,  
 lēoflic lind-wiga, lēod Scyflinga,

2588. *grund-wong* was taken by the older editors to mean 'the earth'; hence *grund-wong ofgyfan*, 'to die' [so Clark-Hall]. This interpretation of *grund-wong* has recently been defended by Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 466].

Since Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 298], it has been more usual to interpret *grund-wong* as the ground in front of the barrow [so Cosijn<sup>36</sup>] or the floor of the dragon's den. Beowulf has hardly got so far as the floor: but a concrete, local interpretation is supported by l. 2770 (cf. too l. 1496).

Beowulf has to retreat (ll. 2586-8): the poet alludes to the issue of the combat (ll. 2589-91): then returns to his description again.

2589. No gap in MS. Rieger<sup>410</sup> emends [*ofer*] *willan* (cf. l. 2409); Grein<sub>2</sub>, [*wyrmes*] *willan* (cf. l. 3077); Cosijn<sup>36</sup>, [*wyrme tō*] *willan*.

2595. *sē ðe ær folce wēold*: Beowulf, 'who had long ruled over his folk.' [Cf. Cosijn<sup>36</sup>; Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 216.]

2596. *hand*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>; MS. *heand*.

2603. Wiglaf is called *lēod Scyflinga* because his father, Weoxstan (though apparently by origin a Geat), had once been a chief in the service of the Swedish (Scyfling) king Onela. Weoxstan may well have married into the family of his king, like Ecgtheow, Eofor, or Bothvar Bjarki: such a supposition would make the title *lēod Scyflinga* more appropriate to Wiglaf, and might perhaps explain *his māgum* (l. 2614, but see note there). Ælfhere, whose name begins with a vowel, would then be a member of the Swedish royal family (since in Germanic heroic tradition princes of the same family commonly have names which alliterate together) rather than one of the Wægmundingas (whose names run on *W*).

When Eadgils and Eanmund rebel against their uncle Onela, and take refuge among the Geatas, Onela smites them (see ll. 2379-90). Weoxstan, serving under Onela, slays Eanmund, and, according to Germanic custom, presents the spoils of his slain foe to his king. But, contrary to custom, Onela does not accept them (for to do so would be publicly to approve the slaying of his own nephew); yet he rewards the slayer with the spoils, and hushes up the matter: 'Onela spake not of the feud, though Weoxstan had slain his (Onela's) brother's son' (i.e. Eanmund, son of Onthere), ll. 2618-9.

Yet Weoxstan belongs to the Wægmundingas (l. 2607), a family of the Geatas to which Beowulf is related (l. 2814). Why he was serving with

- mæȝ Ælfheres; ȝeseah his mon-dryhten  
 2605 under here-ȝriman hāt þrōwian;  
 ȝemunde ȝā ȝā āre, þe hē him ær forgeaf,  
 wic-stede weligne Wæȝmundinga,  
 folc-rihta ȝehwylc, swā his fæder āhte;  
 ne mihte ȝā forhabban, hond rond ȝefēȝ,  
 2610 ȝeolwe linde, ȝomel swyrd ȝetēah.  
 þæt wæs mid eldum Eanmundes lāf,  
 |suna Ōhtere[s], þām æt sæcce wearð, Fol. 188a.  
 wræcca[n] wine-lēasum, Wēohstān bana  
 mēces ecȝum, ond his māȝum ætbær  
 2615 brūn-fāȝne helm, hringde byrnan,  
 eald sweord etonisc, þæt him Onela forgeaf,  
 his ȝædelinges ȝūð-ȝewædu,  
 fyrð-searo fūslic; nō ymbe ȝā fæhðe spræc,  
 þeah ðe hē his brōðor bearn ābredwade.  
 2620 Hē frætwe ȝehēold fela missēra,  
 bill ond byrnan, oð ȝæt his byre mihte  
 eorl-scipe efnan swā his ær-fæder;  
 ȝeaf him ȝā mid ȝēatum ȝūð-ȝewæda  
 æȝhwæs unrīm, þā hē of ealdre ȝewāt  
 2625 frōd on forð-weȝ. þā wæs forma sið  
 ȝeongān cēpan, þæt hē ȝūðe ræs

the national enemy, or why, in spite of this, his own people ultimately received him back, we do not know. [Cf. Chadwick, *Origin of the English Nation*, p. 173.] The re-grant (l. 2606) of Weoxstan's fief to Wiglaf must not be taken as signifying that the fief had been forfeited by Weoxstan: a formal re-grant is in every case necessitated by the death of the father. [See *Widsith*, 95-6, and cf. Chadwick, p. 169.]

[The difficulties are well explained by Müllenhoff in *A.f.d.A.* iii. 176-8.]

2612. *Ōhtere[s]*, Grundtvig<sup>306</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *ohtere* (partially corrected by Thorkelin).

2613. MS. defective at corner: *wrecca[n]*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: *Wēohstān*, Grundtvig<sup>306</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *weohstanes*.

2614. *māȝum* probably means Onela: pl. for sg., as in l. 2353: cf. note to l. 565.

*his* may refer to Weoxstan (see l. 2603, above) or, more probably, to Eanmund.

2615. The alliteration is improved if, with Rieger, followed by Holthausen, we read *byrnan hringde*.

2620. *Hē*, i.e. Weoxstan.

Grundtvig [1861, p. 89], followed by Holthausen, supplies *þā* before *frætwe*.

2623. We must understand *Wēoxstān* as subject to *geaf*.

- mid his frēo-dryhtne fremman sceolde;  
 ne gemealt him se mōd-sefa, ne his mæg<sup>2628</sup>es lāf  
 2630 ȝewāc æt wiȝe; þæt se wyrm onfand,  
 syððan hīe tōȝædre ȝeȝān hæfdon.  
 Wiglāf maðelode, word-rihta fela,  
 sæȝde ȝesiðum —him wæs sefa ȝeōmor—  
 “Ic ðæt mæl ȝeman, þær wē medu þēȝun, Fol. 188<sup>b</sup>.  
 þonne wē ȝehēton ūssum hlāforde  
 2635 in bior-sele, ðe ūs ðās bēaȝas ȝeaf,  
 þæt wē him ðā ȝūð-ȝetāwa ȝyldan woldon,  
 ȝif him þyslicu þearf ȝelumpe,  
 helmas ond heard sweord. Ðē hē ūsic on herȝe  
 ȝecēas  
 tō ðyssum sið-fate sylfes willum,  
 2640 onmunde ūsic mæ<sup>2629</sup>rða, ond mē þās māðmas ȝeaf,  
 þē hē ūsic ȝār-wiȝend ȝōde tealde,  
 hwate helm-berend, þeah ðe hlāford ūs  
 þis ellen-weorc āna āðōhte  
 tō ȝefremmanne, folces hyrde,  
 2645 forðam hē manna mæst mæ<sup>2630</sup>rða ȝefremede,  
 dæda dollicra. Nū is se dæg cumen,  
 þæt ūre man-dryhten mægenes behōfað  
 ȝōdra ȝūð-rinca; wutun ȝonȝan tō,  
 helpen hild-fruman, þenden hyt sȝ,  
 2650 ȝlēd-eȝesa ȝrim. Ȝod wāt on mec,  
 þæt mē is micle lēofre, þæt minne lic-haman

2628. *mæg<sup>es</sup>*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: MS. *mægenes*.

*his mæg<sup>es</sup> lāf*, 'his father's sword.'

2629. *þæt*, Thorpe: MS. *þa*.

2633. To this appeal to the *gesiðas* to make good their boast there are two close parallels: *Maldon* (212-15) and the *Bjarka mál*, as recorded in the Latin paraphrase of Saxo Grammaticus (*Hist. Dan.*, Bk II.). It is a commonplace of Old Germanic poetry: and indeed of heroic poetry generally.

2636. See note to l. 368.

2642. Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 216] suggested *hlāford ūser* instead of *hlāford ūs*: Cosijn<sup>88</sup>, *hlāford ūr*.

2645. *forðam*: MS. *forðā*; Zupitza transliterates *forðan*. So also l. 2741.

2649. *þenden hit hāt sȝ* or *þenden hāt sȝ* are alternative suggestions of Kemble<sub>2</sub>: *hāt* is supported by Bugge<sup>105</sup>, who compares l. 2605, and is adopted by Earle and Sedgfield.

- mid minne gold-gyfan      glēd fæðmiġ.  
 Ne þynceð mē ġerysne,      þæt wē rondas beren  
 eft tō earde,      nemne wē æror mæġen  
 2655 fāne ġefyllan,      feorh ealġian      Fol. 197<sup>a</sup>.  
 Wedra ðeodnes.      Ic wāt ġeare,  
 þæt nāron eald ġewyrht,      þæt hē āna scyle  
 ġeata duġuðe      ġnorn þrōwian,  
 ġesīġan æt sæcce;      ūrum sceal sweord ond helm,  
 2660 byrne ond beadu-scrūd,      bām ġemæne.”  
 Wōd þā þurh þone wæl-rēc,      wiġ-heafolan bær  
 frēan on fultum,      fēa worda cwæð:  
 “Lēofa Biowulf,      lāest eall tela,  
 swā ðū on ġeogud-fēore      ġeāra ġecwæde,  
 2665 þæt ðū ne ālæte      be ðe lifġendum  
 dōm ġedrēosan;      scealt nū dædum rōf,  
 æðeling an-hȳdiġ,      ealle mæġene  
 feorh ealġian;      ic ðe ful-læstu.”

2652. MS. *fæðmiġ*, optative sing. I take *ġ* here to signify *æ*, which is the oldest form of the optative ending. [Cf. Sievers, § 361.] See note to l. 1981.

2657. Most editors make a compound *eald-ġewyrht*, which they generally [Holthausen, Sedgefield, Earle] render ‘ancient custom,’ etc.

*eald-ġewyrhtum* occurs in the *Dream of the Rood*, 100, where it means ‘deeds done of old,’ with thought of the deserts therefrom resulting. ‘Ties through deeds done’ seems to be the meaning of *ġewyrht* here.

2659. In the MS. a colon, a comma, and a *ð* are placed after *urum*,

thus: *urū . . .* The colon signifies that something has been omitted, and the *ð* [signifying ‘it is wanting’: Lat. *deest*] corresponds to another *ð* in the margin, which is followed by the word *sceal*, between dots, thus: *ð . sceal .* This device, to signify that the word *sceal* has been omitted after *urum*, has often been misunderstood, and the line misread in consequence.

*urum bām* seems a strange way of expressing *unc bām*. Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 58; *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 216] supposes a gap. So Rieger<sup>410</sup> and Earle. Parallels can, however, be found: Cosijn quotes examples of *næniges ūres, ūres nānes*, etc., for *næniges ūre, ūre nānes* [*P.B.B.* viii. 573] and *iowra selfra* is found in *Orosius* [ed. Sweet, 48, 21] for *iower selfra*.

Sedgefield<sup>288</sup> conjectures *huru* for *urum*: ‘surely sword and helmet... must be common to both.’

2660. *beadu-scrūd*, Ettmüller, (so Thorpe); MS. *byrdu scrūd*. The word *byrdu*, which is unknown, is defended by von Grienberger [*P.B.B.* xxxvi. 83] and *byrdu-scrūd* interpreted to mean ‘coat of mail.’ Yet it is possible that *beadu* has (not unnaturally) been written *byrdu* through the influence of the preceding *byrne*. Holthausen’s further alteration [following Cosijn<sup>36</sup>], *bord ond beadu-scrūd*, does not seem essential, though it certainly improves the reading of the text, in which the shield is not mentioned, and the coat of mail enumerated twice.

Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 55 etc.] suggested *bȳwdu scrūd*, ‘adorned vestment’; *bȳwan*, to adorn, occurs in l. 2257.

- 2670    Æfter ðām wordum    wyrn̄ yrre cwōm,  
 atol inwit-gæst,    ððre siðe  
 fȳr-wylmum fāh    fionda nīos[i]an,  
 lāðra manna.    Liȝ-ȳðum forborn  
 bord wið rond[e];    byrne ne meahste  
 geongum ȝār-wigan    ȝēoƿe ȝefremman;  
 2675    ac se maȝa ȝeongra    under his mæȝes scyld  
 elne ȝeēode,    þā his āȝen w[æs]  
 ȝlēdum forȝrunden.    þā ȝēn ȝūð-cȳning  
 m[æ]rða] ȝemunde,    mæȝen-strenȝo slōh  
 hilde-bille,    þæt hyt on heafolan stōd  
 2680    nīþe ȝenȳded;    Næȝling forbærst,  
 ȝeswāc æt sæcƿe    sweord Biowulfes,    Fol. 197<sup>b</sup>.  
 ȝomol ond ȝræȝ-mæl.    Him þæt ȝifeðe ne wæs,  
 þæt him ireuna    ecȝe mihton  
 helpan æt hilde    —wæs sio hond tō strong—  
 2685    sē ðe mēca ȝehwane,    mine ȝefræȝe,  
 swenȝe ofersōhte,    þonne hē tō sæcƿe bær  
 wæpen wund[r]um heard;    næs him wihte ðē sēl.  
 þā wæs þeod-sceaða    þridan siðe,  
 frēcne fȳr-draca,    fæhða ȝemyndiȝ,  
 2690    ræsdde on ðone rōfan,    þā him rūm āȝeald,  
 hāt ond heaðo-ȝrim,    heals ealne ymbefēng

2671. MS. defective, here and in ll. 2676, 2678. Though evidence points to *niosian* having stood in the MS. here, it must have been a mere scribal variant of the form *niosan*, which the metre supports, and which is also found in *Beowulf*. See note to ll. 115, 1125.

2673. *rond[e]*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *rond*. The emendation is metrically necessary; cf. l. 3027. *Wið rōnde* = 'as far as to the *rond*.' [Cf. Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xx. 86.]

2675. In the *Iliad* (viii. 267, etc.) Teucer fights under the shield of Ajax. For other remarkable coincidences with Homer cf. ll. 2806, 3169.

2676. MS. defective at edge: *w[æs]*, Grundtvig<sup>306</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

2678. MS. defective at edge: *m[æ]rða]*, Grundtvig<sup>306</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

2682. That a warrior should have been too strong for his sword seems to have been quite possible in the Germanic heroic age. It is told of Offa that he broke the swords offered him for his duel by simply brandishing them in the air [Saxo, *Hist. Dan.*, Bk II: ed. Hølder, p. 115]. The Icelandic sagas, with their greater sobriety, tell of a hero, who, in his last fight, had to keep straightening out his sword under his foot [*Laxdæla Saga*, cap. 49].

2686. *þonne*. Bugge<sup>105</sup>, followed by Holthausen, reads *þone*.

2687. *wund[r]um*, Thorpe: MS. *wundū*. A convincing emendation; cf. *wundrum wrætlice*, *Phoenix*, 63; *wundrum hēah*, *Wanderer*, 98.

2691. *ymbefēng*. The *e* is probably a scribal insertion [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 260]: the line runs better when it is deleted.

biteran bānum; hē geblōdegod wearð  
 sāwul-driore; swāt yðum wēoll.  
 xxxvii ÐǺ ic æt þearfe [*gefrægn*] þeod-cyninȝes  
 2695 andlongne eorl ellen cȳðan,  
 cræft ond cēnðu, swā him gecynde wæs;  
 ne hēdde hē þæs heafolan —ac sio hand gebarn  
 mōdizes mannes, þær hē his mæȝes healp—,  
 þæt hē þone nið-ȝæst nioðor hwēne slōh,  
 2700 secȝ on searwum, þæt ðæt sweord gedēaf  
 fāh ond fæted, þæt ðæt fȳr onȝon  
 sweðrian syððan. þā ȝen sylf cyninȝ  
 ȝewēold his ȝewitte, wæll-seaxe ȝebræd  
 biter ond beadu-scearp, þæt hē on byrnan wæȝ;  
 2705 forwrat Wedra |helm wȳrm on middan. Fol. 189\*.  
 Fēond ȝefȳldan —ferh ellen wræc—,  
 ond hi hyne þā bāgen ābroten hæfdon,  
 sib-æðelingas; swȳlc sceolde secȝ wesān,  
 þeȝn æt ðearfe. þæt ðām þeodne wæs  
 2710 siðas[*t*] siȝe-hwīl sylfes dædum,

2694. No gap in MS.: [*gefrægn*], Kemble<sub>1</sub>. See ll. 2484, 2752, etc.

2697. It is not clear whether it was his own head or the dragon's which Wiglaf did not heed. [For the former interpretation see Cosijn<sup>37</sup>; for the latter Bugge<sup>105</sup>, who compares l. 2679.]

Wiglaf attacks what he knows to be the more vulnerable part of the dragon; both Frotho and Fridlevus in Saxo [Bk II., ed. Holder, p. 39; Bk VI., p. 181] learn a similar discrimination: the parallels between these dragon fights in Saxo and those in our text are close. Sigurd also attacked Fafnir from below, but in a more practical and less heroic manner.

2698. *mæȝes*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *mægenes* (so Grein-Wülker); cf. l. 2628, and foot-note. See also l. 2879.

2699. See note to l. 102.

2701. *þæt ðæt*. Sievers, objecting to this awkward collocation of *þæt*, proposed *þā ðæt* [*P.B.B.* ix. 141]. But Grundtvig had already suggested that the first *þæt* (which is written *þ*) should be read *þā*. See note to l. 15, where this problem of the interpretation of *þ* first meets us. Sedgefield reads *þā*; *þæt* can, however, be defended here. [Cf. Schücking, *Satzverk.*, 25.]

2704. It seems best, in spite of strict grammatical concord, to take *biter* and *beadu-scearp* as referring to *wæll-seaxe*.

2706. *ȝefȳldan*. Ettmüller<sub>2</sub> and Thorpe proposed to read *ȝefȳlde*, parallel to *forwrat*: Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 141] argues for this reading, which has been adopted by Sedgefield.

*ellen*. Cosijn<sup>37</sup> suggested *ellor* [so Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub>: but Holthausen<sub>3</sub>, *ellen*]; cf. ll. 55, 2254. The meaning would be 'drove his life elsewhere,' i.e. to Hell. With much the same meaning Kluge<sup>192</sup> reads *feorh ealne wræc*, 'drove out all his life,' comparing *Genesis*, 1985.

2710. *siðas*[*t*], Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *siðas*. Grundtvig<sup>307</sup> suggested *sipest*. Yet it is possible to defend *siðas* here as gen. of *sið*, parallel to *worldde ȝeweorces*:

- worlde geweorces. Ðā sio wund ongon,  
 þe him se eorð-draca ær geworhte,  
 svelan ond swellan; hē þæt sōna onfand,  
 þæt him on brēostum bealo-nið[e] wēoll,  
 2715 āttor, on innan. Ðā se æðeling giong,  
 þæt hē bi wealle wis-hycgende  
 zesæt on sesse, seah on enta geweorc,  
 hū ðā stān-bozan stapulum fæste  
 ēce eorð-reced innan healde.  
 2720 Hyne þā mid handa heoro-drēorigne,  
 þeoden mærne, þegn ungemete till,  
 wine-dryhten his, wætere zelafede  
 hilde-sædne, ond his hel[m] onspēon.  
 Biowulf maþelode: hē ofer benne spræc,  
 2725 wunde wæl-blēate; wisse hē gearwe,  
 þæt hē dæg-hwila gedrogen hæfde,  
 eorðan wynn[e]; ðā wæs eall sceacen  
 dōzor-gerimes, dēað ungemete nēah:  
 "Nū ic suna minum syllan wolde  
 2730 gūð-gewædu, þær mē gifeðe swā

'That was to the chieftain a victorious moment of his allotted span, of his life-work.'

*sige-hwīl*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *sige-hwile*. After *sige*, *hwile* might easily be written in error for *hwil*. Grein<sub>1</sub>, *sige-hwila*.

2714. The older editors read *bealo-nið*, so also Sedgefield; but the word comes at the end of the line, and evidence points to a letter having been lost. (Thorkelin's transcripts: A *bealomð*, B *bealo nið*: now only *beal* left.) *Bealo-niðe* is essential on metrical grounds [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 269], and is probably to be regarded as the MS. reading.

2715. *giong*, 'went.'

2719. *ēce*. Holthausen would read *ēcne* = *ēacne*, 'mighty.'

Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, Rieger<sup>411</sup> [in an excellent note], Heyne, Holthausen, etc., read *hēoldon*. But no change is necessary. For the tense cf. ll. 1923, 1928, 2486; and for the sg. verb with pl. subject in a subordinate clause cf. l. 2164, and see the note to ll. 1408 and 2035. Further I do not see why *eorð-reced* should not be the subject: 'How the earth-hall contained within itself the arches....'

2728. MS. defective: *hel[m]*, Grein<sub>1</sub>, etc., following Grimm.

2724. Beowulf speaks *ofer benne*, 'over his wound,' 'wounded as he was,' just as the warriors boast *ofer ealowæge*, 'over their cups' (l. 481). [Cf. Cosijn<sup>37</sup>, and Klaeber, *Archiv*, civ. 287, where the passage is elaborately discussed. Corson's rendering, 'beyond (i.e. concerning other things than) his wound,' *M.L.N.*, iii. 193, seems impossible.]

2725. *wæl-blēate*. Holthausen, following Grein [*Sprachschatz*], reads *wæl-blāte*, 'deadly pale.' Cf. *Crist*, 771, *blāstast benna*.

2727. *wynn[e]*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. defective.

- ænig yrfe-weard, æfter wurde  
 lice gелenge. Ic ðās lēode hēold  
 fiftig wintra; næs se folc-cyning  
 ymbe-sittendra ænig ðāra,  
 2735 þe mec gūð-winum grētan dorste,  
 egesan ðēon. Ic on earde bād  
 mæl-gesceafta, hēold min tela,  
 ne sōhte searo-niðas, ne mē swōr fela  
 āða on unriht. Ic ðæs ealles mæg  
 2740 feorh-bennum sēoc gefēan habban;  
 forðam mē witan ne ðearf Waldend fira  
 morðor-bealo māga, þonne min sceaceð  
 lif of lice. Nū ðū lungre geonȝ  
 hord scēawian under hārne stān,  
 2745 Wiglāf lēofa, nū se wurm lizeð,  
 swefeð sære wund, since berēafod.  
 Bīo nū on ofoste, þæt ic ær-welan,  
 gold-æht onȝite, gearo scēawige  
 sweȝle searo-gimmas, þæt ic ðȳ sēft mæȝe  
 2750 æfter mādūm-welan min ālætan  
 lif ond lēod-scipe, þone ic longe hēold.”  
 xxxviii ÐĀ ic snūde gefræȝn sunu Wihstānes  
 æfter word-cwydum wundum dryhtne  
 hȳran heaðo-siocum, hring-net heran,  
 2755 broȝdne beadu-sercean, under beorges hrōf.  
 ȝeseah ðā siȝe-hrēðig, þā hē bi sesse ȝēonȝ,  
 maȝo-þeȝn |mōðig mādūm-siȝla fealo, Fol. 190<sup>a</sup>.  
 gold ȝlitinian ȝrunde ȝetenȝe,  
 wundur on wealle, ond þæs wyrmes denn,

2738. *fela*. A typical example of that understatement so common in O.E. poetry. We must not, of course, suppose (as some have done) that Beowulf admits to having sworn some false oaths, but not many. Cf. l. 203.

2749. Rieger<sup>411-2</sup> saw in *sweȝle* a corruption of *sigle*, ‘brooch,’ comparing the parallel passage, l. 1157. Holthausen and Sedgefield, read pl. *siglu*; Klaeber<sup>250</sup> defends the sg. form *sigle*, quoting parallels for such collocation of sg. and pl.

2755. *under*, Thorkelin’s correction: MS. *urder*.

2757. Most editors normalise to *fela* or *feola*. But see Sievers, §§ 276, N. 5, and 150, 3; Bülbring § 236.

2759. *ond*. Trautmann, followed by Holthausen and Sedgefield, reads *geond*.



- 2760 ealdes ūht-flōgan, orcas stōdan,  
fyrn-manna fatu, feormend-lēase,  
hȳrstum behrorene. þær wæs helm moniȝ  
eald ond ōmiȝ, earm-bēaȝa fela  
searwum ȝesæled. Sinc ēaðe mæȝ,  
2765 ȝold on ȝrund[e], ȝum-cynnes ȝehwone  
oferhīȝian, hȳde sē ðe wylle.  
Swylce hē siomian ȝeseah seȝn eall-ȝylden  
hēah ofer horde, hond-wundra mæst,  
ȝelocen leoðo-cræftum; of ðām lēoma stōd,  
2770 þæt hē þone ȝrund-wonȝ onȝitan meahte,  
wræte ȝiondwlitan. Næs ðæs wyrmes þær  
onsȳn æniȝ, ac hyne ecȝ fornam.  
Ðā ic on hlæwe ȝefræȝn hord rēafian,  
eald enta ȝeweorc, ānne mannan,  
2775 him on bearm hlodon bunan ond discas  
sylfes dōme; seȝn ēac ȝenōm,  
bēacna beorhtost. Bill ær ȝescōd  
—ecȝ wæs iren— eald-hlāfordes

2760. *stōdan*: Holthausen, following Ettmüller, reads *stōdan*.

2765. MS. defective at edge. *ȝrund[e]*, Grundtvig<sup>307</sup>, Kemble.

2766. No satisfactory explanation of *oferhīȝian* is forthcoming. The general drift is that gold gets the better of man, 'hide the gold whoso will.' But how? Because, in spite of all, the gold is discovered again? Or because, when found, it carries a curse with it? *Ofer-hīȝian* may possibly be a compound of *hīȝian*, 'to strive' (Mod. Eng. 'hie'), and so mean 'to over-reach.' An interpretation very widely accepted is 'to make proud, vain': hence 'deceive.' In this connection it has been proposed to connect *oferhīȝian* with *hēah*, 'high,' and with Goth. *ufarhāuhuds*, 'puffed up, vain' [Bugge, in *Tidskr.* viii. 60, 298; Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 466]; or with *oferhīȝd* (*oferhyȝd*), *oferhīȝdig*, 'proud' [Kluge<sup>191</sup>, followed by Schücking, who spells *oferhīȝdian*, and others]. Against the last it is objected [Holthausen] that a derivative from the adj. *oferhīȝdig* must preserve the accent on the first syllable, and so cannot alliterate with *h*. Sedgefield<sup>288</sup> suggests *oferhīwian* (not elsewhere recorded, but assumed to mean 'deceive': *hīwian* means 'to assume a false appearance,' 'to feign'): Sedgefield<sup>289</sup>, *ofer hīȝ[e h]ēan*, 'raise him above his (usual) mind, render presumptuous.'

2769. Earle follows Thorpe in reading *leoðo-cræftum* (with *eo*), 'locked by spells of song.' This seems forced and unnecessary.

*lēoma*, Kemble; MS. *leoman*. For the opposite mistake cf. l. 60.

2771. *wræte*, Thorpe, here and in l. 3060: MS. *wræce* in both places.

2775. *hlodon*: MS. *hlodon*. Grundtvig<sup>308</sup> emended to *hladan*, but it is not necessary to alter the second *a*. For infin. in *-on* cf. ll. 308, etc., and see Sievers, § 363, N. 1.

2777. *ær ȝescōd*: MS. *ærge scod*. Kemble *ær-ȝescōd*, 'sheathed in brass.' This has the support of Thorpe and Grein, but lacks analogy; for the reading in the text cf. l. 1587, and ll. 1615, 2562, and 2973.

2778. *Bill...eald-hlāfordes*, the MS. reading, is understood by Bugge

- þām ðāra mǣðma mund-bora wæs  
 2780 longe hwile, liȝ-egesan wæg  
 hātne for horde, hioro-weallende  
 middel-nihtum, |oð þæt hē morðre swealt. Fol. 190<sup>b</sup>.  
 Ār wæs on ofoste, eft-siðes georn,  
 frætsum gefyrðred; hyne fyrwet bræc,  
 2785 hwæðer collen-ferð cwicne gemette  
 in ðām wong-stede Wedra þeoden,  
 ellen-siocne, þær hē hine ær forlēt.  
 Hē ða mid þām mǣðmum mærne þioden,  
 dryhten sinne, driorigne fand  
 2790 ealdres æt ende; hē hine eft ongon  
 wæteres weorpan, oð þæt wordes ord  
 brēost-hord þurhbræc. [*Beowulf reordode*,]  
 gomel on gιοhðe gold scēawode:  
 "Ic ðāra frætwa Frēan ealles ðanc,  
 2795 Wuldur-cyninge, wordum secge,  
 ēcum Dryhtne, þe ic hēr on starie,  
 þæs ðe ic mōste minum lēodum  
 ær swylt-dæge swylc gestrȳnan.  
 Nū ic on mǣðma hord mine bebohte

[*Tidsskr.* viii. 300], Holthausen, and Schücking to mean the sword of Beowulf, by Müllenhoff<sup>152</sup> the sword of the former possessor of the hoard.

It is obvious that ll. 2779-2782 refer to the dragon. Whether *eald-hlāfordes* be taken to mean Beowulf or the former owner will probably depend on the interpretation of l. 2777. If we read *ær gescōd*, we shall interpret 'the sword of the lord of old time [Beowulf] with iron edge had slain the guardian of the treasure.' If, with Kemble, we read *bill ær-gescōd*, this will be object of *genōm* in l. 2776, and we must accordingly delete the full stop.

Rieger<sup>412</sup> and Cosijn<sup>37</sup> read *eald-hlāforde* (=the dragon) in apposition with *þām*. [This is adopted by Earle and Sedgefield.]

2791. *wæteres*. Kemble, etc. emended to *wætere*: but the instrumental gen. seems possible enough [Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 218; Cosijn<sup>38</sup>]. Cf. *gūð-geweorca*, l. 1825.

2792. No gap in MS. *Beowulf maðelode* was suggested by Grundtvig<sup>308</sup> and Kemble, [so Sedgefield]. But since *maðelode* is never found in the second half-line, other suggestions have been made: *Beowulf reordode* [Holthausen] or *þā sē beorn gespræc* [Schücking: the repetition of the letters *ræc* would account for the scribe's omission].

2793. *gιοhðe*, Thorpe (following Kemble, *gehðo*): MS. *giogoðe*. Cf. l. 3095.

2799. Instances of *in, on* = 'in exchange for,' are quoted by Klæber [*Anglia*, xxvii. 258]: *hē bebohte bearn wealdendes on seolfres sinc, Crist and Satan*, 577.

*mine*, Ettmüller, 2: MS. *minne*.

- 2800 frōde feorh-lege, fremmað gēna  
lēoda þearfe; ne mæg ic hēr leng wezan.  
Hātað heaðo-mære hlæw gewyrcean  
beorhtne æfter bæle æt brimes nōsan;  
sē scel tō gemyndum mīnum lēodum
- 2805 hēah hlīfian on Hrones-næsse,  
þæt hit sǣ-liðend syððan hātan  
Biowulfes biorh, ðā ðe brentingas  
ofer flōða zenipu feorran drifað." Fol. 191<sup>a</sup>.  
Dyde him of healse hring zyldenne
- 2810 þīoden þrist-hȳdig; þegne zesealde,  
zeongum zār-wigan, zold-fāhne helm,  
bēah ond byrnan, hēt hyne brūcan well.  
“þū eart ende-lāf ūsses cynnes,  
Wægmundinga; ealle wyrd forswēop
- 2815 mine māgas tō metod-sceafte,  
eorlas on elne; ic him æfter sceal.”  
þæt wæs þām zomelan zingæste word  
brēost-zehyzdum, ær hē bæl cure,  
hāte heaðo-wylmas; him of hræðre zewāt
- 2820 sǣwol sēcean sōð-fæstra dōm.  
[xxxix] Ðā wæs zezongen zuman unfrōdum  
earfoðlice, þæt hē on eorðan zeseah  
þone lēofestan lifes æt ende

2800. *gēna*. Thorpe, *gē nū*; and this emendation has been adopted by most recent editors. It does not appear necessary.

2808. Holthausen and Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 465], following Sievers, read *beorht* (see note to l. 2297), and similarly *þæt* for *sē* in the next line.

2806. Cf. *Odyssey*, xxiv. 80, etc.: ‘Then around them [the bones of Achilles] did we, the holy host of Argive warriors, pile a great and glorious tomb, on a jutting headland above the broad Hellespont, that it might be seen afar from off the sea by men, both by those who now are, and by those who shall be hereafter.’

2814. *forswēop*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *for speof* (*speof* at the beginning of the next line).

2819. *hræðre*: MS. *hwæðre*, which might very easily have been miswritten for *hræðre*. Kemble, emended *hræðre*.

2820. There is no number in the MS. after this line to indicate the beginning of a new section, but there is a space, and l. 2821 begins with a large capital. The next ‘fitte’-number (l. 2892) is xl.

2821. *guman*, Grein<sub>2</sub>: MS. *gumū unfrodū*, doubtless another instance of ‘anticipation.’ Cf. l. 158, where the MS. has *banū folmū*, and see note.

- blēate gebæran. Bona swylce læg,  
 2825 egeslic eorð-draça ealdre berēafod,  
 bealwe gebæded. Bēah-hordum lenȝ  
 wȝrm wōh-boȝen wealdan ne mōste,  
 ac him irenna ecȝa fornāmon,  
 hearde, heaðo-scearde, homera lāfe,  
 2830 þæt se wid-floȝa wundum stille  
 hrēas on hrūsan hord-ærne nēah;  
 nalles |æfter lyfte lācende hwearf Fol. 191<sup>b</sup>.  
 middel-nihtum, mād̄m-æhta wlonc  
 ansȝn ȝwde, ac hē eorðan ȝefēoll  
 2835 for ðæs hild-fruman hond-ȝeweorce.  
 Hūru þæt on lande lȝt manna ðāh  
 mæȝen-āȝendra, mine ȝefræȝe,  
 þēah ðe hē dæda ȝehwæs dȝrstiȝ wære,  
 þæt hē wið attor-sceaðan oreðe ȝerædsde,  
 2840 oððe hring-sele hondum styrede,  
 ȝif hē wæccende weard onfunde  
 būon on beorȝe. Biowulfe wearð  
 dȝrht-māðma dæl dēaðe forȝolden;  
 hæfde æȝhwæðer ende ȝefēred  
 2845 lænan lifes. Næs ðā lang tō ðon,

2828. Grein, emended to *hine*: so Schücking and Sedgefield, on the ground that in other instances *forniman* governs the acc. But see Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xlii. 323] who instances *forȝripan* with the dat., *Beowulf*, 2853; *Genesis*, 1275.

2829. Thorpe's emendation *heaðo-scearpe*, 'battle sharp,' has been followed by many editors, and, indeed, it seems very probable that *scearpe* might have been miswritten *scearde*, through the influence of the preceding *heard*. Yet *scearde* can be defended [Schücking in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 110].

2834. *eorðan ȝefēoll*, 'fell to the earth.' Cf. ll. 2100, and 2898, *næs gerūd*.

2836. *on lande*, 'in the world.'

*lȝt* is probably dat. after *ðāh*, 'has prospered with few.' Klaeber<sup>465</sup> takes *lȝt* as nom., translating 'few have attained or achieved': for this meaning of *ðon* he compares *Cottonian Gnostic Verses*, 44, *ȝif hēo nelle on folce ȝefēon*, 'if she will not attain among the people that...' and a number of examples from the O.E. version of Bede's *History*, etc. [cf. *Anglia*, xxvii. 282].

2841. *wæccende*. Thorpe altered to *wæccendne*. But *wæccende* as acc. sing. masc. can be paralleled: cf. l. 46, *umbor-wesende*.

2842. *būon*=*būan*.

2844. *æȝhwæðer*, Kemble,: MS. *æȝhwæðre*. Grein, *æȝhwæðre* (acc. pl.), *ende* (nom.). But cf. l. 3063; besides, *æȝhwæðer* is found nowhere else in the pl.

- þæt ðā hild-latan holt ofgēfan,  
 tȳdre trēow-logan tȳne ætsomme,  
 ðā ne dorston ær dareðum lācan  
 on hȳra man-dryhtnes miclan þearfe;  
 2850 ac hȳ scamiende scyldas bāeran,  
 gūð-gewædu, þær se gomela læg;  
 wlitan on Wilāf. Hē gewērgad sæt,  
 fēðe-cempa, frēan eaxlum nēah,  
 wehte hyne wætre; him wiht ne spēow.  
 2855 Ne meahte hē on eorðan, ðeah hē uðe wel,  
 on ðām frum-gāre feorh gehealdan,  
 ne ðæs Wealdendes wiht oncirran.  
 Wolde dōm |godes dædum rædan Fol. 192\*.  
 gumena gehwylcum, swā hē nū gēn dēð.  
 2860 þā wæs æt ðām geongum grim ondswaru  
 ēð-bezēte, þām ðe ær his elne forlēas.  
 Wiglāf maðelode, Wēohstānes sunu,  
 sec[ɣ] sārīg-ferð seah on unlēofe:  
 "þæt lā! mæg secgan, sē ðe wyle sōð specan,  
 2865 þæt se mon-dryhten, sē ēow ðā mǣðmas geaf,  
 ēored-geatwe, þe gē þær on standað,  
 —þonne hē on ealu-bence oft gesealde  
 heal-sittendum helm ond byrnan,  
 þeoden his þegnum, swylce hē þryðlicost

• 2852. It is possible that *wlitan*=*wlitan* (inf.), in which case only a comma should be placed after *læg*. [So Sedgfield.] Most editors have followed Thorkelin in normalizing to *Wiglāf*. See note to ll. 218 and 1530.

2854. *wehte*, 'tried to awake him' [Klaeber<sup>261</sup>]. Cf. *bræc* (l. 1511). Sedgfield<sup>268</sup> suggests *wētte*=*wētte*, 'wetted.'

*spēow*, Thorkelin: MS. *speop*.

2857. The reading of the text would mean 'change aught ordained of God.' Most editors follow Thorpe in substituting *willan* for *wiht* [so Holthausen and Schücking]. Klaeber suggests *weorold-endes wiht*, 'anything of the end of his life'; i.e. 'he could not avert his death at all' [J.E.G.Ph. viii. 258].

2860. The strong form *geongum* after *ðām* is, of course, exceptional, and is probably only a scribal error for *geongan*. Holthausen and Schücking alter to *geongan*. See note to l. 158.

2868. *sec[ɣ]*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *sec*.

2869. *þryðlicost*. From *þryþ*. Thorkelin<sup>213</sup> corrected to *þryþlicost* here, and this spelling with *ð* has been retained down to the present day. The scribe is sometimes careless in crossing his *d*'s, but in the only other passage I know where the word occurs [Byrhtferth's *Handboc*, ed. Kluge in *Angliā*, viii. 302, l. 14] the same spelling with *d* occurs. Under the circumstances *d* for *ð* is quite a normal phonetic development (cf. Sievers, § 201, 3) and this spelling should surely be retained in the text.

- 2870 ðwēr feor oððe nēah findan meahte—,  
 þæt hē gēnunga gūð-gewædu  
 wrāðe forwurpe, ðā hyne wīg beget.  
 Nealles folc-cyning fyrd-gesteallum  
 gylpan þorfte; hwæðre him god ūðe,  
 2875 sigora Waldend, þæt hē hyne sylfne ƿewræc  
 āna mid ecge, þā him wæs elnes þearf.  
 Ic him lif-wraðe lýtle meahte  
 ætgifan æt gūðe, ond ongan swā þeah  
 ofer min gemet mægges helpa.  
 2880 Symle wæs þȳ sēmra, þonne ic sweorde drep  
 ferhð-genīðlan; fȳr unswiðor  
 weoll of gewitte. Wergendra tō lȳt  
 þronȳmbe þeoden, þā hyne sio þrāȳ becwōm. Fol. 192<sup>b</sup>.  
 Hū sceal sinc-þego ond swyrd-gifu,  
 2885 eall ēðel-wyn, eowrum cyne  
 lufen ālicgean! Lond-rihtes mōt,  
 þære mæg-burge, monna æghwylc  
 idel hweorfan, syððan æðelingas  
 feorran gefricgean flēam eowerne,  
 2890 dōm-lēasan dæd. Dēað bið sēlla  
 eorla gehwylcum þonne edwit-lif."

2881. *fȳr unswiðor*. This was defended by Rieger<sup>413</sup> as a conjectural emendation, and an exact scrutiny of the MS. shows it to be the actual reading, except for the negligible discrepancy in the division of the letters: *fȳrun* (u altered from a) *swiðor*. Grein conjectured *fȳr ran swiðor*. Since this is inconsistent with *wæs þȳ sēmra* (l. 2880) we should then have to make Beowulf, instead of the dragon, the subject of *wæs*. Some [e.g. Cosijn<sup>38</sup> and Sedgefield] take Beowulf, in any case, as the subject of *wæs*: but it seems better to make the dragon the subject. This is clearer if, with Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 142] and Holthausen, we alter *ferhð-genīðlan* to *ferhð-genīðla*, putting a comma after *drep*.

2882. *Wergendra*, Grundtvig<sup>369</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *fergendra*, which is unmeaning, and does not alliterate. p and ƿ are easily confused.

2883. *þrāȳ*, 'time of terror.' Cf. note to l. 87.

2884. *Hū*. This was altered by Kemble<sub>2</sub> to *nū*, and almost all editors have followed. Yet, as Holthausen tentatively suggests, *hū* makes good sense as introducing an exclamatory clause. Cf. *Wanderer*, 95: *Hu sēo þrāȳ gewūt...!*

2886. If *lufen* means 'love,' it certainly forms an unsatisfactory parallel to *ēðelwyn*. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 427.]

2890. MS. *dæd* corrected from *dæl*.

2890-1. Does Wiglaf mean 'you had better go and hang yourselves'? Tacitus [*Germ.* vi] mentions suicide as the last refuge from such disgrace: *multique superstites bellorum infamiam laqueo finierunt*. [Cf. Scherer, *Kleinere Schriften*, i. 490, for a comparison of this passage with other

- XL. Heht ðā þæt heaðo-weorc tō hazan bīdan  
 ūp ofer ēg-clif, þær þæt eorl-weorod  
 morgen-longne dæg mōd-giðmor sæt  
 2895 bord-hæbbende, bēga on wēnum,  
 ende-dōgores ond eft-cymes  
 lēofes monnes. Lýt swigode  
 nīwra spella, sē ðe næs gerād,  
 ac hē sōðlice sægde ofer ealle:  
 2900 "Nū is wil-geofa Wedra lēoda,  
 dryhten geata, dēað-bedde fæst,  
 wunað wæl-reste wyrmes dædum.  
 Him on efn ligeð ealdor-geWINna  
 siex-bennum sēoc; sweorde ne meahte  
 2905 on ðām āglæcean ænige þinga  
 wunde gewyrcean. Wiglāf siteð  
 ofer Biowulfe, byre Wihstānes,  
 eorl ofer ðorum unlifigendum,  
 healdeð hige-mæðum |hēafod-wearde Fol. 193\*.  
 2910 lēofes ond lāðes. Nū ys lēodum wēn  
 orleg-hwile, syððan under[nē]  
 Froncum ond Frýsum fyll cyninges  
 wīde weorðeð. Wæs sio wrōht scepen

documents showing the punishment of the unfaithful retainer, and Bouterwek in *Z.f.d.A.* xi. 108 for a comparison with other formulas of solemn denunciation.]

2893. *ēg-clif*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *ecg clif*. Kemble's emendation is supported by l. 577, and has been adopted by almost all later editors, it being urged that '*ecg*' is used only of weapons in O.E.' This however is far from being the case: *ecg*, 'verge, brink of high ground,' occurs very frequently in the charters. Nevertheless, since *næs* in l. 2898 makes it probable that the army was stationed on a sea-cliff, I adopt Kemble's emendation, though with hesitation.

2898. See note to l. 2834.

2904. *siex-bennum*. Holthausen and Sedgefield spell *sex-bennum* [from *seax*]. Cf. Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 103, 2.

2909. Kemble<sub>2</sub> and Kieger<sup>413</sup> read *hige-mæðum*, 'holds watch over the spirit-wearied, i.e. the dead.' This is not, in reality, a textual alteration, since in the Anglian original *mæðum* and *mæðum* would have coincided in form; but we should rather have expected *hige-mæðra*, agreeing with *lēofes ond lāðes*. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 142; but cf. *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 419] and, tentatively, Bugge<sup>106</sup> would read *hige-mæðe*, 'weary of soul,' qualifying Wiglaf, to whom similar epithets are applied, ll. 2852, 2863: *hyge-mæðe* occurs in l. 2442, where, however, it seems to mean 'wearying the mind.' Bugge also suggests *hige-mæðum*, from a presumed *hige-mæðu*, 'weariness of spirit' [so Holthausen].

2911. *under[nē]*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *under*. Cf. l. 127, and, for omission of *nē*, l. 1931.

- heard wið Hūgas, syððan Higelāc cwōm  
 2915 faran flot-herge - on Frēsna land,  
 þær hyne Hetware hilde ge(h)nægdon,  
 elne geēodon mid ofer-mægene,  
 þæt se byrn-wiga būgan sceolde,  
 fēoll on fēðan; nalles frætwe geaf  
 2920 ealdor duȝoðe. Ūs wæs ā syððan  
 Merewioingas milts ungyfeðe.  
 Ne ic te Swēo-ðeode sibbe oððe trēowe  
 wihte ne wēne; ac wæs wide cūð,  
 þætte Onġenðio ealdre besnyðede  
 2925 Hæðcen Hrēþling wið Hrefna-wudu,  
 þā for onmēðlan ærest gesohton  
 ġeata lēode ġūð-Scilfinġas.  
 Sōna him se frōða fæder Ōhtheres,  
 eald ond eges-full, (h)ondslyht āgeaf,  
 2930 ābrēot brim-wisan, brȳd āheorde,  
 ġomela iō-mēowlan ġolde berofene,  
 Onelan mōdor ond Ōhtheres,  
 ond ðā folȝode feorh-ġeniðlan,

2916. MS. *gehnægdon*: *genægdon*, 'assailed,' Grein, and Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 64] followed by Holthausen and Sedgefield: cf. l. 2206. This has the advantage of avoiding double alliteration in the second half-line: cf. l. 1151 and note.

2919. 'The prince gave no treasures to his retainers' (as he would have done had he been victorious). [So Bugge<sup>106</sup>.]

2921. Grein<sub>1</sub>, etc., *Merewioinga*, following Thorpe (Grundtvig<sup>309</sup> had suggested *mere-wicinga*). But correction is unnecessary: *Merewioingas* is gen. sg., 'of the Merovingian king.' See note to l. 2453. [So Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 300.]

2922. *te* is the unaccented subsidiary form of *tō*. Instances occur both in E.W.S. (*Cura Pastoralis*) and in early glosses. Cf. O.S. *ti*-, *te*-; O.H.G. *zi*, *ze*. See Bosworth-Toller, and Napier's *O.E. Glosses*.

2929. *ondslyht*, a correction of Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *hond slyht*, here and in l. 2972. The change is necessary for the alliteration. Cf. l. 1541 (and note), and see Sievers, § 217, N. 1.

2930. *ābrēot*. Some editors follow Kemble<sub>2</sub> in normalizing to *ābrēat*. But confusion of *ēo* and *ēa* is common in the non-W. S. dialects, and traces of it are abundant in *Beowulf*. Further, in this type of strong verb, *ēo* is found in place of *ēa*, even in W.S. See Sievers, § 384, N. 2.

*brim-wisan* refers to Hæthcyn, who must have carried off the wife of Onġentheow.

*brȳd āheorde*. The MS. has *bryda heorde*. No importance can be attached to the spacing of the MS.: yet the verb *āheordan*, 'to release from guardianship' (*heora*) is not elsewhere recorded, and is doubtful. Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub> *āfeorde*, 'removed': so Sedgefield; Holthausen<sub>3</sub> follows Bugge<sup>107</sup>, *ahredde*, 'saved.'



- oð ðæt hi oðeodon earfoðlice  
 2935 in Hrefnes-holt hlāford-lēase.  
 Besæt ðā sin-herge sweorda lāfe  
 wundum wērge; |wēan oft gehēt Fol. 193<sup>b</sup>.  
 earmre teohhe ondlonge niht;  
 cwæð, hē on mergenne mēces ecgum  
 2940 gētan wolde, sum[e] on galg-trēowu[m]  
 [fuglum] tō gamene. Frōfor eft gelamp  
 sārīg-mōdum somod ær-dæge,  
 syððan hie Hygelāces horn ond bȳman,  
 gealdor ongēaton, þā se gōda cōm  
 2945 lēoda dugoðe on lāst faran.  
 XLI Wæs sio swāt-swaðu Sw[ē]ona ond gēata,  
 wæl-ræes weora, wide gesȳne,  
 hū ðā folc mid him fæhðe tōwehton.  
 gewāt him ðā se gōda mid his gædelingum,  
 2950 frōd, fela-geōmor, fæsten sēcean,  
 eorl Onzenþio ufor oncirde;  
 hæfde Higelāces hilde gefrunen,  
 wlonces wiġ-cræft; wiðres ne trūwode,  
 þæt hē sē-mannum onsacan mihte,  
 2955 heaðo-liðendum, hord forstandan,  
 bearn ond brȳde; bēah eft þonan

2940-1. Sedgefield, following Thorpe, reads *grētan*: but the change is unnecessary; *gētan*, 'to destroy,' is not uncommon in the compound *agētan*. [For the etymology cf. *I.F.* xx. 327, where Holthausen adduces Lithuanian and Lettish cognates.]

The MS. has *sum on galg treowu to gamene*: Thorpe corrected *sum[e]* and supplied [*fuglum*], comparing *Judith*, 297, *fuglum tō frōfre*; Kemble<sub>2</sub> had emended to *trēowu[m]*.

Bugge<sup>107</sup> [cf. *Tidskr.* viii. 60], Holthausen, and Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 143] suppose a gap here of a line or more, and this is borne out by the fact that, even after making the three corrections in the text in ll. 2940-1, the construction is not very satisfactory.

2943. *horn ond bȳman* are to be taken together in apposition with *gealdor* [with Holthausen], rather than *bȳman* construed as a gen. dependent on *gealdor* [with Schücking, etc.].

2946. *Sw[ē]ona*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *swona*.

2949. *se gōda* is Ongentheow. Bugge<sup>372</sup> proposed *gomela* (cf. l. 2968), because he thought so complimentary a word inapplicable to the Swedish king in the mouth of the Geat who is here speaking. An unnecessary scruple; cf. l. 2382 for praise of a Swedish king.

2951. It is difficult to say whether *ufor* means 'on higher ground' or 'further away.' [Cf. Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 236.]

2955. *heaðo-liðendum*. See note to l. 1862.

- eald under eorð-weall. þā wæs æht boden  
 Swēona lēodum, seġn Hygelāce;  
 freoðo-wonŋ þone forð oferēodon,  
 2960 syððan Hreðlingas tō hazan þrunġon.  
 þær wearð Onġenðlow ecġum sweorda,  
 blonden-fexa, on bið wrecen,  
 þæt se þēod-cyning ðafian sceolde  
 Eafores |anne dōm. Hyne yrringa Fol. 194a.  
 2965 Wulf Wonrēding wæpne ġeræhte,  
 þæt him for swenġe swāt ædrum spronġ  
 forð under fexe. Næs hē forht swā ðēh,  
 ġomela Scilfinġ, ac forġeald hraðe  
 wyrsan wrixle wæl-hlem þone,  
 2970 syððan ðēod-cyning þyder oncirde.  
 Ne meahste se snella sunu Wonrēdes  
 ealdum ceorle (h)ondslyht ġiofan,  
 ac hē him on hēafde helm ær ġescer,  
 þæt hē blōde fāh būġan sceolde,  
 2975 fēoll on foldan; næs hē fæġe þā ġit,

2957-9. If we retain the MS. reading, we must interpret: 'Pursuit was offered to the Swedes and a captured banner [was] offered to Hygelac.' Thus many editors, and lately Schucking, who quotes parallels for the importance attached in Germanic times to the capture of the enemy's banner. [Cf. Cosijn<sup>38</sup>.] This reading compels us to take *boden* with two widely different nouns, but l. 653 may be quoted as a parallel to this [Klaeber<sup>240</sup>]; and, though the construction is harsh, none of the emendations are sufficiently convincing to justify our deserting the MS. •

Schröder [*Anglia*, xiii. 347] takes *æht* as 'treasure,' and alters *lēodum* to *lōda*: 'the treasure of the Swedes and a banner were offered [as ransom] to Hygelac.' So, too, Sedgefield, but without altering the text: 'were offered by the people of the Swedes to Hygelac.' Bugge<sup>107</sup> [and in *Tidskr.* viii. 61], following Kemble, and Thorpe, read *Hygelāces*, and explained: 'the banner of Hygelac was raised as a sign of pursuit.' But this also involves a forced construction: therefore if we read *Hygelāces* it is better to delete the semicolon, and construe with Holthausen: 'the banners of Hygelac overran the fastness' [so Clark-Hall]. Sievers, *sæcc Hygelāces*, 'the battle of Hygelac,' parallel to *æht*.

Holthausen, *ðht*, 'pursuit,' for *æht*.

2959. *forð*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *ford*.

2960. Is the *haga* ('enclosure') equivalent here to the *wi-haga* ('phalanx') of *Maldon*, 102? [Cf. Cosijn<sup>39</sup>.]

2961. *sweorda*, Kemble; MS. *sweordū*. Cf. l. 158.

2964. Grundtvig<sup>310</sup>, *Eofores*. But see l. 2757 (note), and cf. *eafor*, l. 2152.

*anne dōm*. See note to l. 2147.

2972. See note on l. 2929.

2973. *hē*, Ongentheow; *him*, Wulf.

2974-5. *hē*, Wulf.

- ac hē hyne gewyrpte, þēah ȝe him wund hrine.  
 Lēt se hearda Higelāces þegn  
 brād[n]e mēce, þā his brōðor læg,  
 eald sweord eotonisc, entiscne helm  
 2980 breccan ofer bord-weal; ȝā ȝebēah cyning,  
 folces h̥yrde, wæs in feorh dropen.  
 Ðā wæron monige, þe his mæg wriðon,  
 ricone ārærdon, ȝā him ȝerymed wearð,  
 þæt hīe wæl-stōwe wealdan mōston.  
 2985 þenden rēafode rinc oðerne,  
 nam on Ongendō iren-byrnan,  
 heard swyrd hilted ond his helm somod;  
 hāres h̥yrste Higelāce bær.  
 Hē ȝ[ām] frætsum fēng, ond him fægrec ȝehēt  
 2990 lēana [mid] lēodum, ond ȝelæste swā; Fol. 194<sup>b</sup>.  
 ȝeald þone ȝūð-ræs ȝēata dryhten,  
 Hrēðles eafora, þā hē tō hām becōm,  
 Iofore ond Wulfe mid ofer-māðmum,  
 sealde hiora ȝehwæðrum hund þūsenda  
 2995 landes ond locenra bēaga; ne ȝorfte him ȝā lēan  
 oðwitan  
 mon on middan-ȝearde, syððā[n] hīe ȝā mārða  
 ȝeslōȝon;

2977. Holthausen and Sedgefield, following Sievers, insert *þā* after *lēt*.  
*þegn*, Eofor.

2978. *brād[n]*, Thorpe: MS. *brade*.

2982. *his mæg*, Eofor's brother, Wulf.

2985. *rinc*, Eofor: *oðerne*, Ongentheow.

2989. MS. defective at corner: *ȝ[ām]*, Grundtvig<sup>310</sup>.

2990. MS. defective at corner: room for either two or three letters.  
 Kemble<sub>1</sub>, [*on*]; Grundtvig (1861, p. 102), [*mid*]. Bugge<sup>108</sup> compares ll. 2611,  
 2623.

*ȝelæste*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *ȝelæsta*.

2994. *þūsenda*. According to Plummer [*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, II, 23] and Kluge [*P.B.B.* ix. 191], 'hides' must be understood. But an earldom of 100,000 hides would have been about the size of the whole land of the Geatas: Sussex contained only 7,000: see l. 2195. Again, how, in this case, are we to construe *locenra bēaga*? I should rather, with Rieger<sup>41</sup> and Schücking, understand some money denomination: 'the value of 100,000 sceattas in land and rings': a great, but not inconceivable, reward.

2995. The typical O.E. figure of understatement. It is not clear, however, whether *him* is sg. or pl., whether it is the generosity of Hygelac which is being celebrated (in which case *ne ȝorfte...middan-ȝearde* must be taken as a parenthesis), or the valour of Eofor and Wulf.

2996. *syððā[n]*, Grundtvig<sup>310</sup>: MS. *syðða*. Cf. note to l. 60.

ond ðā Iofore forgeaf āngan dohtor,  
 hām-weorðunge, hylde tō wedde.  
 þæt ys sio fæhðo ond se fēond-scipe,  
 3000 wæl-nið wera, ðæs ðe ic [wēn] hafo,  
 þe ūs sēceað tō Swēona lēoda,  
 syððan hie gefricgeað frēan ūserne  
 ealdor-lēasne, þone ðe ær gehēold  
 wið hettendum hord ond rice  
 3005 æfter hæleða hryre, hwate Scildingas,  
 folc-rēd fremede, oððe furður gēn  
 eorl-scipe efnde. Nū is ofost betost,  
 þæt wē þēod-cyning þær scēawian,  
 ond þone gebringan, þe ūs bēagas geaf,  
 3010 on ād-fære. Ne scel ānes hwæt  
 meltan mid þām mōdigan, ac þær is mādma hord,  
 gold unrime, grimme gecēa[po]d,  
 ond nū æt sīðestan sylfes fēore

3000. No gap in MS.: [wēn], Kemble<sub>1</sub>. Cf. l. 383.

3001. For the pl. *lēoda* see Wulfstan (ed. Napier), p. 106, l. 23 and *Psalms* lxxi. 10. [Cf. Sievers § 264 and Royster in *M.L.N.* xxiii. 122.] \*

3005. Müllenhoff<sup>155</sup> considered this line a careless repetition of l. 2052, and this is the easiest way out of the difficulty. Thorpe explained: 'It would appear that Beowulf, in consequence of the fall of Hrothgar's race [*hæleða hryre*] was called to rule also over the Danes (Scyldings).' Klaeber calls this an 'extraordinary assumption,' but we may note that, according to Saxo (Book III), the throne of Denmark was thus left vacant after the fall of Hrothulf, and was taken by a Swedish prince, who ruled jointly over both kingdoms. Since Saxo does not recognise any kingdom of the Geatas apart from the Swedes, this might reasonably be interpreted as a reminiscence of such a tradition as Thorpe assumes. The Geatic kingdom was at this date nearing its fall. It is accordingly exceedingly improbable that any such rule existed as a historic fact: for its existence in tradition cf. the empire attributed to king Arthur.

Most editors follow Grein<sub>2</sub> and alter to *Scyldingas*, and this can be taken (1) in apposition with *hie* in l. 3002, which is intolerably forced; (2) parallel with *hord ond rice* in l. 3004, in which case we can only suppose that the term *Scyldingas* could be applied equally, on the ground of common ancestry, to both Swedes and Geatas; compare l. 2603, where Wiglaf is called *lēod Scyldinga*; (3) l. 3005 might be taken as a parenthesis: 'After the fall of the heroes, the Scyldingas were bold'; or (4) it can be transposed to follow l. 3001 [Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: so Holthausen and Sedgefield].

But, since so little relief is gained by altering the text to *Scyldingas*, it is better to let *Scildingas* stand, unless we have the courage to make the satisfactory alteration to *Sæ-Geatas* [with Klaeber, whose discussion of the subject in *J.E.G.P.* viii. 258-9 should be consulted].

3007. *Nū is*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *meis*. *Mē is* is a possible reading: 'As for me,' 'as it seems to me.'

3012. MS. defective at corner: *gecēa[po]d*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

- bēagas [geboh]te; þā sceall brond fretan,  
 3015 æled þeccean, |nalles eorl wēgan Fol. 195<sup>a</sup>.  
 mǣððum tō gemyndum, ne mægð scýne  
 habban on healse hring-weorðunge,  
 ac sceal geðmor-mōd, golde berēafod,  
 oft, nalles æne, el-land tredan,  
 3020 nū se here-wisa hleahtor ālegde,  
 gamen ond glēo-drēam. Forðon sceall gār wesan,  
 monig morgen-ceald, mundum bewunden,  
 hæfen on handa, nalles hearpan swēg  
 wīgend wecccean, ac se wonna hrefn  
 3025 fūs ofer fægum fela reordian,  
 earne secgan hū him æt æte spēow,  
 þenden hē wið wulf[*e*] wæl rēafode.”  
 Swā se secg hwata secggende wæs  
 lāðra spella; hē ne lēaƷ fela  
 3030 wyrda ne worda. Weorod eall ārās;  
 ēodon unbliðe under Earna-næs,  
 wollen-tēare, wundur scēawian.  
 Fundon ðā on sande sǣwul-lēasne  
 hlīm-bed healdan, þone þe him hringas geaƷ  
 3035 ærran mælum; þā wæs ende-dæg  
 gōdum gegongen, þæt se gūð-cyning,  
 Wedra þeoden, wundor-dēaðe swealt.  
 Ær hī þær gesēƷan syllicran wiht,

3014. [*geboh*]te: MS. defective, Grundtvig<sup>311</sup> suggested *bebohte*. We may interpret *gebohte* as a pret. sing., with *Beowulf* understood as subject: or as pl. of the past part., agreeing with *bēagas*. [Cf. Lawrence in *J.E.G.P.* x. 688.]

3027. *wulf[*e*]*, Grundtvig<sup>311</sup>: MS. *wulf*. Correction metrically necessary. Cf. l. 2673. [See Martin in *Engl. Stud.* xx. 295.]

3028. Grein<sub>2</sub>, *secg-hwata* (i.e. ‘sword-brave’), a quite unnecessary compound: *se secg hwata* is paralleled by *se maga geonga* (l. 2675). [Cf. Bugge, *Tidsskr.* viii. 61.]

For *secggende* see Sievers, § 216, N. 1.

3034. See note on l. 1271.

3035. According to Zupitza the MS. has *ærran* (‘*u* altered from *a* by erasure’). But I should read this as *ærran*, and attribute the partial obliteration to accident.

See Sievers, § 304, N. 3.

3038. ‘But first they saw a stranger being there’ [Clark-Hall]. Many attempts have been made to improve this sentence: [*þ*]ær hī þā gesēƷan, Sievers’ emendation, is followed by Holthausen and Sedgefield. But, though somewhat awkwardly phrased, the meaning seems clear. [Cf. Klaeber in

- wyrm on wonge wiðer-ræhtes þær  
 3040 lāðne licgean; 'wæs se lēg-draca,  
 grimlic gry[re-fāh], |glēdum beswæled. Fol. 195<sup>b</sup>.  
 Sē wæs fiftiges fōt-gemearces  
 lang on legere; lyft-wynne hēold  
 nihtes hwilum, nyðer eft gewāt  
 3045 dennes nīosian; wæs ðā dēaðe fæst,  
 hæfde eorð-scrafa ende genyttod.  
 Him biȝ stōðan bunan ond orcas,  
 discas lāgon ond dýre swyrd,  
 ōmize, þurhetone, swā hie wið eorðan fæðm  
 3050 þūsend wintra þær eardodon;  
 þonne wæs þæt yrfe ēacen-cræftiȝ,  
 iū-monna gold, galdre bewunden,  
 þæt ðām hring-sele hrinan ne mōste  
 gūmena æniz, nefne ȝod sylfa,  
 3055 siȝora Sōð-cyninȝ, sealde þām ðe hē wolde  
 —hē is manna gehyld— hord openian,

[Engl. Stud. xxxix. 427.] The fifty-foot-long dragon would naturally be the first thing to attract the gaze of those approaching.

3041. MS. defective at corner: gry[re], Thorkelin; Heyne's *gryre-gæst* (cf. l. 2560) was based on Kōlbing's statement that there is room for from four to six letters on the missing corner. [So Holthausen and Schücking.] Zupitza, on the other hand, reads *gryr[e]* simply. Yet an examination of the other side of the leaf, where several letters have been lost, makes it probable that more than one letter has been lost on this side also. On the other hand, there is hardly room for *gry[re-gæst]*: but *gry[re-fāh]* [Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 52] fills the gap well, and has the support of l. 2576.

3043-4. It is not clear whether *lyft-wynne* means 'joy in the air, pleasure of flying,' or is equivalent to *wynsumne lyft*, 'the joyous air,' abstract for concrete, like *eard-lufan* (l. 692). [For this last rendering cf. Cosijn<sup>39</sup>.]

Equally it is uncertain whether we should construe *nihtes hwilum* as 'by night, at times' [cf. Bugge<sup>373</sup>] or 'in the time of night' [Cosijn<sup>39</sup>].

3045. *nīosian*. See note to l. 115.

3049. It is unnecessary to follow Kemble, and normalize *þurhetone* to *þurhetene*.

The emendation *ōme þurhetone*, 'eaten through with rust' [Scheinert in *P.B.B.* xxx. 377], is one of those improvements of the MS. which are hardly legitimate.

3050. *þūsend wintra*. Müllenhoff draws attention to the discrepancy with l. 2278, according to which the time was 300 years. Krüger [*P.B.B.* ix. 577] tries to reconcile the passages by interpreting *swā* here 'as if,' 'as though.' But the discrepancy is immaterial. [Cf. Cosijn<sup>40</sup>.]

3051. *þonne*, i.e. when the gold was laid in the earth [Bugge<sup>374</sup>].

3056. Bugge<sup>109</sup> [followed by Holthausen and Schücking] would read *hæleþa for manna* [so Morgan in *P.B.B.* xxxiii. 110], so as to get the alliterating syllable in the right place. The same improvement can be made more simply by transposing the words: *hē is gehyld manna* [Sedgfield<sub>2</sub>].

Grein, reads *hēlmanna gehyld* in apposition to *hord*; so Earle: 'to open the hoard, the sorcerers' hold.'

- efne swā hwylcum manna, swā him gemet ðuhte.  
 XLII þā wæs gesýne, þæt se sið ne ðāh  
 þām ðe unrihte inne gehýdde  
 3060 wræte under wealle. Weard ær ofslōh  
 fēara sumne; þā sio fæhð gewearð  
 gewrecen wrāðlice. Wundur hwār þonne  
 eorl ellen-rōf ende gefēre  
 lif-gesceafta, þonne lenz ne mæg  
 3065 mon mid his [mā]gum medu-seld būan.  
 Swā wæs Biowulfe, [þā hē biorges weard Fol. 196\*.  
 sōhte, searo-niðas; seolfa ne cūðe,  
 þurh hwæt his worulde gedāl weorðan sceolde.  
 Swā hit oð dōmes dæg diope benemdon  
 3070 þeodnas mære, þā ðæt þær dydon,  
 þæt se secg wære synnum scildig,  
 hergum geheaðerod, hell-bendum fæst,

3058, etc., mean, apparently, that the issue was a bad one for the dragon. Bugge<sup>108</sup>, 373 attempts a re-arrangement of ll. 3051-76, and makes ll. 3058-60 refer to the fugitive who originally stole the treasure.

3060. *wræte*, Thorpe: MS. *wræce*. Cf. l. 2771.

3061. *fēara sumne* means Beowulf, being 'one of a few' (cf. l. 1412), i.e. Beowulf with few companions. But, by the usual understatement, 'few' here probably means 'none.' Cosijn<sup>40</sup> compares *Rood*, 69, *mēte weorode*, interpreting 'with a small company,' as meaning 'quite alone.'

3062 ff. The meaning seems to be 'It is a subject for wonder [i.e. it is uncertain] where a man will end his life, when he may no longer dwell on this earth. Even so was it with Beowulf—he knew not...'; *þonne* in l. 3062 is parallel with *þonne* in l. 3064. [See Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 233; Sievers in *P.B.B.* ix. 143; Nader in *Anglia*, x. 544-5; Cosijn<sup>40</sup>, who compares Alfred's *Cura Pastoralis*, Preface (ed. Sweet, p. 8), *uncūð hū longe*, 'it is uncertain how long.']

On the other hand we might take the *swā* in l. 3066 and *swā* in l. 3069 as correlative, with *seolfa...sceolde* forming a parenthesis. The meaning would then be: 'It happened unto Beowulf in such wise as the *þeodnas mære* had laid the spell.'

3065. MS. defective at corner: [mā]gum, Kemble<sup>1</sup>.

3067. *sōhte* governs both *biorges weard* and *searo-niðas*.

Sedgefield reads *searo-niða*, comparing for the adverbial gen. pl. ll. 845, 1439.

3068. *þurh hwæt*, 'by what.' This is explained in the following lines (3069-3073); Beowulf's death is really caused by the curse which, unknown to him, had been placed upon the gold by the great chiefs (*þeodnas mære*) who had it in olden time. [Cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 482.] So feared were these curses that forms of prayer are extant for purifying *vasa reperta in locis antiquis*. [See *Rituale Eccl. Dunelmensis*, Surtees Society, 97, etc., and Bouterwek in *Z.f.d.A.* xi. 109.] The curse on the Niblung hoard may be compared.

3069. *diope*. Holthausen<sup>1</sup>, *diore*: so Sedgefield.

3072. *hergum*. Holthausen<sup>1,2</sup> conjectures *hefgum*, 'confined by cares.' The change (h to f) is a slight one, but hardly for the better: *hergum* makes a good parallel to *hellbendum*.

- wommum gewitnad, sē ðone wong strude;  
 næs hē gold-hwæte gearwor hæfde  
 3075 Ægendes ēst ær gescēawod.  
 Wiglāf maðelode, Wihstānes sunu:  
 "Oft sceall eorl moniḡ ānes willan  
 wræc ādrēogan, swā ūs geworden is.  
 Ne meah-ton wē gelaeran lēofne þeoden,  
 3080 rices hyrde, ræd ænigne,  
 þæt hē ne grētte gold-weard þone,  
 lēte hyne licgean, þær hē longe wæs,  
 wicum wunian oð woruld-ende;  
 hēold on hēah gesceap. Hord ys gescēawod,

3073. *strude*, Grundtvig<sup>311</sup>: MS. *strade*. [Cf. Bugge<sup>374</sup>.] See ll. 581 and 3126: *a* and *u* are in many scripts hardly distinguishable.

\*3074-5. The MS. reading is difficult, but admits of interpretation, if we take *næs* as the adv. of negation (cf. l. 562): 'Not before had he (Beowulf) beheld more fully the gold-abounding grace of the Lord': i.e. this was the biggest prize of gold which God had ever granted to him. [So Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 62, etc.] The MS. is also tentatively defended by Cosijn<sup>41</sup>, but with a different explanation: 'he (Beowulf) had by no means in gold-greedy wise (*gold-hwæte*) accurately surveyed (*gearwor gescēawod*, cf. l. 2748) the owner's inheritance (the dragon's hoard).' [For *ēst* = 'inheritance,' cf. also Klaeber<sup>264</sup>.] This would mean that, although Wiglaf had shown him some of the spoils, Beowulf had not been able to survey the hoard closely. Müllenhoff [*Z.f.d.A.* xiv. 241] also retains the MS. reading.

Holthausen's objection that *gold-hwæte* must be wrong, because *hwæt* is only compounded with abstract nouns, seems invalid: *blēd-hwæt*, 'flower or fruit abounding' (*Riddles*, i. [x. 9]), is an exact parallel, and Holthausen, returns to *gold-hwæte* as an adv.

Neither Bugge's rendering nor Cosijn's gives very good sense, but neither are any of the suggested emendations satisfactory. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 143] reads *næs hē goldhwætes gearwor hæfde*, etc., 'Beowulf had not experienced the favour of the gold-greedy owner (the dragon)'; Rieger<sup>418</sup> and Cosijn<sup>41</sup>, *næs hē gold hwæðre gearwor hæfde* [*ofer*] *ægendes ēst ær gescēawod*, 'Beowulf had never looked more eagerly upon gold which he had gained against the will of its owner'; ten Brink<sup>145</sup> and Wyatt, *næs* [i.e. *ne wæs*] *hē gold-hwæt; gearwor hæfde*... 'Beowulf was not avaricious; rather he had experienced the grace of the Lord' (and therefore was endowed with the virtues); Holthausen, Schücking, and Sedgefield read *goldwæhte* or *goldfrætwæ*, 'never before had Beowulf gazed more eagerly upon gold adornments, the delight [or inheritance] of their owner'; or we might interpret the same reading, with Schücking [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 111], partly following Trautmann, 'rather would he [see *secg* of l. 3071] not have gazed upon the gold adornments...'

If the text is to be altered at all it would probably be best to read *hæ...hæfdon* for *hæ...hæfde*: 'in no wise had these avaricious lords known the grace of the Creator,' i.e. the authors of the spell were heathen. Cf. note to l. 3068 and ll. 175-188.

3078. *ādrēogan*, Kemble: MS. *a dreogeð*.

3084. 'We could not dissuade him; he held (on) to his high fate,' or 'he held on (adv.) his high fate.' Grein and Toller give several instances of the intrans. use of *healdan*, and of *on* used adverbially. See also Mätzner's *O.E. Dict.*, p. 405, col. 1; among other passages there quoted is: *hald harðiliche o þat tu haues bigunnen*, *St. Kath.*, 676.



- 3085 grimme gezongen; wæs þæt gifeðe tō swið,  
 þe ðone [*þeod-cyning*] þyder<sup>o</sup> ontyhte.  
 Ic wæs þær inne ond þæt eall geondseh,  
 recedes geatwa, þā mē gerȳmed wæs  
 nealles swæslice, sið ālȳfed
- 3090 inn under eorð-weall. Ic on ofoste gefēng  
 micle mid mundum mægen-byrðenne  
 hord-gestrēona, hider fūt ætbær Fol. 196<sup>b</sup>.  
 cyninge minum; cwico wæs þā gēna,  
 wis ond gewittig. Worn eall gespræc
- 3095 gomol on gehō, ond ēowic grētan hēt,  
 bæd þæt gē geworhton æfter wines dædum  
 in bæl-stede beorh þone hēan,  
 micelne ond mærne, swā hē manna wæs  
 wigend weorðfullost wide geond eorðan,
- 3100 þenden hē burh-welan brūcan mōste.  
 Uton nū efstan ððre [*sīðe*]  
 sēon ond sēcean searo[*-gimma*] geþræc,  
 wundur under wealle; ic ēow wisige,  
 þæt gē genōge nēon scēawiað

Reading *heoldon* [Heyne-Schücking, Holder], we must render 'we have gotten a hard destiny,' or, perhaps, 'fate appointed from on high'; reading *healdan* [Kemble, etc.], 'leave him (the dragon) to fulfil his high destiny' [Earle, Sedgefield]; or we might read *heoldon* = *healdan* [Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 220-2, q.v. for further suggestions].

• *gescāwod*. Sarrazin [*Engl. Stud.* xxviii. 410] suggests *gecēapod*, 'purchased.'

3085. *gifeðe*, 'Fate,' rather than, with Bugge<sup>109</sup>, 'that which enticed the king (i.e. the treasure) was granted (*gifeðe*) in manner too overpowering, i.e. at too great a price, bought too dear.'

3086. No gap in MS.: [*þeod-cyning*], Grein<sub>2</sub>; Grundtvig<sup>311</sup> had suggested *þeoden*.

3094. *wis ond gewittig*, either 'the prudent and wise king' [Scheinert in *P.B.B.* xxx. 381, footnote] or 'still alert and conscious' [Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxix. 382]. This last interpretation is supported by the use of *gewittig* in Ælfric's *Homilies*, e.g. ii. p. 24, l. 12: *hēo þærrihte wearð gewittig*, 'she forthwith became of sound mind.'

3096. *æfter wines dædum*, 'in memory of the deeds of our king,' is defended by Cosijn<sup>311</sup> against the conjecture of Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 300], *æfter wine dædum*, 'in memory of your dead king.'

3101. No gap in MS.: [*sīðe*], Grundtvig<sup>312</sup>, Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

3102. Line defective both in sense and metre. Bugge<sup>109</sup> supplied [*gimma*], comparing ll. 1157, 2749.

3103-4. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 144] suggests *þær* for *þæt*, with *ic ēow wisige* in parentheses; so too Holthausen. [But see Schücking, *Satzverk.* 26.]

Grundtvig<sup>312</sup> normalized *nēon* to *nēan*, but unnecessarily. [See Sievers, § 150, 3, and Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 63.]

- 3105 bēagas ond brād gold. Sīe sīo bār gearo  
 ædre geæfneð, þonne wē ūt cymen,  
 ond þonne geferian frēan ūserne,  
 lēofne mannan, þær hē longe sceal  
 on ðæs Waldendes wære geholian.”
- 3110 Hēt ðā gebēodan byre Wihstānes,  
 hæle hilde-dior, hæleða monegum,  
 bold-āgendra, þæt hie bæl-wudu  
 feorran feredon, folc-āgende,  
 gōdum tōgēnes: “Nū sceal glēd fretan  
 3115 —weaxan wonna lēg— wigena strengel,  
 þone ðe oft gebād isern-scūre,  
 þonne stræla storm strengum gebæded  
 scōc ofer scild-weall, sceft nytte hēold,  
 feðer-gearwum fūs flāne full-ēode.”
- 3120 Hūru se snotra sunu Wihstānes  
 ācīgde of corðre |cyniges þegnas Fol. 198<sup>a</sup>.  
 syfone [æt]somne, þā sēlestan,  
 ēode eahta sum under inwit-hrōf  
 hilde-rinc[a]; sum on handa bær
- 3125 æled-lēoman, sē ðe on orde gēong.  
 Næs ðā on hlytme, hwā þæt hord strude,

3113. *folc-āgende* may be nom. pl. [Cosijn<sup>41</sup>] or dat. sg. [Bugge<sup>109</sup>].

3115. The introduction of a parenthesis between the verb *fretan* and its object *strengel* is certainly strange. Consequently many editors take *weaxan* not as the intrans. verb ‘to grow,’ but as a trans. verb, meaning ‘to devour,’ parallel to *fretan* and, with it, governing *strengel*. Various cognates and derivations have been suggested. Cosijn connects with Lat. *vesci*, Earle and Sedgfield with *wascan* ‘to bathe, envelope,’ Holthausen with Goth. *fra-wisan*, ‘to spend, exhaust.’

3119. *feðer-gearwum*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>, partly following an emendation of Thorkelin: MS. *feðer gearwū*.

3121. This folio, the last, is very badly mutilated. *cyniges*. Thorkelin corrected to *cyni[n]ges*. But *cynig* is a recognized form in the late 10th and 11th centuries.

3122. All recent editors read [tō]-*somme*, following Zupitza, who however admits: ‘now to entirely gone.’ But there seems to be no evidence that it existed even in Thorkelin’s time: its occurrence in Kemble<sub>2</sub> seems to be due to conjecture. In the absence of evidence in its favour, I read [æt]-*somme* with Grein<sub>2</sub>; cf. l. 2847.

3124. *hilde-rinc[a]*. Style and metre necessitate this emendation, made independently by Ettmüller<sub>2</sub> and Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 144]: cf. l. 1412. [For a defence of the MS. reading, see Cosijn<sup>41</sup>.]

3126. ‘It was not decided by lot who should...’ means, by the usual under-statement, that all pressed to take part. [Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 432.]

- syððan orwearde ænigne dæl  
 secgas gesēgon on sele wunþan,  
 læne licgan; lýt ænig mearn,  
 3130 þæt hī ofostlic[e] út geferedon  
 dýre mǣðmas. Dracan éc scufun,  
 wýrm\*ofer weall-clif, lēton wēg niman,  
 flōd fæðmian, frætwa hyrde.  
 þā wæs wunden gold on wæn hladen,  
 3135 æghwæs unrim; æþeling boren,  
 hār hilde[-rinc], tō Hrones-næsse.
- XLIII Him ðā gegiredan geata lēode  
 ād on eorðan unwāclicne,  
 helm[um] behongen, hilde-bordum,  
 3140 beorhtum byrnum, swā hē bēna wæs;  
 ālegdon ðā tōmiddles mærne þōoden  
 hæleð hiofende, hlāford lēofne.  
 Ongunnon þā on beorze bæl-fýra mæst  
 wīgend weccan; wud[u]-rēc āstāh  
 3145 sweart ofer swioðole, swōgende lēg  
 wōpe bewunden —wind-blond gelæg—,  
 oð þæt hē ðā bān-hūs gebrocen hæfde,  
 hāt on hreðre. Higum unrōte  
 mōd-ceare mændon mon-dryhtnes cw[e]alm;  
 3150 swylce giðmor gyd [[s]ia g[eð-]mēowle Fol. 198<sup>b</sup>.

3130. *ofostlic[e]*: MS. defective at edge, emended by Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>.

3134. MS. þ, which should stand for þæt (but see note to l. 15): þā, Thorkelin's emendation, so Kemble<sub>2</sub>: þær, Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

3135. *æþeling*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *æþelinge*. Probably the original MS. had *æþelinge* [Bugge<sup>109</sup>]. See Sievers, § 215.

3136. MS. *hilde to*. 'I am unable to decide whether there is an erasure of one letter after *hilde* or an original blank' (Zupitza): [*rinc*] is an emendation of Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: cf. ll. 1307 and 3124.

3139. *helm[um]*, Grein: MS. *helm*.

Sedgefield reads *helmum behēgon*, to avoid the discrepancy between *unwāclicne* (inflected) and *behongen* (uninflected).

3144. Hole in MS.: *wud[u]*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

3145. MS. *swioðole*; *swioðole* is Thorpe's conjecture, though he gave an impossible interpretation of it. See note to l. 732.

*lēg*, Thorpe: MS. *let*.

3147. *hē* refers to *lēg* (l. 3145).

3149. MS. torn at foot: *cw[e]alm*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

3150, etc. All that can either be made out at present, or for which we have adequate evidence in Thorkelin's transcripts or elsewhere, is given in the text. It seems clear that the mutilated passage occupies six lines (not seven, as was unaccountably supposed by Heyne and Wülker, and still is by Schücking).

..... [b]unden-heorde  
 ... sorg-cearig 'sæle geneahhe,  
 þæt hio hyre ::::: gas hearde on :: ēde  
 wæl-fylla wonn ::::: des egesan  
 3155 hyðo : h ::::: d. Heofon rēce swe[a]lǵ.  
 geworhton ðā Wedra lēode  
 hl[æw] on [h]liðe, sē wæs hēah ond brād,  
 [wæ]lǵ-liðendum wide ǵ[e]sýne,

It must be remembered that this page has been almost entirely freshened up in a later hand, and, in part, erroneously. Thus in ll. 3150, 3155, though only [s]ia, hyðo can now be read, no doubt *sio*, *hynðo* were the original readings. Bugge's restoration is therefore not to be discredited merely because a letter does not agree with what is now visible in the MS.

The reconstruction of ll. 3150-55 made by Bugge<sup>10-11</sup> is, apart from the last half-line, not to be improved upon:

3150 *swylce giðmor-gyð sio geð-mēowle*  
*æfter Bēowulfe bunden-heorde*  
*song sorg-cearig, sēde geneahhe,*  
*þæt hio hyre hearm-dagas hearde ondrēde*  
*wæl-fylla worn wigendes egesan*  
 3155 *hynðo ond hæft-nýð hēof on rice wealg.*

*geð* (l. 3150) had been conjectured by Ettmüller, and *sio geo-meowle*, partly conjectured, partly deciphered, by Zupitza, who pointed out that this reading was confirmed by the Latin gloss *anus* written above. Under an exceptionally good light, Zupitza had also read, or 'thought he had been able to read,' first *metodes*, and later [*wigendes* (l. 3154)]. The *b* of *bunden-heorde* (l. 3151) was conjectured by Grein<sub>2</sub>. All the remainder of this excellent restoration is due to Bugge.

But Bugge's last half-line, *hēof on rice wealg*, 'lamentation in a strange land,' is a wanton departure from the MS., and is certainly wrong. The MS. reading is clearly *heofon rece swealg*, 'heaven swallowed the smoke' [*swealg* was conjectured by Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>; on further examination it proved to be the MS. reading].

Bugge comments upon his reconstruction: 'For the whole passage of ll. 3016-20. Beowulf's aged widow (*geð-mēowle*) was perhaps Hygd; cf. ll. 2369 ff.'

A close parallel is provided by the *Fates of Men*, 46-7, 'the lady laments, seeing the flames consume her son.' [For the O.E. song of lament over the dead, cf. Schücking in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 1, etc.] Compare too the lament of Andromache over Hector [*Iliad* xxiv. 725-45], which has the same governing motive: the fear that, now the tribal hero is dead, nothing but captivity awaits the defenceless folk. See also ll. 2999, etc., 3016, etc.

3153. 'The first two letters after *hearde* look like *on* or *an*, the letter before *de* may have been *e*, as the stroke that generally connects *e* with a following letter is preserved' (Zupitza).

3157. Zupitza, *leode hl : : on liðe*, and in a foot-note: 'I am unable to make out *hlæw* after *leode*: the two last letters seem to me to be rather *eo*' [certainly]; *hlæw* is recorded by Kemble<sub>1</sub> as the MS. reading. See l. 3169. Thorpe, *hliðe*.

Holthausen [followed by Schücking] reads, for the sake of the metre, *hl[æw] on [h]liðe[s] nōsan*.

3158. The remainder of this page of the MS. is frequently illegible or defective, both at the edges and elsewhere.

*wælg* is Kemble's conjecture.

- ond betimbredon on tȳn dagum  
 3160 beadu-rōfes bēcn; bronda lāfe  
 wealle beworhton, swā hyt weorðlicost  
 forē-snotre men findan mihton.  
 Hi on beorȝ dydon bēȝ ond siglu,  
 eall swylce hyrsta, swylce on horde ær  
 3165 nīð-hēdiȝe men ȝenumen hæfdon;  
 forlēton eorla ȝestrēon eorðan healdan,  
 ȝold on ȝrēote, þær hit nū ȝæn lifað  
 eldum swā unnyt, swā hi[t æro]r wæs.  
 þā ymbe hlæw riodan hilde-dēore  
 3170 æþelinga bearn ealra twelfa,  
 woldon [ceare] cwiðan, kyning mænan,  
 word-ȝyd wrecan, ond ymb w[er] sprecan;  
 eahtodan eorl-scipe, ond his ellen-weorc  
 duguðum dēmdon, swā hit ȝedē[fe] bið,  
 3175 þæt mon his wine-dryhten wordum herȝe,  
 ferhðum frēoȝe, þonne hē forð scile  
 of līc-haman [læded] weorðan.  
 Swā beȝnornodon ȝēata lēode  
 hlāfordes [hry]re, heorð-ȝenēatas;  
 3180 cwædon þæt hē wære wyruld-cyning,  
 manna mildust ond mon-[ðw]ærust,  
 lēodum liðost, ond lof-ȝeornost.

3163. *bēȝ*. Thorpe, *bēagas* [so Holthausen, *bēgas*].

3168. Zupitza, *hi* : : : *r*; *h[it æro]r*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

3169. So when Attila was buried (doubtless according to Gothic rites) mounted horsemen rode round the body as it lay in state. The account of the burial of Achilles (*Odyssey*, xxiv. 68–70) may also be compared: 'And many heroes of the Achaeans moved in armour around thy pyre as thou wast burning, both foot and horse.'

3170. *twelfa* may be a gen., attracted to *ealra*, but more probably it is miswritten for *twelfe*, 'twelve of the entire body' [Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>. So Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xvi. 17, Holthausen, Schücking, Sedgefield. Cf. also Eichenkel in *Anglia*, xxvii. 5, 51].

3171. Zupitza, : : : ; *ceare*, Grein; *hæ*, Sedgefield.

3172. Zupitza, *w* : : ; *wer*, Grein.

3174. Hole in MS.: *gedē[fe]*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

3177. Zupitza: '*lachaman* MS., but there can be little doubt that *lac* instead of *līc* is owing only to the late hand.'

Zupitza, : : : ; Kemble, *læne*, so Schücking. Kluge, Trautmann, Sedgefield, *lȳsed*. But the reading *læded* is supported by a comparison of the *Speech of the Soul*, 21, *syððan of lichoman læded wære* [Jacobsen, so Holthausen].

3179. Zupitza, : : : *re*; Thorpe, *hryre*.

3180. *wyruld-cyning*. Kemble, *etc.*, *cyning[a]*.

3181. MS. torn at foot: *[ðw]ærust*, Grundtvig<sup>312</sup>.

## APPENDIX

### THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURG

George Hickes first printed the fragment of the *Fight at Finnsburg* in his *Thesaurus* (1705: vol. i. p. 192). He mentions that he had found it written on a single leaf in a MS. of 'Semi-Saxon' Homilies in the Lambeth Library. Repeated search has failed to discover this leaf, and we have nothing to depend on but Hickes' very inaccurate transcript [quoted as 'Hickes' in the notes below].

[hor]nas byrnað nǣfre ?'

Hlǣoþrode ðā heaþo-geonꝰ cyningꝰ:

"Ne ðis ne dagað ēastan, ne hēr draca ne flēoꝰeð,  
ne hēr ðisse healle hornas ne byrnað,

5 ac hēr forþ berað, . . . . .

. . . . . fugelas singað,

1. The first three words belong to a watcher (possibly Hengest), who is answered by the 'war-young king' (Hnæf).

[hor]nas, supplied by Rieger, *Lesebuch*.

2. Trautmann and Holthausen would write, for the sake of the metre, ðā hlǣoþrode.

heaþo-geonꝰ, Grundtvig's correction; Hickes, *hearo geong*.

3. ðis, 'this light': ēastan, Grundtvig: Hickes, *eastun*; *a* and *u* are easily and often confused, cf. l. 27 below and *Beowulf*, 158, 581, etc.

- 5-6. The two half-lines make sense individually, but do not combine. Hence it has been generally supposed that between them two half-lines have been lost, though there is no gap indicated by Hickes. Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 305, *P.B.B.* xii. 28], following in part a suggestion of Rieger [*Lesebuch*, cf. *Z.f.d.A.* xlviii. 9], proposed:

ac hēr forþ berað      [fyrð-searu rincas,  
flære fūmbogan]      fugelas singað,

'But here champions bear forward their battle array: the flickering birds of the bow [i.e. arrows] sing.'

Another suggestion is to make the two recorded half-lines fit each other either by altering *hēr* to *fēr* [= *fær*], 'they bring forward the sudden assault' [Grein, so Heyne, and, though abandoned by Grein, the conjecture was long-lived], or *berað* to *fērað*, 'they, i.e. the foes, press forward' [Grundtvig, followed by Holthausen]. In this case the *fugelas* will be birds: either carrion birds [ten Brink, *Pauls Grär.* ii. i. 545] or the birds of the morning [Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 447]; this last interpretation is supported by a parallel in the *Bjarkamál*, the opening call to arms of which has struck many students as resembling *Finnsburh*.

- gylleð græg-hama, gūð-wudu hlynneð,  
 scyld scefte oncwyrð. Nū scýneð þes mōna  
 waðol under wolcnum; nū ārisað wēa-dæda,  
 10 ðe þisne folces nið fremman willað.  
 Ac onwacnigeað nū, wīgend mine,  
 habbað ēowre [h]lencan[n], hicgeaþ on ellen,  
 þindað on orde, wesað onmōde."  
 14, 15 Ðā ārās mæniȝ gold-hladen ðegn, gyrde hine his  
 swurde;  
 Ðā tō dura ēodon drihtlice cempan,  
 Sigeferð and Eaha, hyra sword ȝetuzon,  
 and æt oþrum durum Ordlāf and ȝūplāf,  
 and Hengest sylf hwearf him on lāste.

7. *græg-hama*, 'the grey coat,' may refer equally well to the wolf or to a coat of mail.

8. *þes mōna*, 'the moon,' is quite idiomatic. [Cf. Klaeber in *Archiv*, cxv. 181.]

9. *waðol*. Exact meaning unknown. Suggestions, 'full (moon)' [so Holthausen and Schücking]; 'inconstant' [Boer, *Z.f.d.A.* xlvi. 148]; 'half covered' [von Grienberger, *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 100]. The M.H.G. 'wadel' has often been quoted in illustration; but as this term is ambiguous, denoting sometimes the full, sometimes the new moon, it does not help much. Cf. Grimm's *Mythology*, trans. Stallybrass, iii. 711.

12. [h]lencan[n]: *landa*, which Hickee gives, is unintelligible. The obvious correction *habbað ēowre līnda* [Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 305], 'seize your shields,' is unsatisfactory from the point of view of alliteration, and *habbað* or *hebbað* 'ēowre handa' [Ettmüller, Grein, Heyne, Sedgefield], 'raise your hands,' does not give very satisfactory sense; *hlencan* was suggested, but not adopted, by Bugge [*P.B.B.* xii. 28], and has been adopted by Holthausen and Trautmann. *Exodus*, 215, etc., *Moses bebēad eorlas...habban heora hlencan, hycgan on ellen*, seems to be connected with the *Finnsburg* passage, and it seems probable therefore that *hlencan* should be restored here.

*hicgeað* is Grundtvig's obviously successful correction of Hickee's *hie geað*.

13. *þindað on orde*, 'Ye who are in the front rank, show your temper' [Rieger, *Z.f.d.A.* xlvi. 10; Klaeber, *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 428]. Till Trautmann [*B.B.* vii. 41] this was erroneously read *windað*, and 'corrected' to *winmað*. Sedgefield retains *windað*.

14. Metrically this line seems rather overweighted, and it is likely enough that two lines have here been telescoped into one. Holthausen [in part following Trautmann] reads

Ðā ārās [of ræste rūm-heort] mæniȝ  
 goldhladen [gum]-ðegn gyrde hine his swurde.

'Then arose from his couch many a valiant and gold-bedeckedthane.'

17. *Sigeferth*, prince of the Seogan (¶ 25), is clearly identical with the Sæferth, prince of the Sycgan, mentioned in *Widsith*, 31.

*Eaha*. Most editors emend to *Eawa*, a form for which there is more authority, as it occurs in the Mercian *Genealogy*.

18. *durum*. Pl. for sg.

*Ordlāf*: *Ordlaf* and *Guthlaf* are no doubt identical with the *Guthlaf* and *Oslof* of *Beowulf*, 1148.

- 20 Ðā gýt gārulf[*e*] gūðere stýrde,  
 ðæt hē swā frēolīc feorh forman sipe  
 tō ðære healle durum hyrsta ne bære,  
 nū hyt nīpa heard ānyman wolde;  
 ac hē frægn ofer eal undearninga,  
 25 dēor-mōd hælēþ, hwā ðā duru hēolde.  
 "Sigeferþ is mīn nama (cweþ hē), ic eom Secgena  
 lēod,  
 wreccea wide cūð. Fæla ic wēana gebād,  
 heardra hilda; ðē is gýt hēr witod,  
 swæþer ðū sylf tō mē sēcean wylle."  
 30 Ðā wæs on wealle wæl-slihta gehlyn,  
 sceolde celled bord cēnum on handa,

20. *þā gýt*, as in *Maldon*, 273, serves to introduce a new incident in the chain of events. [Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 307.]

*stýrde*, Ettmüller's emendation. Hickes, *styrode*; but the sense demands 'restrained' rather than 'incited.'

Guthere is apparently the speaker and Garulf the person who is being restrained. For it is Garulf who, neglecting the advice, falls.

*Gārulfe*, Trautmann: *Gārulf*, Hickes, followed by most recent editors. But *stýran* should take a dat. of the person and the metre of the line is improved by reading *Gārulfe*. [Of. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 307.]

21-22. Hickes has *he...bæran*. We must alter either to *hie bæran* [Grein, Heyne] or to *hē...bære* [Kemble]. The context emphatically favours the sg. because the advice to hold back from the attack can obviously be given to a special person for a special reason, but cannot be recommended generally. [Rieger in *Z.f.d.A.* xlviii. 11.]

*forman sipe*, 'in the first brunt,' or perhaps 'in his first battle.' Guthere is probably, as Klaeber points out [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 307], the uncle of Garulf. It is essentially the part of the uncle, in heroic poetry, to watch over and advise the nephew. Guthlaf and Guthere would then be brothers.\*

The parallel examples quoted by Klaeber from the *Waltarius* and the *Nibelungen Lied*, where the uncle restrains the nephew, are not quite apposite, as in those cases the uncle has personal reasons for not wishing the nephew to join in the fight. Hygelac restraining Beowulf (ll. 1994, etc.) is more appropriate.

23, etc. *nīpa heard* refers to Sigeferth; *hē...dēor-mōd hælēþ* to Garulf.

24. *eal*: Trautmann, *ealle*, for metrical reasons, followed by Holthausen.

26. *cweþ hē* is hypermetrical, and doubtless the insertion of some copyist.

27. *wreccea*. Hickes, *wrecen*. Grundtvig emended *t* to *c*.

*Fæla*. There is no necessity, either here or in l. 35, to normalize, as many editors have done, to *fela*.

*wēana*. Conybeare's emendation. Hickes, *weuna*.

28. *heardra*, Kemble's emendation. Hickes, *heordra*.

29. *swæþer*, probably 'thou canst have from me what thou wilt, good or evil,' rather than, as ten Brink thinks [*Pauls Grdr.* II. i. 546], a bitter jest, 'thou canst have from me which thou wilt, either "woes" or "sharp contests."'

30. *on wealle*, Ettmüller: Hickes, *on healle*. The alliteration demands the change.

31. *celled*, Grein; *bord*, Kemble: Hickes, *Celæs bord*. A comparison



- bān-helm berstan. Buruh-ðelu dynede,  
 oð æt ðære gūðe ġārulf ġecraŋġ,  
 ealra ærest eorð-būendra,  
 35 ġūðlāfes sunu, ġmbe hyne ġōdra fæla.  
 Hwearf [f]lacra hræw hræfen, wandrode  
 sweart and sealo-brūn; swurd-lēoma stōd  
 swylce eal Finns-buruh fȳrenu wære.  
 Ne ġefrægn ic næfre wurþlicor æt wera hilde  
 40 sixtig siġe-beorna sēl ġebæran,ne  
 ne næfre swānas swētne medo sēl forġyldan,  
 ðonne Hnæfe ġuldan his hæġ-stealdas.  
 Hiġ fuhton fif dagas, swā hyra nān ne fēol

with *Maldon*, 283, leaves little doubt as to the correctness of the restoration; the meaning of *celled* is a more difficult matter. Suggestions are: 'keel-shaped' [Grein]: 'vaulted' [Lat *celatus*, Kluge]; 'chilled, cold' [Jellinek in *P.B.B.* xv. 431]; 'leather-covered = *cylled*' [Trautmann in *B.B.* vii. 46]; 'having a boss or beak, *cele*' [Bosworth-Toller].

Holthausen<sub>2</sub> proposed *ce[or]læs*, 'the man's, warrior's, shield,' the 'sg. used collectively': Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, *clæne*.

32. *bān-helm* means either (1) 'bone-protector,' 'shield,' parallel to *bord*, or (2) *bān-hūs*, 'body,' object to *brecan*, the shield being used in the last resort as a weapon of offence, as it was by Hereward the Wake.

34. *eorð-būendra*, perhaps 'first of all the dwellers in that land,' i.e. of the natives, Eotenas or Frisians, who are attacking Hnæf and his men.

35. The Guthlaf here, father of one of the assailants, can hardly be identical with the Guthlaf of l. 18, who is one of the besieged. It is probably not a case of the tragic meeting of father and son on opposite sides, for, if so, more would surely have been made of it. It is possible that we are dealing with two heroes of the same name [Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 308] or that *Gūðlaf* here is a corrupt reading [Trautmann, *B.B.* vii. 48].

\* 36. *Hwearf* [f]lacra hræw hræfen, 'the quickly moving raven hovered over the corpses,' an emendation hazarded by Bugge [*P.B.B.* xii. 27: Conybeare had already conjectured hræw], for Hickes' *Hwearflacra hræw*. But, as Bugge recognized, the sense does not fit the metre. Grundtvig, followed by Grein, had suggested *hwearflæra hræw*, 'the corpses of the swift,' a phrase explaining *ġōdra fæla* above. [So Sedgefield.] Jellinek suggests *hwearf lādra hræas*, 'a crowd of foemen fell' [*P.B.B.* xv. 431]; Holthausen, *hwearf* [b]lacra hræas, 'a company of pale [corpses] fell'; Trautmann, *hræwblæra hwearf* [noun] hræfen wundrode, 'the raven gazed in astonishment at the mass of the corpse-pale [slain].'

40, etc. Cf. *Beowulf*, 2633 ff.

41. *næfre*, Grundtvig: Hickes, *nefre*.  
*swānas swētne medo*, Grein, partly following Ettmüller: Hickes, *swa noc hwitne medo*.

43. This line, with the alliteration on the fourth accented syllable, is unmetrical. Hence Rieger and Grein postulated a gap of two half-lines, and suggested various stop-gaps which Möller finally improved into

hiġ fuhton fif dagas [forðġerimed  
 ond nihta oðer swylce] swā hyra...,

and Trautmann

hiġ fuhton fif dagas [ferhð-grimme hæleð  
 ond niht eal-swā: hyra....

driht-gesīða, ac hiȝ ðā duru hēoldon.  
 45 Ðā gewāt him ʷund hæleð on wæg ȝanȝan,  
 sæde þæt his byrne ābrocen wære,  
 here-sceorp unhrōr, and ēac wæs his heīm ðȳrl.  
 Ðā hine sōna fræȝn folces hyrde,  
 hū ðā wiȝend hyra wunda ȝenæsson, ~  
 50 oððe hwæþer ðæra hyssa \* \* \*

44. *duru* must be pl., and is very probably an error for *dura*. Similar miswritings of *u* for *a* occur in ll. 3 and 27.

46, etc. It seems impossible to decide who is the wounded champion or whether the king who enquires is Hnæf or Finn. Is it possible that the speaker is Hnæf, who enquires why the *wigend*, the opposing warriors, seem to recover miraculously from the blows which his men give them? The position would then be identical with that in *Heimskringla* [ed. Jónsson, i. 449], when King Olaf Tryggvason 'looked forward on the ship and saw his men swinging their swords and smiting fast, but that the swords bit ill, and he shouted, "Is it because ye raise your swords so dully that I see they bite not?" A man answered, "Our swords are blunted and broken"....'

47. Hickes has *here-sceorpum hrōr*, 'the brave one in his battle array,' which can be construed as in apposition to *wund hæleð*. Thorpe, followed by Bugge and most editors, *here-sceorp unhrōr*, in apposition with *byrne*, an exceedingly probable emendation. The interpretation of *unhrōr* is, however, not clear. Is it 'not stirring' in the sense of 'firm,' 'trusty,' 'his byrnie was broken, his trusty war gear,' or is it 'not stirring,' 'inactive,' 'useless,' 'his byrnie was broken and his war gear useless'? So Hialto exclaims in the *Bjarka mál*, as translated by Saxo [Bk. ii, p. 65],

*Iam dure acies et spicula scutum  
 Frustratim secuire meum, partesque minutum  
 Avulsas absumpsit edax per prelia ferrum...  
 Rupti etenim clypei retinacula sola supersunt.*

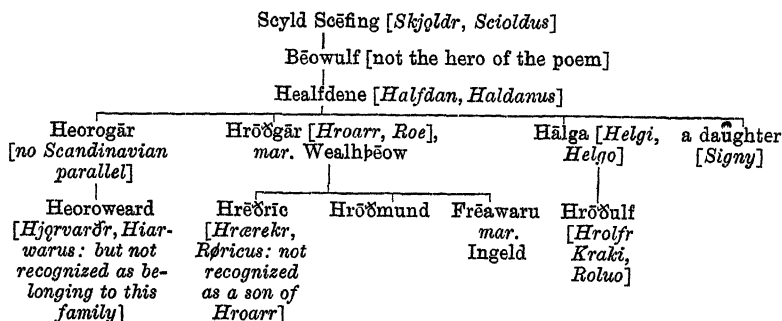
48. Holthausen transposes, for the metre; *þā fræȝn hine sōna*.

50. Rieger [*Z.f.d.A.* xlviii. 12] suggests that the struggle probably ended by the hall being fired, Hnæf and his sixty men being driven into the open, and Hnæf there slain by Finn. This is improbable, for in that case we may presume that they would have all been overwhelmed, whilst we gather from *Beowulf*, 1082-5, that after Hnæf's death they were able, under Hengest's leadership, to hold out against Finn successfully to the end.

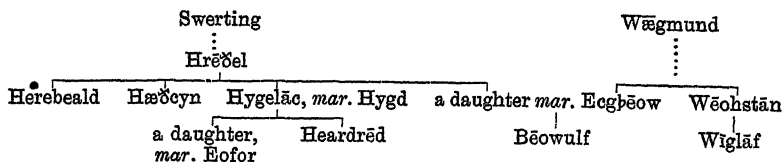
## GENEALOGICAL TABLES

The names of the corresponding characters in Scandinavian legend are added in italics; first the Icelandic forms, then the Latinized names as recorded by Saxo Grammaticus.

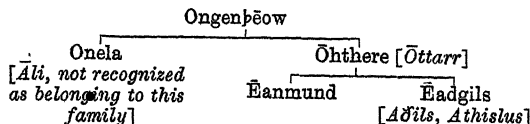
### (1) THE DANISH ROYAL FAMILY.



### (2) THE GEAT ROYAL FAMILY.



### (3) THE SWEDISH ROYAL FAMILY.



## PERSONS AND PLACES

The student will find particulars of many of the persons and places mentioned in *Beowulf* in the following books (among others):

Chadwick, *Origin of the English Nation*, 1907.

Clark, *Sidelights on Teutonic History during the Migration Period*, 1911.

Chadwick, *The Heroic Age*, 1912.

The *Introduction to the study of Beowulf*, supplementary to the present volume, will include a discussion of the origin of the legends most prominent in *Beowulf*.

Many of the characters mentioned in *Beowulf* are also referred to in *Widsith*. The references are to my edition (Cambridge Press, 1912).

**Æbel**, slain by Cain (q.v.), 108.

**Ælfhere**. Wiglaf is called 'kinsman of Ælfhere,' 2604.

**Æschere**, Hrothgar's counsellor and comrade in arms, slain and carried off by Grendel's dam in revenge for her son, 1288-1344, 2120-2130.

**Ær-Scyldingas**, 464, Honour-Scyldings, a name of the Danes; see **Scyldingas**.

**Bēanstān**, Breca's father, 524. Mullenhoff<sup>2</sup> has suggested that the first element in the name may be connected with O.N. *bauni*, 'dog-fish,' thus echoing the aquatic names of Breca (q.v.) and the Brondingas.

**Beorht-Dene**, 427, 609, Bright-Danes; see **Dene**.

**Bēowulf** the Dane (not the hero of the poem), 18, 53, an ancestor of the Danish king Hrothgar. Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 273, 291.

**Bēowulf** the Geat (the second scribe, who begins in the MS. in l. 1939, preserves the spelling 'Biowulf,' 1987, 1999, etc.), the hero of the poem, first mentioned as 'Hygelac's thane' in l. 194, first named in l. 343. He is the son of Ecgtheow (263, etc.); his mother's name is not given, but she was the daughter of Hrethel, king of the Geatas, and therefore sister of Hygelac (371-5). After his seventh year Beowulf was brought up at the court of his grandfather, Hrethel (2428-34). In his youth (like many other heroes of legend) he was despised as slothful (2183-9), but when he grew up his hand had the strength of thirty other men's (379, cf. 2361). He gained glory in a swimming match with Breca (506-581), voyaged to Heorot, the hall of Hrothgar, king of the Danes, and purged it from the ravages of Grendel and Grendel's mother (q.v.), with both of whom he wrestled successfully. It is as a 'hand-slayer' (2502) that he attains his chiefest fame (2634 ff.).

He accompanied Hygelac in his fatal expedition against the Hetware, and saved his own life, after the fall of his king, by swimming (2359 ff.). He refused the throne, offered him by Hygelac's widow (2369 ff.); acted as guardian and protector to Hygelac's son Heardred (2377), and on the death of the latter became king of the Geatas, whom he ruled for fifty years (2209). Finally he slew, and was slain by, a fiery dragon (2210, *etc.*)\*

The setting against which Beowulf's exploits are depicted is historic: Hygelac was undoubtedly ruling the Geatas in the years following 500 A.D., and there is no reason to doubt that the other sovereigns mentioned are equally authentic. The contrast in tone between this historic setting and the fanciful character of Beowulf's chief exploits is obvious, and has led to the widely prevalent theory that our hero is a compound of a historic prince (Beowulf of the Geatas) and a mythical monster-quelling Beowa, who would be identical with the Beow, son of Sceldwea (Scyld), found in the Anglo-Saxon genealogies. The theory of double origin derives some support from the fact that our poem recognizes two Beowulfs, one the son of Scyld and the other the prince of the Geatas. Presumably the monster-slaying exploits have been transferred from the one to the other; but this theory does not admit of proof. For further details see *Introduction to Beowulf*: and for theories as to the etymology of the name *Beowulf* see (*inter alia*) Cosijn<sup>42</sup>; Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 287; Binz in *P.B.B.* xx. 153, 159; Sarrazin in *Engl. Stud.* xlii. 19.

**Breca**, son of Beanstan (524), and a chief of the Brondingas (521). Unferth taunts Beowulf with his unsuccessful swimming-match with Breca. Beowulf asserts that he was the better swimmer, and could have out-paced Breca, but did not wish to do so (543).

Breca probably had a place in Old English legend, quite independently of Beowulf: he is mentioned as prince of the Brondingas, and a famous ruler, in *Widsith*, l. 25. The names are suggestive of a sea-story: *breca* is used in O.E. of a ship dashing over the waves (*Elene*, 244, *Andreas*, 223, 513), and *branding* has for centuries been in use among the sailors of the North Sea to signify 'breakers,' 'surge.' But we need not therefore regard Breca as a mythological abstraction of the sea, which Beowulf conquers. A swimming contest between young men is a favourite episode in Germanic story. Cf. Bugge<sup>51</sup>.

**Brondingas**, 521, see **Breca**.

**Brösinga mene** (Icel. *Brisinga men*), the famous Brising necklace. The collar given to Beowulf is compared with it (l. 1197 ff.). Incidentally we are told that Hæma carried off the *Brösinga mene* from Eormenric. In Scandinavian poetry the *Brisinga men* is the adornment of the goddess Freyja; but although Eormenric (q.v.) is a well-known figure in this Old Norse poetry, he is there in no way connected with the necklet. Elaborate theories have been invented, especially by Müllenhoff, to connect the Scandinavian references to the necklet with the English and German references to Eormenric, but these theories are necessarily hazardous. See *Widsith*, Introduction, p. 80, *etc.*

**Cāin** is the ancestor of Grendel (107 ff., 1261 ff.), as of monsters and giants generally: see Emerson, "Legends of Cain, especially in Old and Middle English," in *Pub. Mod. Lang. Assoc. Amer.* 1906, xxi. 831, particularly § vi., on "Cain's descendants." Such a theological view of Grendel is not an isolated one, limited to the two passages where Cain's name occurs, but runs through the whole earlier portion of the poem. Contrast the dread (but not hellish) fire drake. For further notes on Cain's kin, cf. Bugge<sup>61-2</sup>; Kittredge, *P.B.B.* xiii. 210.

**Dæghrefn** (*dat.* 2501), a warrior of the Hugas, seems to have killed Hygelac (cf. 1207-14 with 2508-4). Beowulf was his 'hand-slayer' (2501-8).

**Dene** (*gen.* Dena 242, Deniga 271, Denia 2125), the Danes, the subjects of Hrothgar. Their head-place is Heorot (q.v.), and their territory includes what is now the southern extremity of Sweden (Skaane), which is, indeed, the only portion of their kingdom specifically mentioned by name in our poem (*Scede-landum*, 19; *Sceden-ig*, 1686). They are called by various names: *Beorht-Dene*, *Gār-Dene*, *Hring-Dene*, in allusion to their warlike character; *Ēast-Dene*, *Norð-Dene*, *Sūð-Dene*, *West-Dene*, in allusion to their wide distribution; *Scyldingas*, *Ingvine*, and *Hrēðmen*, all of which see.

**Eaðgils**, son of Onthere.

What is told of the brothers Eaðgils and Eanmund in the poem, as in the case of the other allusions and episodes, must have been originally intended for hearers who were supposed to know all about them. For us, the order and nature of the events referred to are often by no means clear. In this particular instance, however, it is not difficult to put together a complete story, as we have the Scandinavian accounts to help us.

Eanmund and Eaðgils are banished from Sweden for rebellion against their uncle, king Onela (2379 ff.), and take refuge at the court of the Geat king, Heardred. The fact of their finding an asylum with his hereditary foes (see Ongentheow) causes Onela to invade the land of the Geatas (2202 ff.) and to slay Heardred (2384 ff.); but Beowulf succeeds to the throne (2389-90). Beowulf at a later time (2392) balances the feud by supporting Eaðgils in the invasion of Sweden, in which Eaðgils slays the king, his uncle Onela (2391 ff.), and takes the throne. This version of the story is confirmed by reference to the Norse accounts, in which Aðils (= Eaðgils) slays Āli (= Onela) on the ice of Lake Wener (see l. 2396). Cf. Clark, *Sidelights*, 149, etc.; and *Introduction to Beowulf*.

**Eafor** (*gen.* 2964). See Eofof.

**Eanmund**, 2611, son of Onthere; see Eaðgils. Fighting, together with his brother Eaðgils, against his uncle Onela, he was slain by Weohstan, who was at that time obviously a retainer of Onela. See note to l. 2603.

**Earna-næs**, 8031, Eagles'-ness, near the scene of Beowulf's fight with the dragon.

**East-Dene**, 392, 616, East-Danes; see Dene.

**Ecglēf**, 499, father of Unferth.

**Ecgþeow** (Ecgþeo, 373; *gen.* Ecgþeo, 1999), father of Beowulf the Geat;

married the only daughter of Hrethel, king of the Geatas and father of Hygelac (373-5). Having slain Heatholaf, the Wylfing, Ecgtheow seeks protection at the court of Hrothgar in the early days of his kingship; Hrothgar accepts his fealty, and settles the feud by a money-payment (459 ff.).

**Egwwela**, 1710 (see note), apparently an ancient king of the Danes.

**Eofor** (*dat.* Iofore, 2993, 2997), a warrior of the Geatas, son of Wonred and brother of Wulf. He comes to the aid of Wulf in his combat with Ongentheow, whom he slays. Hygelac liberally rewards both the brothers, and gives his only daughter to Eofor (2484 ff., 2961 ff.). [Weyhe, in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 14, *etc.*, seeks to connect this episode with several Scandinavian tales presenting similar features.]

**Eomær** (MS. *geomor*), 1960, son of Offa and Thryth (q.v.).

**Eormenric**, 1201; see *Brōsinga mene*. The existence of Eormenric, king of the Goths, is certified by the contemporary evidence of Ammianus Marcellinus (xxi. 3, 1), who records how Ermenrichus (= O.E. Eormenric) warred victoriously against his neighbours, till the Huns broke in upon his extensive empire, after which he slew himself (about the year 375 A.D.). Eormenric was remembered in the traditions of all the Germanic peoples as the type of a tyrant: he was supposed to have slain his wife Swanhild and his nephews the Harlungen (O.E. *Hærelingas*), and to have persecuted and exiled a third nephew, Theodoric of Verona. This last evil deed is chronologically impossible, the supposed nephew not having been born till eighty years after the death of the supposed uncle. The story of the murder of Swanhild is based on a cruel vengeance which the king is stated to have executed upon the wife of a traitor who had escaped him (Jordanes, xxiv.). Of the origin of the tale of the murder of the Harlungen we know nothing. By a series of most hazardous conjectures it has been argued that it was through this murder that Eormenric became possessed of the *Brōsinga mene*, which Hama in turn stole from him.

How well-known Eormenric was in Old English tradition is proved from the references to him in *Widsith* and *Deor*. See Clark, *Sidelights*, 232, *etc.*; *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 15-36.

**Eotenas**, 1072, 1088, 1141, 1145; see **Finn**.

**Finn** (Fin, 1096, 1146, 1152; *gen.* Finnes, 1068, *etc.*), king of the Frisians, in some way comes to blows with Hnæf, the brother of his wife Hildeburh. Hnæf is the son of Hoc and lord of the Hocingas (*Widsith*, l. 29), who are a Danish, or at least half-Danish, clan (and are therefore called *Healf-Dene*, q.v.). Hnæf is slain, but ultimately vengeance for his death is taken upon Finn.

The story has to be pieced together from the short fragment of the *Lay of Finnsburg*, and from the references in the *Finn-Episode* in *Beowulf* (1068-1159), which are allusive and obviously intended for people who knew the story quite well. Agreement has not been reached as to the relation of these two versions. According to Möller, Hnæf attacks Finn, in vengeance for an old quarrel, in which Finn had carried off his sister Hildeburh by force and slain his father Hoc. [For all

this there is no evidence whatever.] Hnæf is slain, and peace made between Finn and Hengest, the successor of Hnæf and captain of the Danish survivors. But the Frisians, Möller assumes, break the truce and attack Hengest. This, according to him, is the night attack described in the *Fragment*.

Möller's view is open to at least half a dozen objections, of which the most serious are (1) that it forces us to suppose that the 'war-young king' who is attacked by night in the *Fragment* is Hengest, whilst the evidence would lead us to suppose it to be Hnæf; and (2) that it forces us to assume a stirring night attack to have taken place between ll. 1145 and 1146 of the *Episode*, although there is no mention of it there.

This theory is, therefore, now generally discredited, and most recent scholars follow in the main the view of Bugge: that Finn attacked Hnæf by night, and that this is the night attack narrated in the *Fragment*; and that it is also the struggle which is alluded to in the *Episode* as preceding those further events which the *Episode* then narrates more at length.

Bugge's theory, though much more satisfactory than that of Möller, involves a very serious difficulty: it forces us to suppose that the Danish survivors ultimately entered the service of the Frisian king, *in spite of the fact that he had slain their lord by treachery*. Such conduct would be contrary to all the ties of Germanic honour, and cannot be reconciled with the praise which, in the *Fragment*, is given to the bearing of the Danish thanes.

The responsibility for the attack is placed, in *Beowulf*, upon a people called the *Eotenas*, whom critics have identified either with the Frisians [so Bugge, *etc.*] or with the Danes [so Möller] according to the view taken as to the beginning of the fight. Neither identification is very satisfactory, and a better solution is, I think, to be found by supposing the *Eotenas* to be a distinct tribe, possibly identical with the *Ēote* or *Țte*, whom modern historians know as Jutes.

Archæological and historic evidence points to the Frisians having been a great nation, whilst the other tribes mentioned as taking part in the struggle—the *Hōcingas* or *Healfdene*, the *Secgan*, and the *Eotenas*—are small and obscure clans. For it is clear that the *Hōcingas* or *Healfdene*, though Danish, are not identical with the Danish nation proper, which was never ruled by kings named *Hōc* or *Hnæf*.

Finn, king of the Frisians, probably called a meeting of chieftains of subordinate clans subject to or allied with him, such as we read of in the Norse sagas. At this meeting a night attack was made upon Hnæf and the *Hocingas* by Gærlf, presumably prince of the *Eotenas*. It may be assumed that the supreme chief, Finn, had no share in this treachery, though he had to interfere in order to end the conflict, and to avenge his son, who had fallen in the struggle. It is quite possible that Finn slew Hnæf with his own hands, but this does not necessarily follow from his being called the 'slayer of Hnæf' (l. 1102) since the chief is responsible for the acts of his followers. So Hygelac is called 'slayer of Ongentheow' (l. 1968).



Such a succession of events would explain allusions in the poem not explicable on other hypotheses, and the action of the Danish survivors, in making peace with Finn, becomes less unintelligible if Finn had no hand in the original treachery, and interfered only to avenge a slain son. That, nevertheless, this peace should have been broken, and Finn in the end slain, is quite in accordance with the usual development of a Germanic feud. Compare the story of Ingeld, and other tales where the tragic interest lies not merely in the actual fighting, but in the struggle in the minds of the heroes, who have to harmonize the duty of revenge with other conflicting claims.

Cf. Clark, *Sidelights*, 177, etc.; Möller, *V.E.*, 46-99; Bugge<sup>20</sup>, etc.; Boer in *Z.f.d.A.* xlvii. 125, etc.; *Introduction to Beowulf*.

**Finna**, 580, the Finns. The sea washed Beowulf up on their land at the end of his swimming-match with Breca.

**Fitela**, 879, 889, nephew and comrade of the outlaw Sigmund (q.v.). Their adventures are told at length in the Icelandic *Völsunga Saga*. Völsung (= O.E. Wæls), the father of Sigmund and Signy, is treacherously slain, with his retinue, by the husband of Signy, on a visit. Sigmund alone escapes, and becomes an outlaw. Signy sends him as helper her son Sinfjötli (= Fitela), who is also Sigmund's own son. They take their vengeance, and Sigmund regains his father's throne. But Sinfjötli is at last slain through the wiles of Sigmund's wife, whose kin he has slain. Sigmund takes the corpse of Sinfjötli to the sea, and places it in a small boat to be ferried across a fiord: whereupon both the boat and the boatman, who is doubtless Odin, vanish.

**Folcwalda**, 1089, the father of Finn.

**Franca**, 1210, see **Froncan**.

**Frēawaru** (acc. Freaware 2022), daughter of Hrothgar and Wealhtheow, and wife of Ingeld. See **Ingeld**.

**Frēsan**, 1098, 2915, see **Frýsan**.

**Frēs-cyning**, 2508, the king of the [West] Frisians; see **Frýsan**.

• **Frēs-lond** (pl.), 2357, the land of the [West] Frisians; see **Frýsan**.

**Frēs-wæl**, 1070, the Frisian field or place of battle, where Hnæf fell; see **Finn**.

**Frōða**, 2025, father of Ingeld (q.v.).

**Froncan** (gen. Franca 1210), the Franks. Hygelac was defeated and slain, in his historic invasion of the Netherlands, by a combined army of Frisians and Franks (1202 ff., 2910 ff.).

**Frýsan** (gen. Frēsena 1098, Frýsna 1104, Frēsna 2915), the Frisians. The Frisians are alluded to in two connections, (1) as the people of Finn (q.v.; 1068 ff.), who are apparently the main body of the Frisians, dwelling east and north of what is now the Zuyder Zee; (2) as the [West] Frisians, who combined with the Franks against Hygelac (1202 ff., 2912 ff.). The land of the former is called 'Frýs-land' in l. 1126, that of the latter 'Frēs-lond' (pl.) in l. 2357, 'Frēsna land' in l. 2915; but that this is a purely accidental distinction is clear from *Widsith*, where the *e* and *y* are reversed (ll. 27, 68).

**Frýs-land**, 1126, the land of the Frisians. See **Frýsan**.

**Gār-Dene**, 1, 601, 1856, 2494, Spear-Danes; see **Dene**.

**Gārmund**, 1962. Eomær is said to be 'nefa Gārmundes.' Garmund is presumably the Wærmund of the Mercian genealogy of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, in which Offa and Eomær also appear.

**Gēat**, 640, 1301, 1785, 1792, the Geat (i.e. Beowulf). Used in the gen. pl., *Beowulf Gēata*, 'Beowulf of the Geatas,' 374, 1191, 1202, etc. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 309-11.]

**Gēatas** (gen. *Gēotena* 443), the people to whom Beowulf belonged. They are also called *Gūð-Gēatas*, *Hrēðlingas*, *Sæ-Gēatas*, *Weder-Gēatas*, and *Wederas*. Evidence both etymological and historical is in favour of the identification of the Geatas with the inhabitants of what is now Southern Sweden, south of the great lakes (the Swedish *Götar*, O.N. *Gautar*). We have references in Greek writers to these *Gautoi* as an independent nation in the second century, and again in the sixth; and though at a later date they were absorbed in Sweden, the title of the king of Sweden, *rex Sueorum Gothorumque*, commemorates to the present day the old distinction.

Another theory (the warmest advocates of which have been Fahlbeck, Bugge, and Schütte) identifies the Geatas with the Jutes. But the arguments in favour of this view are not conclusive.

- Cf. Bugge<sup>1</sup>, etc.; ten Brink<sup>184</sup>, etc.; Schück, *Folknamnet Geatas*, Upsala, 1907; Schütte in *J.E.G.Ph.* xi. 574, etc.; *Introduction to Beowulf*.

**Gēat-mecgas** (dat. *Gēat-mægum* 491, gen. *Gēat-mecga* 829), Geat men, referring to the fourteen Geatas (207) who accompanied Beowulf to Heorot.

**Gifðas** (2494), probably the Gepidae, a people closely akin to the Goths, and originally their neighbours, dwelling near the mouth of the Vistula. They migrated south in the third century, and founded a kingdom in what is now S.E. Hungary, which was overthrown by the Langobardi in the sixth century. After this the Gepidae disappear from history, though their mention here and in *Widsith* (l. 60) points to the name having survived in tradition.

**Grendel** (gen. *Grendles* 127, 195, 2002, etc., *Grendeles* 2006, 2118, 2139, 2353; dat. *Grendle* 666, 930, 1577, 2521, etc.), the famous monster, slain by Beowulf. He is of the kindred of Cain (1265 ff.). His father is unknown (1355).

**Grendles mōdor** (*Grendeles mōdor* 2118, 2139), Grendel's dam, the slaying of whom is Beowulf's second great exploit. She is sometimes spoken of as a male, sometimes as a female; cf. ll. 1260, 1379, 1392, 1394, 1497, 2136 with 1292 ff., 1389, 1504 ff., 1541 ff.

**Gūð-Gēatas**, 1538, War-Geatas; see **Gēatas**.

**Gūðlāf**, 1148, a Danish warrior under Hnæf and Hengest. Since it was customary to give brothers names in which the same element occurred, it is probable, on *a priori* grounds alone, that the Ordlafe who is associated with Guthlāf (F. 18) is his brother, and that Hunlāf, who would be the father of Hunlafing, is a third brother. This is confirmed by the discovery of Chadwick, that, in the Latin summary of the *Skjöl-*

*dunga Saga*, a Danish king named *Leifus* is mentioned, who had seven sons, three of whom were called *Hunleifus*, *Oddleifus*, and *Gunnleifus*, names which correspond exactly to *Hunlaf*, *Ordlaſ*, and *Guthlaf*.

**Gūð-Scilfingas**, 2927, War-Scyflings; see **Scylfingas**.

**Hæreð**, 1929, 1981, the father of Hygd, Hygelac's wife. [Cf. Binz, *P.B.B.* xx. 162.]

**Hæðcyn** (**Hæðcen** 2925, *dat.* **Hæðcynne** 2482), second son of Hrethel, king of the Geatas. He accidentally kills his elder brother Herebeald with an arrow during his father's lifetime (2435 ff.); succeeds to the throne at his father's death, but falls in battle at Ravenswood fighting against the Swedish king Ongentheow (2923 ff.).

**Hæðnas**. See note to l. 1983.

**Halga**, 61, 'the good' (*tīl*), younger brother of Hrothgar. He is the father of Hrothulf (1017, *etc.*), for he corresponds to the Scandinavian Helgi, the father of Rolf Kraki (=Hrothulf).

**Hāma**, 1198; see **Brōsinga mene**. Hama is the *Heime* of continental German tradition, the comrade of Wittich (O.E. *Wudga*, *Widia*), with whom he is also associated in Old English story (*Widsith*, ll. 124, 1307). In German, just as in Old English legend, Hama harries and robs the tyrant Eormenric (*Ermrich*, *Erminrek*).

Cf. Bugge<sup>69</sup>, *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 48-57.

**Healfdene**, 57, king of the Danes, son of Beowulf the Scylding. As father of Hrothgar and Halga (=Hroarr and Helgi), he is known to us from Scandinavian sources.

**Healf-Dene**, Half-Danes, the tribe to which Hnæf belongs; see l. 1069. The name may perhaps signify a tribe akin to the Danes, but independent, or half independent, of the central Danish power at Leire (Heorot).

**Heardrēd**, son of Hygelac and Hygd. While still under age (2370) he succeeds his father as king of the Geatas, so that Beowulf for a time acts as his counsellor and protector (2377). He is slain by the Swedes under Onela (2200 ff., 2379 ff.).

**Heaðo-Beardan** (2032, *etc.*), the tribe to which Ingeld (q.v.) belongs. They have been identified with the Langobardi, the tribe from whom the Lombards are descended; and with the Heruli, who are known to have been at feud with the Danes. But evidence for either identification is insufficient, though early kinship with the Langobardi is probable enough. Cf. *Widsith*, ed. Chambers, pp. 205-6.

**Heaðolāf**, 460, a warrior of the Wylfings, slain by Ecgtheow, the father of Beowulf.

**Heaðo-Rēmas**, 519, the people on whose shores Breca is cast after his swimming-match with Beowulf. The name is given more correctly in *Widsith* (l. 63) as **Heaðo-Rēamas**: they are the Old Norse *Raumar*, and have given their name to Romerike in Southern Norway, near the modern Christiania.

**Heaðo-Scilfingas** (*gen. sg.* **Heaðo-Scilfingas** 63), 2205, Battle-Scyflings; see **Scylfingas**.

**Helmingas**, 620. Hrothgar's queen, Wealhtheow, is 'a woman of the

Helmings,' but we have no satisfactory information as to the clan.  
[Cf. Binz, *P.B.B.* xx, 177.]

**Hemming**, 1944\*, 1961\*. 'Kinsman of Hemming' describes both Offa (q.v.) and his son Eomær.

**Hengest**, 1088, 1091, 1096, 1127, took command of the Danes after Hnæf's fall; see **Finn**.

**Heorogār** (Heregār 467, Hiorogār 2158), 61, eldest son of Healfdene, and elder brother of Hrothgar (468). His arms are given by Hrothgar to Beowulf, and Beowulf gives them to Hygelac (2155 ff.).

**Heorot** (Heort 78, *dat.* Heorute 766, Hiorte 2099), the hall Heorot or Hart, which Hrothgar built (67 ff.). The site of Heorot can almost certainly be identified with Leire in Seeland, which, according to Scandinavian tradition, was the capital of the kings whose names correspond to *Hrothgar* and *Hrothulf*.

**Heoroweard**, 2161, son of Heorogar; see **Hrothulf**.

**Herebeald**, 2434, 2463, eldest son of the Geat king Hrethel, accidentally killed with an arrow by his brother Hæthcyn (2435 ff.).

**Hremöd**, 901, 1709, a Danish king, is twice introduced as a kind of stock example of a bad and cruel king. In the end he is betrayed into the hands of his foes (903). He would seem to have preceded Scyld, and it must have been after his fall that the Danes suffered owing to lack of a lord (cf. l. 15). See Chadwick, *Origin*, 148 ff., 272 f., 291 ff.; Bugge<sup>37</sup>, etc.

**Hereric**, 2206. Heardred is called 'Hererices nefa.' Probably Hereric was the brother of Hygd; the tie with the uncle on the *mother's* side was always peculiarly close.

**Here-Scyldingas**, 1108, the Army-Scyldings; see **Scyldingas**.

**Hetware**, 2863, 2916, the Hattuarii, the tribe against whom Hygelac made the raid in which he met his death. They were a Frankish people, and seem, in classical times, when they are first mentioned as submitting to Tiberius, to have been dwelling between the Rhine and the present Zuyder Zee. Subsequently they spread higher up the Rhine, to the neighbourhood of the modern Cleves, and it was no doubt here that Hygelac attacked the '*Attoarios*,' as they are called in the account of this attack given in the *Liber Historiæ Francorum* (see **Hygelac**).

**Hildeburh**, 1071, 1114, daughter of Hoc (1076), and wife of Finn; see **Finn**.

**Hnæf**, 1069, 1114, fell in the fight with Finn on the 'Fræs-wæl' (1070); see **Finn**.

**Hōc**, father of Hildeburh (1076); see **Finn**.

**Hondsclo**, 2076, the one of Beowulf's fourteen comrades, in his expedition to the Danish kingdom, whom Grendel devoured before attacking Beowulf (740 ff., 2076 ff.).

**Hrefna-wudu**, 2925, Ravenswood, where Ongentheow slew Hæthcyn. Also called

**Hrefnes-holt**, 2935. See above.

**Hreosna-beorh**, 2477, the scene of the marauding invasions of Geatland made by Onela and Onthere after the death of Hrethel.

**Hrēthel** (*gen. weak form* Hrēðlian 454, *gen.* Hrēðles 1485), king of the

- Geatas; he was 'nefa' to Swerting (1203), father of Hygelac, and grandfather of Beowulf (373 ff.), to whom he left his coat of mail (454). He died of grief at the loss of his eldest son Herebeald (2435 ff.), who was accidentally shot by his own brother Hæthcyn.
- Hreðling**, son of Hrethel; applied in l. 1923 to Hygelac, and in l. 2925 to Hæthcyn.
- Hrōðlingas**, 2960, the people of Hrethel, the Geatas; see **Gēatas**.
- Hrēð-men**, 445, a name of the Danes; see **Dene**.
- Hrēðric**, 1189, 1836\*, son of Hrothgar.
- Hring-Dene**, 116, 1279, Ring-Danes; see **Dene**.
- Hrones-næs**, 2805, 3136, 'Whale's Ness.' Beowulf, in his dying speech, names this place as the site of the barrow which is to hold his ashes and perpetuate his name.
- Hrōðgār**, 61, etc., king of the Danes, and builder of Heorot. The Scandinavian records (*Saga of Rolf Kraki*, Saxo Grammaticus) know him as 'Hroarr' or 'Roe.'
- Hrōðmund**, 1189, son of Hrothgar.
- Hrōðulf**, 1017, 1181, the son of Hrothgar's younger brother Halga (q.v.). He lived at the Danish court. Wealhtheow expresses the hope that he will be good to their children in return for their kindness to him, if he survives Hrothgar (1180 ff.). It would seem that this hope was not destined to be fulfilled (1164-5). We know from Scandinavian sources that Roluo (Hrothulf) deposed and slew Røricus (Hrethric) and that finally his hall was burnt over his head and he himself slain by Hiarwarus (Heorowearð).
- Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 146, etc.; *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 81, etc.; *Introduction to Beowulf*; Clark, *Sidelights*, 63, etc.
- Hrunting**, 1457, 1490, 1659, 1807, the sword of Unferth (q.v.), which he lends to Beowulf for his fight with Grendel's mother.
- Hūgas**, 2502, 2914. A name for the Franks current in Germanic epic poetry.
- Cf. the *Quedlinburg Annals*, "olim omnes Franci Hugones vocabantur a suo quodam duce Hugone" (*Monumenta Germ.*, folio, SS. III. 31).
- Hunferð**, see **Unferð**.
- Hūnlāfing**, 1143, the son of Hunlaf. Hunlaf is almost certainly a brother of Guthlaf and Ordlaf, and therefore a warrior on the Danish side. When the son of Hunlaf places a sword in Hengest's bosom, this signifies that Hengest enters his service. It may be that Hunlaf was slain by Finn's men in the fighting at Finnsburg, and that, by doing allegiance to his son, Hengest undertakes to help to avenge him, and thus to break his oath to Finn and the Eotenas.
- Hygd**, 1926, 2172, 2369, daughter of Hæreth (1929), wife of Hygelac (q.v.), and mother of Heardred; see 1926 ff., and **Hygelāc**.
- Hygelāc** (usually spelt Higelāc, 435, etc.; Hygelāc 2151, etc.; gen. Hygelāces 2386, 2943, Higelāces 194, etc., Hylāces 1530; dat. Hygelāce 2169, Higelāce 452, etc.), the reigning king of the Geatas during the greater part of the action of the poem. He is the third son of Hrethel, and uncle to Beowulf; see genealogical tables.

When his brother Hæthcyn was defeated and slain by Ongentheow at Ravenswood (2924), Hygelac came quickly in pursuit (2943) and put Ongentheow to flight (2949); but though, as the leader of the attack, he is called 'Ongentheow's banesman' (1968), the actual slayer was Eofor (q.v.), whom Hygelac rewards with the hand of his only daughter (2977 ff.). At the later time of Beowulf's return from his expedition against Grendel, Hygelac, who is still young (1831), is married to Hygd, who is herself 'very young' and has not long been queen (1926-8); she would seem then to have been his second wife.

Hygelac came by his death in his historical invasion of the Netherlands, which is four times referred to in the poem (1202 ff., 2354 ff., 2501 ff., 2913 ff.), and occurred between 512 and 520 A.D. We have an account of this raid of 'Chlochilaicus' (*sic*) in the *History* of Gregory of Tours, who wrote in the same century in which it took place; and in the anonymous *Liber Historiæ Francorum*, which, though much later, preserves original features which are wanting in the earlier account.

Cf. Clark, *Sidelights*, 42, etc.; and *Introduction to Beowulf*.

Ingeld, 2064, son of Froda (2025), and prince of the Heathobeardan. Beowulf tells Hygelac that Hrothgar's daughter Freawaru is promised in marriage to Ingeld, and that the Danish king hopes thereby to terminate the feud between the two peoples (2024 ff.). Beowulf goes on to foretell that these hopes will prove vain (2067-9). That this was actually the case we learn from *Widsith*, ll. 45-49, which tells how Ingeld made an unsuccessful attack upon Hrothwulf and Hrothgar at Heorot:

“ Hrōpwulf and Hrōðgār hēoldon lengest  
sibbe ætsomne suhtorfædran,  
siþþan hȳ forwræcon Wicinga cynn  
and Ingeldes ord forbīgdan,  
forhēowan æt Heorote Heaðobeardna prym.”

The story of Ingeld (Ingellus) is also told by Saxo Grammaticus, though with some essential variations.

Cf. Clark, *Sidelights*, 103, etc.; *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 79-81.

Ingwine is used in *Beowulf*, 1044, 1819, as synonymous with 'Danes.' It is obviously connected with the term 'Ingævones,' which, according to Tacitus, was the name of those Germanic peoples who dwelt *proximi Oceano*. Ing, the eponymous hero from whom the Ingwine claimed to derive their name, is referred to in the *Runic Poem*, 67-8: 'Ing was first seen among the East Danish folk.'

Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 209, 287-90, 295-6.

Iofor, 2993, 2997; see Eofor.

Merewioing (*gen.* Merewioingas 2921), the Merwing or Merovingian king of the Franks.

Nægling, 2680, the name of the sword which Beowulf used in his encounter with the dragon.

North-Dene, 783, North-Danes; see Dene.

Offa, 1949, 1957, king of the Angles ('Offa wēold Ongle,' *Widsith*, l. 35). The

reference to Offa as a descendant of Garmund and ancestor of Eomær [MS. *geomor*] identifies him with Offa son of Wærmund, whose name occurs in the Mercian pedigree twelve generations above that of Offa II, the historic king of Merc'a. Offa the First must, if this pedigree is accurate, have ruled over the Angles towards the end of the fourth century, whilst they were still dwelling on the Continent; and there is very little doubt that he actually did so. His warlike exploits are alluded to in *Widsith* (ll. 35-44), and much later we have a detailed account of them in the Danish History of Saxo Grammaticus, and in the *Life of Offa I*, written at St Albans (both documents belonging to about the year 1200).

The *Beowulf* poet gives no details of these warlike exploits, but speaks at some length of Thryth, the fierce queen of Offa. In the *Lives of the Two Offas*, Thryth has been confused with Cynethryth, the historic wife of Offa II, and the story of the fierce wife is attributed in an altered form to the later king. There is little doubt, however, that the tale really belongs to Offa I, and that Thryth is a type of the perilous maiden, known to Germanic and classical story, who causes her wooers to be slain, till at length she meets with her destined lover.

See Suchier in *P.B.B.* iv. 500; Chadwick, *Origin*, 118-145; *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 84-92; *Introduction to Beowulf*; and especially Rickert in *Mod. Phil.* ii. 29-76, 321-376.

**Önthere** (*gen.* Önteres 2380, 2394, 2612, Öntheres 2928, 2932), son of the Swedish king Ongentheow, and father of Eanmund and Eadgils.

**Onela**, 2616, 2932, brother of Ohthere, and king of Sweden at the time of the rebellion of Eanmund and Eadgils. He invades the land of the Geatas, and slays Heardred (2387). At a later time Beowulf avenges his late king by supporting Eadgils in an invasion of Sweden, in which Onela is slain (2391 ff.). See **Eadgils**.

**Ongenþeow** (*nom.* Ongenþeow 2486, Ongenþio 2924, 2951, Ongenþiow 2961; *gen.* Ongenþeowes 2475, Ongenþeoes 1968, Ongenþioes 2387; *dat.* Ongenþio 2986), king of the Swedes, and father of Onela and Ohthere. The early strife between the Swedes and the Geatas, in which he plays the leading part, is told in ll. 2472 ff., and more fully in ll. 2910-98. In retaliation for the marauding invasions of Onela and Ohthere (2475), Hæthcyn invades Sweden, and captures Ongentheow's queen. Ongentheow then invades the land of her captor, whom he slays, and rescues his wife; but in his hour of triumph he is attacked in his turn by Hygelac near Ravenswood, and falls by the hand of Eofor (q.v.).

**Ordlaíf**, a Danish warrior engaged against the Frisians (*Finnsburg*, 18). In the Finnesburh episode in *Beowulf* (1148) he is called Osiaf, but that Ordlaif is the more correct form is clear from the Danish form of the name in the *Skjöldunga Saga*—Oddleif. See **Guðlaíf**.

**Ösliáf**, 1148; see **Ordlaíf**.

**Sæ-Geatas**, 1850, 1986, Sea-Geatas; see **Geatas**.

**Scede-land** (pl.), 19, = **Sceden-ig** (q.v.).

**Sceden-ig** (*dat.* Sceden-igge 1686; *O. Norse* Skāney), the most southern portion of the Scandinavian peninsula. See note to l. 1686.

Scēfing, 4; see Scyld.

Scyld Scēfing, 4, 19, 26, the mythical founder of the Danish Scylding dynasty. He comes ashore as a child across the sea, and, after a glorious reign, his body is sent back in a funeral ship over the ocean. His mysterious advent rather precludes the idea of his parentage being known. We may then interpret Scyld Scēfing not as 'son of Scaef' but as 'Scyld with the sheaf,' for according to one version the child was found in the boat with his head resting on a sheaf of corn. Or we may suppose that the story was originally told of Scaef, and has been transferred to Scyld. The names of both Scyld and Scaef occur in the West Saxon genealogy, and two Anglo-Latin historians, Ethelwerd and William of Malmesbury, tell the tale, but make the hero Scaef, not Scyld.

See Chadwick, *Origin*, 274-285; *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 117-121; *Introduction to Beowulf*.

Scylding (Scilding 2105), 1792, the Scylding, i.e. Hrothgar.

Scyldingas (Scyldungas 2052; *gen.* Scildunga 2101, Scyldunga 2159, Scyldinga 30, etc.), 58, etc., the Scyldings, descendants of Scyld (q.v.), the name of the reigning Danish dynasty, commonly extended to include the Danish people. They are also called *Ar-Scyldingas*, *Here-Scyldingas*, *Sige-Scyldingas*, and *þeod-Scyldingas* (q.v.). Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 284, and see *Dene*.

Scyfling (Scilfing 2968), 2487, the Scyfling, i.e. Ongentheow.

Scyflingas, 2381, the Scyflings, the name of the reigning Swedish dynasty, extended to the Swedish people in the same way as 'Scyldings' to the Danes. They are also called *Gūð-Scyflingas*, *Heaðo-Scyflingas* (q.v.). Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 250.

If the MS. reading of l. 2603 is correct, Beowulf's kinsman Wiglaf belongs to the family of the Scyflings as well as to that of the Wægmundings (2814). Wiglaf may have been related to the Swedish house through his mother; Wiglaf's father Weohstan had been in the service of the Swedish king, and may well have wedded a Swedish princess.

Sigemund, 875, 884, son of Wæls, and uncle of Fitela. In our poem Sigemund slays the dragon; in the *Völsunga Saga* and the *Nibelungenlied*, it is Sigemund's son, Sigurd or Siegfried, who does the deed. See ll. 874-900. Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 148, 299; Binz in *P.B.B.* xx. 191.

Sige-Scyldingas, 597, 2004, Victory-Scyldings, a name of the Danes; see Scyldingas.

Sūð-Dene, 463, 1996, South-Danes; see *Dene*.

Swēon, 2472, 2946\*, 2958, 3001, the Swedes, called also 'Swēo-þeod,' and their country 'Swīo-rice.' They are ruled by the Scyfling dynasty. Their home was in Sweden, north of the Geatas.

Swēo-þeod, 2922, = Swēon (q.v.).

Swerting, 1203. Hygelac is called his 'nefa.'

Swīo-rice, 2333, 2495, the land of the Swedes, modern Svea Rike; see Swēon. þeod-Scyldingas, 1019, 'the mighty nation of the Scyldings,' a name of the Danes; see Scyldingas.



**þrýð**, 1931, wife of the Angle king Offa (q.v.), is introduced in contrast to Hygd, in much the same way as Heremod is a foil to Beowulf. She is at first the type of cruelty. But by her marriage with Offa she is subdued and changed. See ll. 1931-62.

**Unferð**, 499, 580, 1165, 1488 (his name is always 'Hunferð' in the MS., but alliterates with vowels), son of Ecglað, and spokesman (1165, 1456) of Hrothgar, at whose feet he sits (500, 1166). He is of a jealous disposition (503-5), and is twice spoken of as the murderer of his own brothers (587, 1167). For his 'flyting' with Beowulf see ll. 506-606. He afterwards lends his sword Hrunting for Beowulf's encounter with Grendel's mother (1455), but it fails the hero at need (1522, 1659). The sword is returned to Unferth, and according to one interpretation finally given by Unferth to Beowulf (1807).

It has been conjectured that Unferth is the evil counsellor, through whose advice trouble arose between Hrothgar and Hrothulf (q.v.).

**Wægmundingas**, 2607, 2814, Wægmundings, the family to which both Beowulf and Wiglaf belong; see **Scyflingas**.

**Wæls**, 897, father of Sigemund; see also **Fitela**.

**Wælsing**, 877, son of Wæls, i.e. Sigemund.

**Wealhþeoow**, 612 (*Wealhþeo*, 664, 1162, 1215; *dat.* *Wealhþeo*, 629), of the family of the Helmings (620), Hrothgar's queen. Mention is made of her queenly hospitality to Beowulf (612 ff., 1188 ff., 1215 ff.).

**Wederas** (*gen.* *Wedera* 225, etc.; but the second scribe uses the contracted *gen.* 'Wedra' everywhere but in l. 2336; see ll. 2120, 2462, etc.), = *Weder-Gēatas*, a name of the *Gēatas* (q.v.).

**Weder-Gēatas**, 1492, 1612, 2379, 2551; see **Wederas**.

**Weder-mearc**, 298, *Wedermark*, apparently a name for the land of the *Wederas* or *Weder-Geatas*, i.e. the *Geatas*.

**Weland**, 455 (the *Vǫlundr* of the *Edda*), the famous smith of Germanic legend, the maker of Beowulf's coat of mail. (See the Franks' casket in the British Museum, and cf. Wayland Smith's forge in Berkshire.) The best account of Weland will be found in Jiriczek, *Die Deutsche Heldensage*, 1898, pp. 1-54.

**Wendlas**, 348. *Wulfgar* (q.v.) is a 'chief of the *Wendlas*.' They are probably the inhabitants of *Vendill*, the modern *Vendsyssel* in the north of Jutland. We have evidence that the northern portion of Jutland was, at the time of Hrothgar, inhabited by a Danish folk: the *Wendlas* are therefore probably to be regarded as a Danish clan, subject to Hrothgar.

It is just possible, however, that the *Wendlas* are the Vandals of history, whose name was long remembered, though at this date they had migrated far south. If so, *Wulfgar* would be a wandering champion who has settled at the court of Hrothgar. [So *Müllenhoff*<sup>89-90</sup>, *Bugge*<sup>7</sup>.]

There was also a famous *Vendil*, north of Upsala, but it is not very probable that the *Wendlas* here referred to are connected with it. See *Widsith*, l. 59, and the note there given.

**Wēohstān**, 2613 (*gen.* *Wēohstānes* 2862, *Wēoxstānes* 2602, *Wihstānes* 2752, etc.), father of Wiglaf, and slayer of Eanmund (q.v.).

**West-Dene**, 333, 1573, West-Danes; see **Dene**.

**Wiglāf**, son of Weohstan. He is a kinsman of Beowulf (2813), a Wægmunding (2814), and a 'chief of the Scyflings' (2603). He was chosen with ten others (2401, 2847) to accompany Beowulf on his expedition against the dragon (2638 ff.), and he alone justified the choice. Taking shelter under Beowulf's shield (2677 f.), he showed the utmost valour, and was the first to wound the dragon (2694 ff.). To him alone Beowulf made his dying speech, and gave his dying bequests (2809 ff.). He upbraids the coward thanes (2886), and gives orders for the burial of the hero in accordance with his dying instructions (2802, 3094 ad fin.).

**Wiðergýld**, 2051 (see note), the name of a Heathobearð warrior.

**Wonrēd**, 2971, father of Wulf and Eofor (q.v.).

**Wonrēding**, 2965, son of Wonred, i.e. Wulf (q.v.).

**Wulf**, 2965, 2993, son of Wonred and brother of Eofor (q.v.). Wulf attacks Ongentheow and is disabled by him, but his brother Eofor comes to his aid and slays Ongentheow single-handed (2964 ff.).

**Wulfgār**, 348, 360, 390\*, a chief of the Wendlas (q.v.); an official of Hrothgar's court, who is the first to greet the Geatas (331 ff.), and introduces them to Hrothgar.

**Wylfingas** (*dat.* Wylfingum 461, Wylfingum 471). Heatholaf, who was slain by Beowulf's father, was a warrior of this tribe. They are probably identical with the *Wulfingas* mentioned in *Widsith*, 29, and with the *Wulfinge* who in High German story are the faithful retainers of Theodoric of Verona (Dietrich von Bern). This last identification derives some support from the fact that in both cases members of the family form their names by compounds in *heafō*: e.g. *Heatholaf*, *Hadubrant*.

**Yrmenlāf**, 1324, younger brother of Æschere (q.v.).

## PLAN OF GLOSSARY

The order of words is strictly alphabetical, except in the case of compound verbs, which will be found under their simple verbs.

Past participles compounded with *ge-* are usually glossed under the simple verb (Sievers, § 366), but occasionally an infinitive also compounded with *ge-* is assumed.

æ comes between *ad* and *af*.

ð and þ are treated as identical, and come after *t*.

Numerous cross references are given, especially for unusual forms, but not as a rule for mere flexional forms, such as parts of verbs, which a knowledge of grammar should suffice to trace.

All words are glossed under forms which actually occur in the poem, not under normalised forms. When divergent forms of the same word occur and cross references are not given,

io (both initial and medial) should be sought under <i>eo</i> ,	
y	i,
a (before nasals)	o.

Dative and Instrumental are not distinguished, except when they have different forms, as in the singular of adjectives and of some pronouns.

Where the Modern English word is directly connected with the given Old English equivalent it is printed in small capitals. But the student must remember that in 'Beowulf' we normally find the word in its West Saxon form, which often differs from that Anglian form from which the modern word is derived. Where the Modern English word is descended from a related word, whether in O.E. or belonging to some other Germanic dialect, it is printed in small italic capitals. Such related words may naturally show umlaut changes or a different ablaut-grade.

Of course the Modern English etymological equivalent is often quite unsatisfactory as a translation. See Preface, p. xxxiv.

Gothic cognates have been given in cases where it appeared that they would be helpful, but not in cases where the Gothic parallel, without further details, might mislead a student (e.g. Goth. *cwēns*, O.E. *cwēn*). When doubtful whether or not to insert a Gothic cognate, I have quoted it if it occurs in parts of the Gothic Bible usually read by students, but have avoided exceptional words.

An Asterisk is placed after the reference in cases where the word is not found in the MS., but is conjecturally restored.

The following abbreviations alone require explanation:

st.	strong	pl.	plural
w.	weak	subj.	subjunctive
m.	masculine	part.	participle
f.	feminine	pp.	past participle
neut.	neuter	conj.	conjunction
n.	noun	esp.	especially
v.	verb	obl.	oblique
sg.	singular		

## GLOSSARY

*N.B.* All compound verbs must be sought under their simple verbs.

### A

- ā**, *adv.*, *AY*, ever, always, 283, etc. [*Cf. Goth. aiw.*]  
**ac**, *conj.*, but, 109, etc. [*Cf. Goth. ak.*]  
**ac**, *adv.*, *interr.*, = Lat. *nonne*, used to mark a question, 1990.  
**ād**, *st. m.*, funeral pile, pyre, 1110, etc.  
**ād-faru**, *st. f.*, [pyre-faring] way on to the funeral pile, 3010.  
**ādī**, *st. f.*, burning-fever, hence sickness, 1736, etc.  
**æder**, *st. f.*, stream, channel, vein; *dat. pl.* blōd ædrum dranc, 'drank blood in streams,' or 'from his veins,' 742; *cf.* 2966.  
**ædre**, *adv.*, quickly, 77, etc.  
**æfen**, *st. m. and neut.*, EVEN, evening, 1235, 2308.  
**æfen-grom**, *adj.*, [EVENING-angry] fierce in the evening, 2074.  
**æfen-lōht**, *st. neut.*, EVENING-LIGHT, 413.  
**æfen-ræst**, *st. f.*, EVENING-REST, 646, 1252.  
**æfen-spræc**, *st. f.*, EVENING-SPEECH, 759.  
**æfnan**, see *efnan*.  
**æfre**, *adv.*, EVER, at any time, 70, etc.  
**æfter**, *prep.*, AFTER (1) *time*; 85, 117, etc. (2) *relation*: concerning, according to, 332, 944, etc. (3) *position*: along, on the side of, 140, 995, etc. *Æfter beorne*, 'after (the death of) the warrior,' 2260; *æfter mæðum-welan*, 'after obtaining wealth of treasure,' 2750; *æfter faroðe*, 'with the tide,' 530, 3096 (see note). [*Cf. Goth. aftra.*]  
**æfter**, *adv.*, AFTER, afterwards, 1389, 315 (thereupon), etc.; *eafra æfter cenned*, 'a son born coming after him,' 12; so 2731.  
**æf-punca**, *w. m.*, vexation, 502.  
**æg-hwā**, **æg-hwæt**, *pron.*, each, every one, every man, etc., 1384.  
**æg-hwæs**, *gen. neut. used adverbially*, in every respect, altogether, 1865, 1886, 2624, 3135.  
**æg-hwær**, *adv.*, EVERYWHERE, 1059.  
**æg-hwæðer**, *pron.*, EITHER, each (*usu.* of two), 2564, 2844: *Æghwæðres sceal scearp scyldwiga gescād witan*, words ond worca, 'a sharp shield-warrior must know the difference between words and works,' 287; *earfoðlice heora æghwæðrum*, 'with difficulty for each one of them,' 1636.  
**æg-hwylc**,  
 (1) *pron.*, each, everyone, 984, etc.; *with gen.*, 9, 1050, etc.;  
 (2) *adj.*, each, every, 621, etc.  
**æglæca**, see *æglæca*.  
**æg-weard**, *st. f.*, sea-ward, watch by the sea-coast, 241.  
**æht**, *st. f.*, owning, possession, power, 42, 516, etc. [*Cf. Goth. ahts and O.E. āgan.*]  
**æht**, *st. f.*, pursuit, chase, 2957 (see note).  
**-æhted**, see *eahtian*.  
**æled**, *st. m.*, fire, 3015.  
**æled-lōma**, *w. m.*, fire-gleam, torch, 3125.  
**æl-fylce**, *st. neut.*, alien *FOLK*, foreign nation, 2371. [æl, *cf. Goth. aljis*; *fylice*, *cf. folc.*]  
**æl-mihtig**, *adj.* [*cf. eall*], ALMIGHTY; *weak*, see *Elmihtiga*, 92.  
**æl-wiht**, *st. f.*, [alien-wight] strange monster, 1500.  
**æne**, *adv.*, once, once only, 3019.  
**ænig**, *adj.-pron.*, ANY, anyone, 474, 503, etc.; *nom. næs se folc-cýning ymbe-sittendra ænig ðara þe*, 'among neighbouring folk-kings

- there was not one that,' 2734.  
 • For *ænige þinga* see *þing*.  
*æn-líc*, *adj.*, [ONE-LIKE] unique, peerless, 281, 1941.  
*ænne*, see *æn*.  
*æppel-fealu*, *adj.*, APPLE-FALL OW, apple or reddish yellow, 2165.  
*ær*, *adv.*, ERE, erst, before, formerly, 15, etc.; earlier. 2500; first, 3038. *nō þý ær*, 'none the sooner,' 754, etc.; *ær hē feorh seleð...ær hē*, 'he will sooner give up life than he...', 1370. [Cf. *Goth. áris*.] *ær* is often used simply to mark that the verb is *pluperfect*: *sweord ærgemealt*, 'the sword had melted,' 1615. Cf. 2562, 2777, 3060.  
*æror*, *compar.*, before, formerly, first, 809, etc.  
*ærest*, *superl.*, [ERST] first, 6, etc.  
*ær*, *prep.*, with *dat.*, ERE, before, 1388, etc.  
*ær*, *conj.*, ERE, before: *usu.* with *subj.* 252, etc.; with *indic.* 2019. *Correl.* with *ær adv.* (q. v.), 1371.  
*ær þon*, *conj.*, ERE, 731.  
*ær-dæg*, *st. m.*, [ERE-DAY] morning twilight, day-break, 126, etc.  
*ærende*, *st. neut.*, ERRAND, 270, 345.  
*ærest*, see *ær*.  
*ær-fæder*, *st. m.*, [ERE-FATHER] father, 2622. •  
*ær-gestreon*, *st. neut.*, [ERE-treasure] ancient treasure, former gain, 1757, 2232.  
*ær-geweorc*, *st. neut.*, [ERE-WORK] ancient work, 1679.  
*ær-gōd*, *adj.*, [ERE-GOOD] good before others, very good, 130, 989, etc.  
*ærn*, *st. neut.*, house, 2225\*. [Cf. *Goth. razn*, and *O.E. renwardas*, l. 770.]  
*ærra*, *compar. adj.* (formed from *adv.* *ær*), earlier, former: *dat. pl. ærran mælum*, 'in former times,' 907, 2237, 3035.  
*ær-weala*, *w. m.*, [ERE-WEAL] ancient wealth, 2747.  
*æs*, *st. neut.*, carrion, carcase, corpse: *dat. atol æse wianc*, 'the dire creature carrion-*þrowd*' (Grendel's mother exulting over *Æschere*'s corpse), 1332.  
*æsc*, *st. m.*, [ASH] spear, 1772.  
*æsc-holt*, *st. neut.*, [ASH-wood] spear, 330.  
*æsc-wiga*, *w. m.*, [ASH-warrior] spear-warrior, 2042.  
*æt*, *prep.* with *dat.*, AT, in, of time, place and circumstance, 32, etc.; at the hands of, from, 629, etc.: *nū is se ræd gelang eft æt þe anum*, 'now is the rede again along of thee alone,' 1377.  
*æt*, *st. n.*, EATING, meal, 3026.  
*æt-gædere*, *adv.*, TOGETHER, 321, etc.; after samod, 'all together,' 329, etc.  
*æt-græpe*, *adj.*, AT GRIPS with, 1269.  
*æt-rihte*, *adv.*, almost, 1657.  
*æt-somme*, *adv.*, together, 307, etc.  
*ættren*, *adj.*, poisonous, 1617.  
*æþele*, *adj.*, noble, 198, etc.  
*æþeling*, *st. m.*, ATHELING, noble, prince, 3, etc.  
*æþelu*, *st. neut.* (always *pl.* in 'Beowulf'), noble descent, lineage, 332\*, 392: *æþelum gōd, diore*, 'good, dear, by virtue of lineage,' 1870, 1949.  
*æðm*, *st. m.*, breath, 2593.  
*āgan*, *pret. pres. v.*, *pres. āh*, *pret. āhte* (OUGHT): own, possess, have, 487, etc.; absolutely, 31 (but see note). *Neg. form nāh*=ne+*āh*, 2252. [Cf. *Goth. āigan*.]  
*āgen*, *adj.* (*pp.* of *āgan*), own, 2676.  
*āgend*, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), owner, perhaps=God, 3075 (see note to ll. 3074-5).  
*āgend-fræa*, *w. m.*, owning lord, owner, 1883\*.  
*āglæca*, *aglæca*, *w. m.*: adversary hence: (1) monster, 159, 425, 433, 556, 592, 732, 739, 816, 1000, 1269, 2520, 2534, 2557, 2905, *ahlæcan*, 646, 989; (2) champion, 393, perhaps 1512 (see note); both meanings combined, 2592.  
*āglæc-wif*, *st. neut.*, monster-WIFE; *nom.* Grendles *mōdor*, *ides*, *āglæc-wif*, 1259.  
*āh*, *āhte*, see *āgan*.  
*āhsian*, (*āscian*), *w. v.*, learn by asking, 423, 433, 1206. [Sievers, § 204. 3.]  
*āht* (=ā-wiht), *st. neut.*, AUGHT; with *gen.* *āht* *cwices*, 'aught living,' 2314; see also *ō-wiht*.  
*aldor*, see *caldor*.  
*Al-walda*, *Alwealda*, *w. m.*, the ALL-WELDER, God, 316, 928, 955, 1314.  
*an*, 1225, *pres. sg.* 1st of *unnan*, q. v.  
*an*, *prep.*, see *on*.  
*ān*, *num.* (*adj.* and *pron.*), *acc. sg.* *m. ānne* and *enne*: (1) ONE, AN, A, 46, 100, 135, etc.; with the *def. art.* 1053, 2237; *emphatic*, sometimes perhaps de-

*monstrative*, 1458, 1885, 2410, 2774: *weak masc.* āna, only, alone, 145, etc.: on þenne sif, 'once,' 1579; *gen. pl.* ānra gehwylces, gehwylcum, 'of, to, each one,' 732, 784; (=Lat. *alter*) ān æfter ānum, 'the one for the other,' 2461.  
(2) only, alone, 46, 1377, 2964 (sole); *gen.* ānes hwæt, 'a part only,' 8010. [Cf. *Goth.* āins.]  
**ancor**, *st. m.*, ANCHOR, 303, 1883. [From Lat. *ancora*.]  
and, see *ond*.  
**anda**, *w. m.*, indignation, evil intent, mischief, 2314; *dat.* wrāpum on andan, 'meaning mischief to the foe,' 708. [Cf. *Goth.* us-anan, 'breathe out.']  
**and-git**, *st. neut.*, understanding, intelligence, 1059.  
**and-lēan**, see *ond-lēan*.  
**and-long**, see *ond-long*.  
**and-rysan**, *st. f.*, etiquette, courtesy, attention due, 1796.  
**and-weard**, *adj.*: *acc. neut.*, sweord swāte fāh swin ofer helme and-weard scireð, 'the blood-stained sword cuts the opposed boar,' i.e. the boar standing on the opposed (foe's) helmet, 1287.  
**and-wita**, *w. m.*, face, countenance, 689.  
**ān-feald**, *adj.*, ONEFOLD, plain, frank, 256. [Cf. *Goth.* āinfalps.]  
**ānga**, *w. adj.*, only, sole, 375, 1262, 1547, 2997. [Cf. *Goth.* ānaha.]  
**āngeng(e)a**, *w. m.*, [ONE-GOER] one who goes alone (of Grendel), 165, 449.  
**ān-haga**, *w. m.*, a solitary, 2368.  
**an-hār**, *adj.*, HOARY, 357\* (see note).  
**an-hydg**, *adj.*, resolute, 2667.  
**an-mōd**, *adj.*, resolute, F. 13.  
**ān-pæð**, *st. m.*, [ONE-PATH] lonesome path, or single track, 1410.  
**ān-rād**, *adj.*, resolute, 1529 (see note), 1575.  
**an-sund**, *adj.*, SOUND, 1000.  
**an-syn**, see *on-syn*.  
**an-tīd**, *st. f.*, 219 (see note).  
**ānunga**, *adv.*, once for all, utterly, 634.  
**ān-walda**, *w. m.*, [ON-WIELDER] God, 1272.  
**ānwīg-gearu**, *adj.*, prepared for single combat, 1247 (see note).  
**ār**, *st. m.*, messenger, 336, 2788. [Cf. *Goth.* āirus.]  
**ār**, *st. f.*, honour, kindness, benefit, favour, grace, 2378, 1272; *in con-*

*crete sense*, estate, 2606; *gen. pl.* āra, 1187; *dat. pl.* ārum healdan, 'hold in (with) honour, hold safe,' 296, 1099, 1182.  
**ār-fæst**, *adj.*, [kindness-FAST] merciful [cf. Klaeber<sup>40</sup>] 1168.  
**ārjan**, *w. v.*, with *dat.*, respect, spare, 598.  
-arn, see *-iernan*.  
**ār-stafas**, *st. m. pl.* only, favour, mercy, kindness, 317, 382, 458.  
**atelic**, *adj.*, horrible, dire, 784.  
**āter-tān**, *st. m.*, poison-twig, 1459 (see note). [Cf. *Goth.* tāins, and *Mod. Eng.* *ros in mistletoe*.]  
**atol**, *eatol*, *adj.*, dire, horrible, 159\*, etc.; *dat. pl.* atolan, 1502.  
**āttor**, *st. neut.*, poison, venom, 2715; *gen. sg.* āttres, 2523\*.  
**āttor-sceaða**, *w. m.*, [poison-SCATHER] poisonous foe, 2839.  
**āð**, *st. m.*, OATH, 472, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* āþs.]  
**āð-sweord**, *st. n.*, OATH-SWEARING, oath, 2064.  
**āðum-swerian**, *w. m. pl.*, father-in-law and son-in-law; *dat.* āðum-swerian, 84 (but see note).  
**āwa**, *adv.*, aye, ever; *in* āwa tō aldre, 'for ever and ever,' 955; see also *ā*.

## B

**bā**, **bām**, see *bēgen*.  
**bādan**, *w. v.*, constrain, oppress, urge, encourage, 2018 (see note); *pp.* gebāded, 2580, 2826, 3117. [Cf. *Goth.* báidjan.]  
**bāl**, *st. neut.*, fire, burning, 2308, 2322; *bēl*, 2126 (see note); the fire of the funeral pile, pyre, 1109, etc.  
**bāl-fyr**, *st. neut.*, FIRE of the funeral pile, 3143.  
**bāl-stede**, *st. m.*, PYRE-STEAD, place of the funeral pile, 3097.  
**bāl-wudu**, *st. m.*, PYRE-WOOD, wood for the funeral pile, 3112.  
**bēr**, *st. f.*, BEER, 3105.  
-bēran, *w. v.*  
*ge-bēran*, *w. v.*, BEAR oneself, behave, fare, 2824; *with two comparatives*, ne gefrægen ic þā mægþe mārān weorode...sēl gebēran, 'I heard not that that people in greater numbers ever bore themselves better,' 1012; cf. F. 40.  
**bēarn**, *w. v.*, *trans.*, BURN, 1116, 2313. [Cf. *Goth.* -gabranjan.]  
*forbēarnan*, *w. v.*, *trans.*, burn up, 2126.

- bētan**, *w. v.*, bridle, bit; *pp.* gebēted, • 1399.
- bæð**, *st. neut.*, BATH, 1861.
- baldor**, see **bealdor**.
- balu**, *adj.*, BALEFUL; *dat. pl.*, balwon, 977.
- bān**, *st. neut.*, BONE, 2578 (of the dragon's teeth), 2692.
- bana**, see **bona**.
- bān-cofa**, *w. m.*, [BONE-COVE] body, 1445.
- bān-fæt**, *st. neut.*, [BONE-VAT] body; *acc. pl.* bān-fatu, 1116.
- bān-fæg**, *adj.*, BONE-dight, adorned with antlers, 780.
- bān-helm**, *st. m.*, F. 32 (see note).
- bān-hring**, *st. m.*, BONE-RING, vertebra, 1567.
- bān-hūs**, *st. neut.*, BONE-HOUSE, body, 2508, 3147.
- bān-locā**, *w. m.*, BONE-LOCK, joint, 818; BONE-LOCKER, body, 742.
- bannan**, *st. v.* [cf. **BAN** in sense of 'summon'].  
*ge-bannan*, *st. v.*, order; *inf.* ðā ic wide gefrægn weorc gebannan manigre mægpe, 'then I learnt that orders for the work were given widely to many a tribe,' 74.
- bāt**, *st. m.*, BOAT, 211.
- bāt-weard**, *st. m.*, BOAT-WARD, 1900.
- be**, *bi*, *prep.*, with *dat.*, *BY* in its various meanings, originally and *usu.* local, more rarely instrumental (nearer in meaning to German *bei* than *Eng. by*): BESIDE, near, by, 36, 814, 1191, 1537, 1722, 1872, 1905, 1950, 2243, 2538, 2716, 2756; *by*, along, 566 (rest), 1188 (motion), 1573; *by* (in 'I'll do my duty *by* you'), in connexion with, 1728. *Following its case*, him big, 3047. *Wæpen hafenaðe heard be hiltum*, 'raised the sharp weapon by the hilt,' 1574; *be ðā lifigendum*, 'during thy life,' 2665; *wæs se gryre læssa efne swā micle, swā bið mægpa cræft... be wæpned-men*, 'the terror was less even by so much, as is women's power beside (in comparison with) a man,' 1284.
- be* (*bi*) *sēm twēonum* = *betwēonum sēm*, 'BETWEEN the seas,' 858, 1297, 1685, 1956.
- bēacen**, *st. neut.*, BEACON, 570, 2777; *nom.* bēcn, 3160.
- bēacnian**, *w. v.*, [BECKON] indicate; *pp.* gebēacnod, 140.
- beado**, **beadu**, *st. f.*, battle, war, 709; *gen.* beaduwe, 2299\*, beadwe, 1539.
- beado-grīma**, *w. m.*, battle-mask, helmet, 2257.
- beado-hræg**, *st. neut.*, [battle-RAIL] coat of mail, 552.
- beado-lsoma**, *w. m.*, [battle-RAY] sword, 1523.
- beado-mēce**, *st. m.*, battle-sword, 1454.
- beado-rinc**, *st. m.*, [battle-]warrior, 1109.
- beadu-folm**, *st. f.*, battle-hand, 990.
- beadu-lāc**, *st. neut.*, battle-play, battle, war, 1561.
- beadu-rōf**, *adj.*, battle-strong, 2160.
- beadu-rūn**, *st. f.*, [battle-RUNE] quarrel, 501.
- beadu-scearp**, *adj.*, battle-SHARP, 2704.
- beadu-scrūd**, *st. neut.*, [battle-SHROUD] coat of mail, 453, 2660\* (see note).
- beadu-serce**, *w. f.*, battle-SARK, coat of mail; *acc. sg.* beadu-sercean, 2755. [Sieviers, § 159, 1, 2.]
- beadu-weorc**, *st. neut.*, battle-WORK, battle, 2299\* (but see note).
- bēag**, **bēah**, *st. m.*, ring, circlet (armlet, necklace, etc.), money, treasure, 35, 80, etc.; *acc. sing. used collectively*, bēg, 3163. [Cf. *O.E.* būgan.]
- bēag-gyfa**, *w. m.*, ring-giver, 1102.
- bēag-hroden**, [*O.E.*\*hrēoðan, 'adorn'] *adj.* (*pp.*), ring-adorned, 623.
- bēah-hord**, *st. neut.*, ring-HOARD, 894, etc.
- bēah-sele**, *st. m.*, ring-hall, hall in which rings were given, 1177.
- bēah-pegu**, *st. f.*, ring-receiving, 2176 (referring to Hygd's receiving from Beowulf the necklace which Wealhtheow gave him).
- bēah-wriða**, *w. m.*, ring-WREATH, circlet, 2018.
- bealdian**, *w. v.*, bear oneself BOLDLY, 2177.
- bealdor**, **baldor**, *st. m.*, prince, lord, 2428, 2567. [Cf. *O.N.* Baldr.]
- bealo**, **bealu**, *st. neut.*, BALE, evil, ruin, 2826; *gen. pl.* bealwa, 909, bealuwa, 281, bealewa, 2082.
- bealo**, **bealu**, *adj.*, see **balu**.
- bealo-cwealm**, *st. m.*, BALEFUL or violent death, 2265.
- bealo-hycgende**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), [BALE-thinking] intending evil, 2565.
- bealo-hyðig**, *adj.*, [BALE-minded] intending evil, 723.
- bealo-nif**, *st. m.*, [BALE-envy, -hate, -mischief] baleful envy, malicious hatred, 1758, 2404, 2714.

bearhtm, *st. m.*

(1) brightness, 1766 (see note).

(2) sound, 1431.

bearn, *st. m.*, [BARM] lap, bosom, 35, etc., 21\*, 2404 (possession).

[*Cf. Goth. barns.*]

bearn, *st. neut.*, BARN, child, son, 59, etc.; *pl.* ylða bearn, 605, gumena bearn, 878, niðða bearn(a), 1005, 'the children of men.' [*Cf. Goth. barn.*]

bearn-gebyrdo, *st. f.*, BARN-BIRTH, child-bearing; *gen.* 946.

bearu, *st. m.*, grove, wood, 1363.

bēatan, *st. v.*, BEAT, smite, paw, 2265; *pp.* gebēaten, 2359.

bēcn, see bēacen.

bed(d), *st. neut.*, BED, 140, etc. [*Cf. Goth. badi.*]

be-foran, *adv.*, BEFORE; *of place*, 1412, *of time*, 2497.

be-foran, *prep.*, with *acc.*, BEFORE, 1024.

bēg, see bēag.

bēgen, *m.*, bā, *f. and neut.*, *num.* and *adj.-pron.*, both, 536, etc.; *gen.* bēga folces, 'of the folk of both [peoples]', 1124; bēga wēn, 'expectation of both things,' 1873.

be-gong, be-gang, *st. m.*, extent, expanse, compass, circuit, 362, 860, etc.; *acc.* bigong, 2367.

belgan, *st. v.*, swell with anger, anger oneself; *pp.* gebolgen 'swollen,' 2401, 'swollen with anger, enraged,' 723\* (see note), 1539, 2220\*, etc.; *pl.* gebolgne, 1431.

ā-belgan, *st. v.*, anger; *pret.* ābealch, 2280.

ge-belgan, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, anger; *pret. subj.* gebulge, 2331.

bēn, *st. f.*, [BENE] BOON, request, 428, 2284.

bēna, *w. m.*, suppliant, 352, 364; *nom.* swā hē bēna wæs, 'as he had begged,' 3140.

benc, *st. f.*, BENCH, 327, etc.

benc-swēg, *st. m.*, BENCH-SOUND, noise from the benches, 1161.

benc-bēl, *st. neut.*, [BENCH-THEAL] bench-board, bench, 486, 1239.

bend, *st. m. f.*, BAND, BOND, 977, 1609. [*Cf. Goth. bandi.*]

ben-geat, *st. neut.*, wound-GATE, opening of a wound, 1121.\*

benn, *st. f.*, wound, 2724. [*Cf. Goth. banja.*]

bēodan, bīodan, *st. v.*

(1) announce, 2892.

(2) offer, give, 385, 1085, 2957.

[*Cf. Goth. -biudan.*]

ā-bēodan, *st. v.*, announce, 390; offer, 668; *pret.* him hæt ābēad, 'bade him hail, wished him health,' 653; hælo ābēad, 'bade farewell,' 2418.

be-bēodan, *st. v.*, bid, command, order, 401, 1975.

ge-bēodan, *st. v.*, proclaim, offer, give, 603, 2369; *inf.* hēt þā gebēodan byre Wihstānes .hæleða monegum, 'then the son of Weohstan ordered that it should be proclaimed to many heroes,' 3110.

bēod-genēat, *st. m.*, board-comrade, table-companion, 343, 1713.

bēon, *irreg. v.*, BE, *pres. sg.* 3rd bið, 183, etc., byð, 1002, 2277; *pl.* bēoð, 1838, bīoð, 2063; *imperat. sg.* bēo, 386, etc., bio, 2747.

bēor, *st. neut.*, BEER, beer-drinking, 480, 531, 2041.

beorgan, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, defend, protect, save, 1293, 1445; *pret. pl.* burgan, 2599. [*Cf. Goth. bairgan.*]

be-beorgan, *st. v.*, ward (a danger) from oneself: construed (1) with *refl. dat. of the person*, him bebeorgan ne con, 'he cannot save himself,' 1746; (2) with *dat. of the person and acc. of the thing*, 1758.

ge-beorgan, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, protect, save; *pret.* gebearg, 2570, gebearh, 1548.

ymb-beorgan, *st. v.*, [about-protect] surround and protect, 1503.

beorh, biorh, beorg, *st. m.*, BARROW, hill, mountain, grave-mound, 211, etc.

beorht, *adj.*, BRIGHT, light, shining, splendid, 158, 231, etc.; *weak forms*, beorhte, 997, byrhtan, 1199, etc. [*Cf. Goth. bairhts.*]

beorhtost, *superl.*, BRIGHTEST, 2777.

beorhte, *adv.*, BRIGHTLY, 1517.

beorhtian, *w. v.*, *intrans.*, BRIGHTEN, sound clearly, 1161 (see note).

beorn, biorn, *st. m.*, hero, warrior, 211, 856, 1024, etc.

beornan, see byrnan.

beorn-cyning, *st. m.*, warrior-KING, 2148.

bēor-acealc, *st. m.*, [BEER-SENESCHAL] drinker, comrade, 1240.

bēor-sele, bior-sele, *st. m.*, BEER-hall, 482, 2685, etc.

bēor-begu, *st. f.*, [BEER-taking] beer-drinking, 117, 617.



- bēot**, *st. neut.*, vow, boast, 80, 523.  
[*Cf. Goth. bihāit*, 'strife.']
- bēotian**, *w. v.*  
**ge-bēotian**, *w. v.*, vow, boast, 480, 536.
- bēot-word**, *st. neut.*, [boast-word]  
boastful word, 2510.
- beran**, *st. v.*  
(1) BEAR, carry, wear, 48, 437, 2055, 2281, etc.; *pres. sg. 3rd*, byreð, 296, etc.; *pret. pl.* bēaron, 213, etc., bēaran, 2850.  
(2) BEAR, give birth to; *pp.* gebo-ren, BORN, 1703.  
**æt-beran**, *st. v.*, BEAR to, carry to, bear, 28, 519, etc.  
**for-beran**, *st. v.*, FORBEAR, re-strain, 1877.  
**on-beran**, *st. v.*, BEAR off, rifle, impair, diminish, 990, 2284.  
**op-beran**, *st. v.*, BEAR to, bear, 579.
- berian**, *w. v.*, BARE, clear, 1239.
- berstan**, *st. v.*, *intrans*, BURST, 760 (crack), 818, 1121, F. 32.  
**for-berstan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*, BURST, break in pieces, snap, 2680.
- bētan**, *w. v.* [*Cf. Goth. bōtjan*.]  
**ge-bētan**, *w. v.*, amend, make good, requite, 1991, 2465; *pp.* pl. gebētte, 830.
- betera**, *adj. compar.* (of gōð), BETTER, 469, 1703. [*Cf. Goth. batiza*.]  
**betost**, **betst**, *superl.*, BEST, 453, 3007, etc.; *weak forms* betsta, 947, betstan, 1871.
- betlic**, *adj.*, excellent, splendid, 780\*, 1925.
- bi**, see **be**.
- bi-**, see **be-**.
- biegan**, see **byegan**.
- bid**, *st. neut.*, *siding*; on bid wrecen, 'brought to bay,' 2962.
- bidan**, *st. v.*, with *gen.* or *absolutely*, BIDE, abide, wait for, 82, 87, etc.  
**ā-bidan**, *st. v.*, with *gen.*, ABIDE, await, 977.  
**ge-bidan**, *st. v.*  
(1) *usu.* with *acc.* or *governed clause*, BIDE, abide, endure, experience, 7, 264, 638, etc.; *pp.* gebiden, 1928; *imperat. absolutely*, gebide gē, 2529. (2) with *gen.*, wait for; *dat. inf.* ðōres...tō ge-bidanne. yrfewearðas, 'to wait for another heir,' 2452.  
**on-bidan**, *st. v.*, with *gen.*, ABIDE, await; 2302, *inf.* lætað hildebord hēr onbidan...worda gebinges, 'let your battle-boards here abide the issue of words,' 397.
- biddan**, *st. v.*, [BID] ask, beg, pray, 29, 176, 1994, etc.; *pret. sg.* bād hine bliðne, 'begged him to be blithe,' 617; with *acc. pers. and gen. rei*, ic þē .biddan wille...ænre bēne, 'I will ask of thee one boon,' 427; frioðo-wære bād hlāford sinne, 'asked peace of his lord,' 2282. [*Cf. Goth. bidjan*.]
- big**, see **bl**.
- bigong**, see **begong**.
- bli(1)**, *st. neut.*, BILL, sword, 40, etc.
- bindan**, *st. v.*, BIND: *pp.* bunden, 216 (see note), 1285, 1900; *ge-bunden*, 871, 1531, 1743, 2111.  
**ge-bindan**, *st. v.*, BIND, 420.  
**on-bindan**, *st. v.*, UNBIND; *pret. sg.* onband beadu-rūne, 'opened a quarrel,' 501.
- bisgu**, **bisigu**, see **bysigu**.
- bītan**, *st. v.*, BITE, cut, 742, 1454, etc.
- bite**, *st. m.*, BITE, 2060, 2259.
- biter**, *adj.*, BITTER, cutting, sharp, furious, 1431, 1746, 2704; *dat. pl.* biteran, 2692.
- bitre**, *adv.*, BITTERLY, 2331.
- blāc**, *adj.*, BLEAK, bright, brilliant, 1517.
- blæc**, *adj.*, BLACK, 1801.
- blæd**, *st. m.*, breath, life, prosperity, renown, 18, 1124, 1703, 1761.
- blæd-āgande**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), success-OWNING, prosperous, 1013.
- blæd-fæst**, *adj.*, prosperous, re-nowned, 1299.
- blanca**, *w. m.*, a white horse, 856.
- blāte**, *adv.*, miserably, pitifully, 2824.
- blīcan**, *st. v.*, shine, gleam, 222.
- blīðe**, *adj.*, BLITHE, joyous, 617; gracious, with *gen.*, 436. [*Cf. Goth. bleips*.]
- blīð-heort**, *adj.*, BLITHE-HEARTED, 1802.
- blōd**, *st. neut.*, BLOOD, 486, 742, etc.
- blōdegian**, *w. v.*, make BLOODY; *pp.* geblōdegod, 2692.
- blōd-fag**, *adj.*, BLOOD-stained, 2060.
- blōdig**, *adj.*, BLOODY, 2440, etc.
- blōdig-tōð**, *adj.*, BLOODY-TOOTHED, 2082.
- blōd-rēow**, *adj.*, BLOOD-fierce, blood-thirsty, 1719.
- blonden-feax**, *adj.*, [BLENDED-haired] gray-haired, 1594, 1791, 1873; *weak nom. sg.* blonden-fexa, 2962.
- bodian**, *w. v.*, [BODE] announce, 1802.
- bolca**, *w. m.*, gangway, 231.
- bold**, *st. neut.*, BUILDING, 997, 1925, etc.

- bold-āgend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), house-owner, 3112
- bolgen-mōd**, *adj.*, swollen in-mood, enraged, 709, 1713.
- bolster**, *st. m.*, BOLSTER, 1240.
- bona, bana**, *w. m.*, BANE, banesman, slayer, 158\*, 587, etc.
- bon-gār**, *st. m.*, BANE-spear, deadly spear, 2031.
- bord**, *st. neut.*, [BOARD] shield, 2259, 2524, 2673, F. 31\*.
- bord-hæbbend**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), [BOARD-HAVING] shield-bearing, 2895.
- bord-hrēoða**, *w. m.*, [BOARD-COVER] shield, 2203. [*Cf. O.E. hrēoðan.*]
- bord-rand**, *st. m.*, [BOARD-]shield, 2559.
- bord-weal**, *st. m.*, BOARD-WALL, shield, 2980.
- bord-wudu**, *st. m.*, [BOARD-WOOD] shield; *acc. pl.* 1245.
- bōt**, *st. f.*, BOOT, remedy, help, compensation, 158, 281, etc. [*Cf. Goth. bōta.*]
- botm**, *st. m.*, BOTTOM, 1506.
- brād**, *adj.*, BROAD, wide, ample, 1546, 2207, 2978\*, 3105, etc. [*Cf. Goth. bráips.*]
- brædan**, *w. v.*, BROADEN. [*Cf. Goth. bráidjan.*]
- geond-brædan**, *w. v.*, over-spread, 1239.
- breca**, *st. v.*  
 (1) *trans.*, BREAK, 1100, 1511 (see note), 2980; hine fyrwyrt bræc, 'curiosity tormented him (as to)', 232, 1985, 2784.  
 (2) *intrans.*, BREAK, 2546.
- ā-breca**, *st. v.*, BREAK into, spoil, 2063\*, 2221\*, F. 46.
- ge-breca**, *st. v.*, BREAK, crush, shatter, 2508, 3147.
- tō-breca**, *st. v.*, BREAK to pieces, knock about, 780, 997.
- þurh-breca**, *st. v.*, BREAK THROUGH, 2792.
- breca**, *w. m.*, grief, 171. [*Cf. breca.*]
- bredwian**, *w. v.*  
**ā-bredwian**, *w. v.*, prostrate, slay, 2619.
- bregdan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. or dat.*  
 (1) brandish, whirl, pull, draw, 707, 794, 1539 (throw); *pret. pl.* mundum brugdon, 'brandished your hands,' 514; *pp.* brōden, brogdon mæl, 'sword,' 1616 (see note), 1667.  
 (2) BRAID, weave; *inf.* bregdon, 2167; *pp.* brōden, 552, 1548; *acc. sg. f.* brogdne, 2755.
- ā-bregdan**, *st. v.*, swing, lift; *pret. sg.* ābræd, 2575.
- ge-bregdan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. or dat.*  
 (1) draw; *pret.* gebrægd, gebræd, 1564, 1664, 2562, 2703.  
 (2) BRAID, weave; *pp.* gebrōden, 1443.
- on-bregdan**, *st. v.*, burst open; *pret. sg.* onbræd, 723.
- brego**, *st. m.*, prince, lord, king, 427, 1954 (see note to l. 1956), etc.; *nom.* brego rōf cyning, 'the prince [was] a brave king,' 1925.
- brego-stōl**, *st. m.*, [prince-stool] throne, dominion, 2196, 2370, 2389.
- brēme**, *adj.*, [BREME, BRIM] renowned, 18.
- brenting**, *st. m.*, high ship, 2807. [*Cf. O.E. bront.*]
- brēost**, *st. f. and neut.*, BREAST, 2176\*, etc.; *pl.* 453, etc.
- brēost-gehygd**, *st. f. and neut.*, BREAST-thought, thought of the heart, 2818.
- brēost-gewædu**, *st. neut. pl.*, [BREAST-WEEDS] coat of mail, 1211, 2162.
- brēost-hord**, *st. neut.*, [BREAST-HOARD] breast's treasure, mind, thought, 1719, 2792.
- brēost-net**, *st. neut.*, BREAST-NET, coat of chain-mail, 1548.
- brēost-weorðung**, *st. f.*, BREAST-adornment, 2504 (see ll. 1202 ff.).
- brēost-wylm**, *st. m.*, [BREAST-WELLING] heaving of the breast, grief, 1877.
- brēotan**, *st. v.*, break, kill, 1713.
- ā-brēotan**, *st. v.*, break up, destroy, kill, 1298, 1599\*, 2707, 2930 (see note).
- brim**, *st. neut.*, [BRIM] surge, billow, sea, mere, 28, 570, 847, 1594, 2803.
- brim-clif**, *st. neut.*, [BRIM-CLIFF] sea-cliff, 222.
- brim-lād**, *st. f.*, ocean-way, 1051\*.
- brim-liðend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), sea-farer, 568.
- brim-strēam**, *st. m.*, sea-STREAM, 1910.
- brim-wisa**, *w. m.*, [sea-WISE] sea-leader, sea-king, 2980.
- brim-wylf**, *st. f.*, she mere-WOLF, 1506\*, 1599.
- brim-wylm**, *st. m.*, mere-WELLING, surge, 1494.
- bringan**, *st. and w. v.*, BRING, 1829, etc.  
**ge-bringan**, *st. and w. v.*, BRING; *subj. pres. pl.* gebringan, 3009.

- bröden**, see **bregdan**.  
**brōga**, *w. m.*, terror, 1291, etc.; *gen. sg.* 583.  
**brond**, *st. m.*, BRAND, burning, fire, sword, 1454, 2126, 2322, 3014, 3160.  
**bront**, *adj.*, high, steep, towering, 238, 568 (see note).  
**brosnian**, *w. v.*, crumble, perish, 2260.  
**brōþor**, *st. m.*, BROTHER, 587, 1074, etc.; *gen.* brōðor, 2619.  
**brūcan**, *st. v.*, with *gen.*, BROOK, use, enjoy, 894, etc.; without expressed object, 1045, 1487, etc.  
**brūn**, *adj.*, BROWN, 2578. [For 'brown' applied to metal objects cf. Mod. Eng. 'burnish.']  
**brūn-ecg**, *adj.*, BROWN-EDGED, 1546.  
**brūn-fāg**, *adj.*, BROWN-coloured, of brown hue, 2615.  
**brȳd**, *st. f.*, BRIDE, wife, 2031; *acc. sg.* brȳð, 2930, brȳde, 2956. [Cf. *Goth.* brūps.]  
**brȳd-būr**, *st. neut.*, BRIDE-BOWER, woman's room, 921.  
**bryne-lōma**, *w. m.*, BURNING-ray (the dragon's vomit of fire), 2313.  
**bryne-wylm**, *st. m.*, [BURNING-WELLING] surge of fire, 2326.  
**brytnian**, *w. v.*, distribute; *pret. sg.* brytnade, 2383.  
**brytta**, *w. m.*, distributor, giver, 35, 352, etc. [Cf. *O.E.* brēotan.]  
**bryttian**, *w. v.*, distribute, bestow, 1726.  
**būan**, *v.* [both strong and weak].  
 (1) *intrans.*, dwell; *inf.* būon, 2842.  
 (2) *trans.*, dwell in, inhabit, occupy, 3065; *pp.* gebūn, 117.  
**bū-folc**, *st. n.*, nation, 2220\* (see note).  
**būgan**, *st. v.*, bow, bend, stoop, 327, 2031, 2598, 2918, etc.; *pret. sg.* beah, 2956; *pp.* gebogen, 2569.  
**ā-būgan**, *st. v.*, [bow away] give way, start, 775.  
**be-būgan**, *st. v.*, [bow about] encompass, 93, 1223.  
**ge-būgan**, *st. v.*, *pret.* gebēag, gebēah:  
 (1) *intrans.*, bow, bend, fall, 1540, 2567, 2980.  
 (2) *trans.*, bow to; *pret. sg.* sele-reste gebēah, 'lay down on his bed in the hall,' 690; so 1241.  
**bunden-heord**, *adj.*, with tresses BOUND, 3151\* (see note).  
**bunden-stefna**, *w. m.*, BOUND-STEM, bound-prow, ship, 1910.  
**bune**, *w. f.*, cup, drinking-vessel, 2775, 3047.  
**būr**, *st. neut.*, BOWER, room, 140, etc.  
**burg**, **burh**, *st. f.*, BURGH, BOROUGH, fortified place, castle, city, 53, 523, 1968, 2433, 2452; *dat.* byrig, 1199.  
**burh-loc**, *w. m.*, BURGH-LOCK, castle-lock, town-precincts, 1928.  
**burh-stede**, *st. m.*, BURGH-STEAD, courtyard, 2265.  
**burh-pelu**, *st. f.*, castle floor, buruh-pelu, F. 32.  
**burh-weala**, *w. m.*, [BURGH-WEAL] wealth of a castle or city, 3100.  
**burne**, *w. f.*, BURN, stream, 2546. [Cf. *Goth.* brunna.]  
**buruh**, see **burh**.  
**būton**, *prep.*, with *dat.*, BUT, except, 73, 657, 705.  
**būtan**, **būtan**, *conj.* [= be-ūtan].  
 (1) with *subj.*, unless, 966.  
 (2) with *indic.*, without, BUT that, except, 1560; in *elliptical sentences*, 879, 1614.  
**byrgan**, **biggan**, *w. v.*, BUY, 1305. [Cf. *Goth.* bugjan.]  
**be-byrgan**, *w. v.*, sell, 2799.  
**ge-byrgan**, *w. v.*, BUY, obtain, 973; *pret.* his ealdre gebohhte, 'paid for [it] with his life,' 2481; *pp. pl.* 3014\*.  
**byldan**, *w. v.*, encourage, 1094. [From *beald*.]  
**bȳme**, *w. f.*, trumpet, 2943. [From *bēam*.]  
**byrdu-scrūd**, *st. neut.*, 2660 (see note).  
**byre**, *st. m.*, son, boy, youth, 1188, etc.  
**byrele**, *st. m.*, cup-BEARER, 1161.  
**byreð**, see **beran**.  
**byrgean**, *w. v.*, taste, 448.  
**byrht**, see **beorht**.  
**byrig**, see **burg**.  
**byrnan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*, BURN, 1880 (see note); *pres. part.* byrnende, 2272, 2569. [Cf. *Goth.* brinnan.]  
**for-byrnan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*, *pret.* forbarn, forborn: BURN up, 1616, 1667, 2672.  
**ge-byrnan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*, BURN, be burnt, 2697.  
**byrne**, *w. f.*, BYRNY, coat of mail, 40, 288, 405, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* brunjō.]  
**byrn-wiga**, *w. m.*, BYRNY-warrior, mailed warrior, 2918.

**bysigu**, *st. f.*, [BUSINESS] trouble, affliction; *nom. bisigu*, 281; *dat. pl. bisgum*, 1743, *bysigum*, 2580.  
**byð**, see **bēon**.  
**bywan**, *w. v.*, prepare, adorn, 2257.

## C

**camp**, *st. m.*, or *neut.*, battle, 2505\*.  
**can**, see **cunnan**.  
**candel**, *st. f.*, CANDLE, 1572 (of the sun). [From *Lat. candela*.]  
**ceald**, *adj.*, COLD, 1261, 2396 (see note). [Cf. *Goth. kalds*.]  
**cealdost**, *superl.*, COLDEST, 546.  
**cēap**, *st. m.*, [CHEAP] bargain, purchase, 2415, 2482.  
**cēapian**, *w. v.*, [CHEAPEN] purchase; *pp. gecēapod*, 3012\*. [Cf. *Goth. kauptōn*.]  
**cearian**, *w. v.*, CARE, take care, 2536. [Cf. *Goth. karōn*.]  
**cear-sið**, *st. m.*, [CARE-journey] expedition bringing sorrow, 2396.  
**cearu**, *st. f.*, CARE, sorrow, 1303, 3171\*. [Cf. *Goth. kara*.]  
**cear-wyrm**, -wælm, *st. m.*, [CARE-WELLING] surge of care, wave of sorrow, extreme grief, 282, 2066. [Sievvers, § 159, 3.]  
**ceaster-būend**, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, denizen of a city, 768. [Lat. *castra*.]  
**cellod**, *adj.*, F. 31\* (see note).  
**cempa**, *w. m.*, champion, fighter, 206, 1312, etc. [From *camp*.]  
**cēne**, *adj.*, KEEN, bold, brave, 768, F. 31.  
**cēnost**, *superl.*, KEENEST, boldest, 206.  
**cennan**, *w. v.* [Cf. *Goth. kannjan*.]  
 (1) beget, bear, bring forth, 12, 943.  
 (2) declare; *imperat. sg. refl. cen bec*, 1219.  
**ā-cennan**, *w. v.*, beget, bear, 1356.  
**cēnþu**, *st. f.*, KEENNESS, boldness, 2696.  
**cēol**, *st. m.*, ship, 38, etc. [cēol survives in Northern dialectal form *KEEL*, 'a flat bottomed vessel, a lighter,' but is distinct from *Mod. Eng. 'keel'* which is from the Norse.]  
**ceorfan**, *st. v.*, CARVE.  
**be-ceorfan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. pers. and dat. rei*, cut off, 1590, 2138.  
**ceorl**, *st. m.*, CHURL, man, 202, etc.  
**cēosan**, **cīosan**, *st. v.*, CHOOSE, accept, 2376, 2818; *pp. pl. gecorone*, 206. [Cf. *Goth. kiusan*.]

**ge-cēosan**, *st. v.*, CHOOSE, 1201 (see note), 1759, 2469, 2638; *dat. inf. gecēosenne*, 1851.  
**cigān**, *w. v.*  
**ā-cigān**, *w. v.*, call, summon, 3121.  
**cirran**, *w. v.*  
**on-cirran**, *w. v.*  
 (1) *trans.*, turn, change, 2357 (see note).  
 (2) *intrans.*, turn, return, 2951, 2970.  
**clif**, *st. neut.*, CLIFF, 1911.  
**clomm**, **clamm**, *st. m.*, clasp, grip, 963, 1335, 1502.  
**cnāwan**, *st. v.*  
**ge-cnāwan**, *st. v.*, KNOW, recognise, 2047.  
**on-cnāwan**, *st. v.*, KNOW, recognise, 2554.  
**cniht**, *st. m.*, [KNIGHT] boy, 1219.  
**cniht-wesende**, *adj. (pres. part.)*, being a boy or youth, 372, 535.  
**cnyssan**, *w. v.*, crash, clash; *pret. pl. cnysedan*, 1328. [Cf. *Goth. knussjan*.]  
**cōl**, *adj.*, COOL.  
**cōlra**, *compar.*, COOLER, 282, 2066.  
**collen-ferhð**, -ferð, *adj.*, [swollen-minded] of excited spirit, bold-minded, 1806, 2785.  
**con**, *const.*, see **cunnan**.  
**corðer**, *st. neut.*, troop, guard, crowd, 1153, 3121.  
**costian**, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, try, prove, 2084.  
**cræft**, *st. m.*, might, strength; skill, CRAFT; 418, 699, etc.; *dat. pl. dēofles cræftum*, 'with devil's devices,' 2088.  
**cræftig**, *adj.*, [CRAFTY] strong, powerful, 1466, 1962.  
**cringan**, *st. v.*, CRINGE, fall, 635, 1113.  
**ge-cringan**, *st. v.*, CRINGE, fall; *pret. sg. gecrong*, 1568, 2505, *gecrang*, 1337, *gecranc*, 1209, F. 33.  
**cuma**, *w. m.*, come, 1806 (see also note to l. 244).  
**cuman**, *st. v.*, *pres. c(w)ōm*: COME, 23, etc.; *subj. pres. pl. cymen*, 3106; *pret. pl. cwōmon*, 239, etc., *cwōman*, 650; *pp. pl. cumene*, 361. Often with *folll. inf.* (which is sometimes best translated by a *pres. part.*), 268, 710, etc. [Cf. *Goth. quiman*.]  
**be-cuman**, *st. v.*, *pret. bec(w)ōm*: (1) COME, 115, 192, etc.

- (2) *with acc. pers.*, befall, 2883.  
*ofer-cuman, st. v.* OVERCOME; *pret. sg.* ofercwōm, 1273; *pret. pl.* ofercomon, 699; *pp.* 845.  
*cumbol, st. m.*, standard, banner, 2505.  
*cunnan, pret.-pres. v., pres. sg.* 1st, 3rd, con, can, 2nd, const:  
 (1) *with acc. or clause*, know, be acquainted with, 359, 372, 392, 418, 1180, 1377, 1739, etc.; *with acc. and clause*, 1355.  
 (2) *with inf.*, know how to, be able to, 50, 90, 182, etc.  
*cunnian, w. v., with acc. or gen.*, try, make trial of, explore, 508, 1426, 1444, 1500, 2045.  
*cūð, adj.* (*pp.* of *cunnan*, cf. *Goth. kunþs*), known, well known, famous, 150, etc.  
*cūð-líce, adv.*, openly.  
*cūð-līcor, compar.*, more openly, 244.  
*cwealm, st. m.*, [QUELLING] murder, death, 107, 3149\*.  
*cwealm-bealu, st. neut.*, death-BALE, deadly evil, 1940.  
*cwealm-cuma, w. m.*, murderous comer, 792.  
*cweccan, w. v.*, [cause to QUAKE] brandish, 235.  
*cwellan, w. v.*, QUELL, kill, 1334.  
*ā-cwellan, w. v.*, QUELL, kill, 886, 1055, 2121.  
*cwēn, st. f.*, QUEEN, wife, 62, etc.  
*cwēn-līc, adj.*, QUEENLY, womanly, 1940.  
*cweðan, st. v.*, say, speak, 2041; *pret.* cwæð, 'QUOTH,' 92, etc.; *cweð, F.* 26. [Cf. *Goth. qipan.*]  
*ā-cweðan, st. v.*, say, speak; *pres. sg.* ācwyrð, 2046; *pret. sg.* ācwæð, 'QUOTH,' 654.  
*ge-cweðan, st. v.*, say, agree, 535, 2664; *pret. sg.* gecwæð, 'QUOTH,' 857, etc.  
*on-cweðan, st. v.*, answer, F. 8.  
*cwic, cwico, adj.*, QUICK, living, alive, 98, etc.  
*cwīðan, w. v., with acc.*, lament, mourn, 2112, 3171.  
*-cwyð, see -cweðan.*  
*cyme, st. m.*, coming; *pl.* 257.  
*cymen, see cuman.*  
*cym-līce, adv.*  
*cym-līcor, compar.*, in more COMELY fashion, more fitly, 38.  
*cyn(n), st. neut.*, KIN, race, 98, 107, 421, etc. [Cf. *Goth. kuni.*]  
*cyn(n), adj. and noun*, ('AKIN, suitable'), customs, courtesies, etiquette, 613.  
*cyne-dām, st. m.*, KINGDOM, 2376.  
*cynning, kynning, st. m.*, KING, 11, 619, 3171, etc.  
*cynning-bald, adj.*, [KING-BOLD] royally bold, 1634.  
*Kynning-wuldor, st. m.*, kingly glory, King of glory, God, 665.  
*cýpan, w. v.*, sell. [Cf. *cēap.*]  
*ge-cýpan, w. v.*, buy, purchase, hire, 2496.  
*cyssan, w. v.*  
*ge-cyssan, w. v.*, KISS, 1870.  
*cyst, st. f.*, [CHOOSING] choice, choice quality, excellence, pick, 673, 802, 867, 923, etc.: *wāpna cyst*, 'choicest of weapons,' 1559. [Cf. *cēosan.*]  
*cýðan, w. v.*, make known, show, 659, etc.; *pp.* gecýðed, 'made known, famed,' 262, etc. [From *cūð*, cf. *Goth. kunþjan.*]  
*ge-cýðan, w. v.*, make known, 257, 354.

## D

- dæd, st. f.*, DEED, act, 181, etc.; *acc.* dæd, 585, etc., dæde, 889; *gen. pl.* hafað...dæde gefondað, 'has experienced deeds (of violence),' 2454.  
*dæd-cēne, adj.*, [DEED-KEEN] bold in act, 1645.  
*dæd-fruma, w. m.*, [DEED-chief] doer of deeds, 2090.  
*dæd-hata, w. m.*, [DEED-HATER] one who shows his hatred in deeds, persecutor, 275 (see note).  
*dæg, st. m.*, DAY, 197, 485, etc. [Cf. *Goth. dags.*]  
*dægges, gen. of dæg used adverbially*, by day, 2269.  
*dæg-hwīl, st. f.*, DAY-WHILE, day; *acc. pl.*, 2726.  
*dæg-rīm, st. neut.*, [DAY-RIME] number of days; *nom. dōgera dægriim*, 'the number of his days,' 823.  
*dæl, st. m.*, DEAL, part, portion, share, 621, etc.; a large part, great deal, 1150, 1740, 1752, 2028, 2068, 2245, 2848.  
*dælan, w. v.*, DEAL, divide, distribute, share, 80, 2534, etc. [Cf. *Goth. ðailjan.*]  
*be-dælan, w. v., with dat. rei*, deprive, bereave, 721, 1275.  
*ge-dælan, w. v.*, DEAL out, 71; divide, part, 731, 2422.  
*dagian, w. v.*, dawn, F. 3.  
*darof, st. m.*, DART, javelin, 2848.

- dēad, *adj.*, DEAD, 467, etc. [*Cf. Goth. dāups.*]  
 \*dēagan, *st. v.*, DYE; but see note to l. 850.  
 dēah, see dugan.  
 deall, *adj.*, proud of, adorned by, 494.  
 dear, dearest, see durran.  
 dēaþ, *st. m.*, DEATH, 441, etc.  
 dēaþ-bedd, *st. neut.*, DEATH-BED, 2901.  
 dēaþ-cwalu, *st. f.*, [DEATH-QUELLING] violent death, slaughter, 1712.  
 dēaþ-cwealm, *st. m.*, [DEATH-QUELLING] violent death, slaughter, 1670.  
 dēaþ-dæg, *st. m.*, DEATH-DAY, 187, 885.  
 dēaþ-fæge, *adj.*, [DEATH-FRY] doomed to death, 850.  
 dēaþ-sceaða, *v. m.*, DEATH-shadow, deadly sprite, 160.  
 dēaþ-wērig, *adj.*, DEATH-WEARY, dead, 2125.  
 dēaþ-wic, *st. neut.*, [DEATH-WICK] dwelling of the dead, 1275.  
 dēman, *v. v.*, DEEM; adjudge, 687; extōl, 3174. [*From dōm, cf. Goth. dōmjan.*]  
 dēmend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, judge, 181.  
 denn, *st. neut.*, DEN, 2759, 3045.  
 dēofol, *st. m. and neut.*, DEVIL, 756, 1680, 2088. [*From Greek, through Lat. diabolus.*]  
 dēogol, see dýgel.  
 dēop, *st. neut.*, DEEP, 2549 (see note).  
 dēop, *adj.*, DEEP, 509, 1904. [*Cf. Goth. diups.*]  
 dēor, dīor, *adj.*, bold, brave, fierce, 1933, 2090. [*Cf. Goth. dius.*]  
 deoro, *adj.*, DARK, 160, 275, etc.  
 dēore, see dýre.  
 dēor-líc, *adj.*, bold, 585.  
 dēor-mōd, *adj.*, valiant, F. 25.  
 dēþ, see dōn.  
 -digan, see -dýgan.  
 dīope, *adv.*, DEEPLY, 3069.  
 dīore, see dýre.  
 disc, *st. m.*, DISH, 2775, 3048. [*From Greek through Lat. discus.*]  
 dōgor, *st. neut.*, day, 219, 2573 (see note), etc.; *inst. sg.* dōgore, 1797, dōgor, 1395 (see note); *gen. pl.* dōgora, 88, dōgera, 823, dōgra, 1090.  
 dōgor-gerim, *st. neut.*, number of days, 2728.  
 dohtor, *st. f.*, DAUGHTER, 375, etc.  
 dol-gilp, *st. m. and neut.*, [DOLTISH YELF] foolhardiness, 509.  
 dol-líc, *adj.*, rash, desperate, audacious, 2646.  
 dol-sceaða, *v. m.*, DOLTISH SCATHER, foolish or rash foe, 479.  
 dōm, *st. m.*, DOOM, judgment, 441, etc.; free-will, choice, 895, 2147, etc.; glory, 885, 2666, etc.: after dōme, 'according to right custom,' 1790; drēah æfter dōme, 'lived, employed himself, according to right, or honour,' 2179.  
 dōm-lēas, *adj.*, [glory-LESS] inglorious, 2890.  
 dōn, *irreg. v.*, DO, make, take, esteem, put, lay, 444, etc.; *pres. sg.* dēð, 1058; *pret. sg.* dyde, etc., 44, 1676, 2809, etc.: him Hūnlāfing hilde-lēoman .on bearm dyde, 'the son of Hunlaf gave the sword into his [Hengest's] bosom,' 1144; ne him þæs wyrmes wig for wiht dyde, eafaþ ond ellen, 'he esteemed the worm's warfare as naught, its strength and courage,' 2348.  
 gē-dōn, *st. v.*, DO, make, put, esteem, 2090, 2186; *pres. sg.* gedēð, 1732.  
 dorste, *pret. of durran.*  
 draca, *v. m.*, DRAKE, dragon, 892, 2088, 2211, etc., F. 3. [*From Lat. draco.*]  
 -drædan, *st. v.*  
 on-drædan, *st. v.*, DREAD, 1674, 2275\*, *pret.* ondred, 2347.  
 The alliteration of l. 1674 shows that this was regarded as a compound of a verb drædan: whether this is so, or whether it is from ond-rædan is disputed. [See Pogatscher in *Anglia*, Beiblatt, xiv. 182.]  
 drēah, see drēogan.  
 drēam, *st. m.*, joy, mirth, 88, 99, etc.  
 drēam-lēas, *adj.*, joyLESS, 1720.  
 drēfan, *v. v.*, trouble, stir, 1904; *pp.* gedrēfed, 1417. [*Cf. Goth. drōbjan.*]  
 drēogan, *st. v.*, [DREE] go through, experience, suffer, enjoy, 589, 1470, 2179 (see dōm), etc.; *imperat. sg.* drōh, 1782; *pret. sg.* drēah, 131; *pret. pl.* drugon, 798, 1966; *pp.* gedropan, 'spent,' 2726; sund-nytte drēah, 'did a feat of swimming,' 2360. [*Cf. Goth. dringan.*]  
 ā-drēogan, *st. v.*, endure, 3078\*.  
 drēor, *st. m. or neut.*, blood, 447\*. [*Cf. O.E. drēosan.*]  
 drēor-fāh, *adj.*, blood-stained, 485.  
 drēorig, drīorig, *adj.*, [DREARY] bloody, 1417, 2789.

**drēosan**, *st. v.* [*Cf. Goth. driusan.*]  
**ge-drēosan**, *st. v.*, fall, sink, fail, decline, 1754, 2666.  
**drepan**, *st. v.*, strike, hit; *pret. sg.* drep, 2880; *pp.* drepēn, 1745, drepēn, 2981.  
**drepe**, *st. m.*, stroke, blow, 1589.  
**drifan**, *st. v.*, DRIVE, 1130, 2808.  
**to-drifan**, *st. v.*, DRIVE asunder, 545.  
**driht**, see **dryht**.  
**drihten**, see **dryhten**.  
**drincan**, *st. v.*, DRINK, 742, 1233, etc.; *pp.* druncēn, 'drunk, having drunk (not necessarily to intoxication),' 531, etc.; *pl.* druncne, 480, etc.  
**drinc-fæst**, see **drync-fæst**.  
**drohtoð**, *st. m.*, way of life, faring, 756. [*Cf. O.E. drēogan.*]  
**dropen**, see **drepan**.  
**drūslan**, *w. v.*, subside, 1630 [perhaps DROWSE].  
**dryht-bearn**, *st. neut.*, [noble BAIEN] noble youth, noble scion; *acc.* 2035.  
**dryhten**, **drihten**, *st. m.*  
 (1) lord, chieftain, 1050, 1484, etc.; *dat.* dryhtne, 2488, etc., dryhten, 1831 (see note).  
 (2) Lord (of the Deity), 108, etc.  
**dryht-gesib**, *st. m.*, man at arms, F. 44.  
**dryht-guma**, **driht-guma**, *w. m.*, warrior, noble warrior, 99, 1790, etc.  
**dryht-līc**, **driht-līc**, *adj.*, lordly, courtly, royal, noble, excellent, 892, F. 16; *weak neut.* drihtlice wif, 1158.  
**dryht-māðum**, *st. m.*, lordly treasure, 2848.  
**dryht-scepe**, **driht-scepe**, *st. m.*, [warrior-SHIP] heroic deed, bravery, 1470.  
**dryht-sele**, **driht-sele**, *st. m.*, lordly hall, warrior-hall, 485, etc.  
**dryht-sibb**, *st. f.*, troop-peace, peace between bands of warriors, 2068.  
**drync-fæst**, **drinc-fæst**, *st. n.*, [DRINK-VAT] drinking vessel, 2254, 2306.  
**drysmian**, *w. v.*, dāken, grow dark, 1375.  
**dūfan**, *st. v.*, DIVE (see note to l. 850).  
**ge-dūfan**, *st. v.*, DIVE into, sink into; *pret. sg.* gedēaf, 2700.  
**purh-dūfan**, *st. v.*, DIVE THROUGH, swim through; *pret. sg.* purhdēaf, 1619.  
**dugan**, *pret.-pres. v.*, *pres. sg. indic.* deah, 369, etc.; *pres. sg. subj.* dūge,

589, etc.; *pret. sg.* dohte, 526, 1344, etc.; be DOUGHTY, avail, 369, 573, etc., *with gen.* 526; treat well (*with dat.*), 1821.  
**duguð**, *st. f.*, (1) DOUGHTINESS; (2) the DOUGHTY, tried warriors, often contrasted with geogoð, 'the youthful,' 160, etc. In 'Beowulf' the meaning is usually concrete, the abstract meaning 'doughtiness' is rare; it occurs in duguðum, 'doughtily,' 3174, and (perhaps) for duguðum, 2501 (see note). [*Cf. Germ. Tugend.*]  
**\*durran**, *pret.-pres. v.*, DARE; *pres. sg.* dear, dearst, 684, 527; *pres. subj.* dyrre, 1379; *pret. sg.* dorste, 1462, etc. [*Cf. Goth. gadaursan.*]  
**duru**, *st. f.*, DOOR, 389\*, 721, F. 14, etc.  
**dwellan**, *w. v.*, [DWELL] mislead, deceive, hinder; *pres. sg.* dweleð, 1735. [*Cf. Goth. dwals*, 'foolish.']  
**dyde**, **dydon**, see **dōn**.  
**dýgan**, *w. v.*  
**ge-dýgan**, **ge-digan**, *w. v.*, survive, escape, endure, 300, 578, 661, etc.  
**dýgel**, **dēogol**, *adj.*, secret, hidden, 275, 1357.  
**dyhtig**, *adj.*, DOUGHTY, 1287.  
**dynnan**, *w. v.*, DIN, resound; *pret. sg.* dynede, 767, etc.  
**dýre**, **dēore**, *adj.*, DEAR, in both senses, costly and beloved, 561, 1528, 1879, etc.; *nom. diore*, 1949; *gen. sg. f.* dēorre, 488.  
**dēorest**, *superl.*, DEAREST, 1309.  
**dyrne**, *adj.*, secret, hidden, 271, 1879, etc.  
**dyrre**, see **durran**.  
**dyrstig**, *adj.*, daring, bold; *with gen.* 2838. [*Cf. \*durran.*]

## E

**ēac**, *adv.*, EKE, also, 97, etc.; *once* ēc, 3131. [*Cf. Goth. auk.*]  
**ēacen**, *adj.* [*pp.* of \*ēacan: *cf. Goth. áukan*], [EKED] great, extensive, mighty, powerful, 198, 1621, 1663, 2140.  
**ēacen-cræftig**, *adj.*, enormously strong, immense, 2280, 3051.  
**ēadig**, *adj.*, rich, prosperous, 1225, 2470. [*Cf. Goth. áudags.*]  
**ēadig-līce**, *adv.*, happily, 100.  
**eafor**, see **eofor**.  
**eafora**, **eafera**, *w. m.*, child, son, 12, etc.; *dat. pl.* eaferan, 1185.  
**eafoð**, *st. neut.*, strength, might, 902\*, etc.; *acc. pl.* eotoðo, 2534;

- dat. pl.* eafeðum, 1717: ic him Geata sceal eafod ond ellen.. gūpe gebēodan, 'I shall proclaim to him the strength, courage and warfare of the Geatas,' 602 (see note to 1. 601).
- eage, w. neut.*, EYE, 726, etc. [*Cf. Goth. augō.*]
- ēagor-strēam, st. m.*, water-STREAM, 513.
- eahta, num.*, EIGHT, 1035; *gen.* eahtasum, 'one of eight, with seven others,' 8123. [*Cf. Goth. ahtáu.*]
- eahtian, w. v.*, consider, deliberate about, esteem, praise, watch over: *pres. pl.* ehtigað, 1222; *pret. sg.* eahtode, 1407; *pret. pl.* eahtedon, 172, eahtodan, 3173; *pp.* geæhted, 'esteemed, praised,' 1885.
- eal(1), adj.* ALL, 71, etc.; *nom. sg. f.* eal, 1738; *neut. pl.* eal, 486. In some instances it is impossible to say certainly whether the word is an *adj.* or an *adv.*: 77, 1230, 1567, 1620, 2241. Substantively, *sg. and pl.* 145, 649, 2162, 2794, 1721 (all things), 2461 (everything); *gen. pl.* ealra, 'in all,' 3170; with *gen.* 744, 835, 1057, 1122, 2149, 2727. [*Cf. Goth. alls.*]
- eal, adv.*, ALL, 680, 1708, 3164 (see þeah).
- ealles, adv. (gen. of eal)*, ALL, altogether, 1000.
- eald, adj.*, OLD, 72, etc.; *acc. pl. neut.* ealde, 2330: eald Metod, 'our God of old,' 945; gold-māðmas hēold eald under eorðan, 'the old [dragon] held gold-treasures under the earth,' 2415. [*Cf. Goth. alpeis.*]
- yldra, compar.*, ELDER, older, 468, etc.
- yldesta, weak superl.*, ELDEST, senior, chief, 258, etc.
- ealder-*, see under *ealdor-*.
- eald-gesegen, st. f.*, OLD SAGA, old tradition, 869.
- eald-gestr, st. m.*, OLD comrade, 853.
- eald-gestrēon, st. neut.*, old treasure, 1381, 1458.
- eald-hlāford, st. m.*, OLD LORD (Beowulf), 2778 (but see note).
- ealdor, aldor, st. m.*, [ALDER- in alderman] chief, lord, prince, sovereign, 56, etc.
- aldor-lēas, adj.*, princeless, without a chief, 15\*.
- aldor-þegn, st. m.*, [prince-THANE] chief thane, 1308.
- ealdor, aldor, st. neut.*, life, 510, etc.; vitals, 1434: tō aldre, 'for life, for ever, always,' 2005, 2498; āwa tō aldre, 'for ever and ever,' 955.
- aldor-bealu, st. neut.*, life-BALE, death, 1676.
- aldor-cearu, st. f.*, life-CARE, 906.
- aldor-dæg, ealder-dæg, st. m.*, life-DAY, day of life, 718, 757.
- aldor-gedāl, st. neut.*, life-parting, death, 805.
- ealdor-gewinna, w. m.*, [life-WINNER] life-adversary, 2903.
- ealdor-lēas, aldor-lēas, adj.*, lifeLESS, 15, 1587, 3004.
- eal-fela, adj.*, [ALL-many] very many, with *gen.*, 883; *acc.* ealfela... worn, 'a very great number,' 869.
- ealgian, w. v.*, defend, protect, 796, 1204, etc. [*Cf. Goth. alhs, 'temple.'*]
- eall*, see *eal*.
- eal(1)-gylden, adj.*, ALL-GOLDEN, 1111, 2767.
- eall-iren, adj.*, ALL-IRON, 2338 (see note).
- ealo-benc, ealu-benc, st. f.*, ALE-BENCH, 1029, 2867.
- ealo-drincend, st. m. (pres. part.)*, ALE-DRINKER, 1945.
- ēa-lond, st. neut.*, water-LAND; *acc.* 2334 (see note). [*With ēa, cf. Goth. ahwa.*]
- ealo-wāge, ealu-wāge, st. neut.*, ALE-stoup, tankard of ale, 481, 495, 2021.
- ealu-scerwen, st. f.*, great terror, 769 (see note).
- ēam, st. m.*, [EME] uncle, mother's brother, 881.
- eard, st. m.*, country, estate, home, dwelling, 56, 104, 1621 (expenses), 1727, 2198, 2498, 2736, etc.
- eardian, w. v.*
- (1) *intrans.*, dwell, rest, 3050.
- (2) *trans.*, inhabit, 166; *inf. wic* eardian, 'take up his abode,' 2589.
- eard-lufu, w. f.*, home-love, dear home, 692. [Siewers § 278, N. 1.]
- earfoð, st. neut.*, hardship, stress; *acc. pl.* earfeðas, 534. [*Cf. Goth. arbáips, 'work.'*]
- earfoð-líce, adv.*, hardly, with difficulty, 86, etc.; with trouble, sorrowfully, 2822.
- earfoð-þræg, st. f.*, time of stress, time of tribulation, 283. [See Siewers, P. B. B., xviii. 406.]
- earg, adj.*, cowardly; *gen. absolutely*, earges strð, 'coward's way,' 2541.



- earn**, *st. m.*, ARM, 513, etc. [*Cf. Goth. arms.*]  
**earn**, *adj.*, wretched, 2368, 2938; *weak fem.* earne, 1117. [*Cf. Goth. arms.*]  
**earnra**, *compar.*, more wretched, 577.  
**earn-bēag**, *st. m.*, ARM-ring, armilet, 2763.  
**earin-[h]rēad**, *st. f.*, ARM-ornament, 1194 (see note).  
**earn-líc**, *adj.*, wretched, miserable, 807.  
**earn-sceapen**, *adj. (pp.)*, wretched-SHAPEN, miscreated, miserable, 1851, 2228\*, 2229\*.  
**earn**, *st. m.*, ERNE, eagle, 3026.  
**eart**, ART, 352, 506, etc., 2nd *sg. pres. indic. of wesan* (q. v.).  
**ēastan**, *adv.*, from the EAST, 569, F. 3\*.  
**eatol**, see atol.  
**ēaþe**, *þēe*, *adj.*, easy, pleasant, 228, 1002, etc.; *once ēþe*, 2586.  
**ēaþe**, *adv.*, easily, 478, etc.  
**ēaþ-fynde**, *adj.*, easy to FIND, 138.  
**ēawan**, see fwan.  
**earl**, *st. f.*, [AXLE] shoulder, 816, 885, etc.  
**earl-gestealla**, *w. m.*, shoulder-comrade, bosom friend, 1326, 1714.  
**ēc**, see ēac.  
**ēce**, *adj.*, eternal, 108, etc.  
**ecg**, *st. f.*, EDGE (of a weapon), sword, 1106, etc.; *gen. pl.* ecga, 483, etc.  
**ecg-bana**, *w. m.*, [EDGE-BANE] sword-slayer, 1262.  
**ecg-hete**, *st. m.*, EDGE-HATE, sword-hate, 84\*, 1738.  
**ecg-pracu**, *st. f.*, EDGE-onset, sword-onset, armed attack, 596.  
**ed-hwyrft**, *st. m.*, return, change, reverse, 1281. [*Cf. hweorfan.*]  
**ēdre**, see ādre.  
**ed-wenden**, *st. f.*, return, change, 1774\*, 2188.  
**edwit-lif**, *st. neut.*, LIFE of reproach, life of infamy, 2891.  
**efn**, *adj.*, EVEN.  
     on efn, *with dat.*, EVEN with, beside, 2903.  
**efnan**, *efnan*, *w. v.*, achieve, accomplish, make, 1041, 1254, etc.; *pp.* gefnēd, 3106; *āþ* was gefnēd, 'the oath was sworn,' 1107.  
**ge-efnan**, *w. v.*, perform, etc., 538.  
**efne**, *adv.*, EVEN, 943, etc.  
**efstan**, *w. v.*, hasten, 1493, 3101. [*P.B.B. x. 506: from ofost.*]  
**eft**, *adv.*, AFTER, afterwards, again, back, 22, etc.  
**eft-cyme**, *st. m.*, back-coming, return, 2896.  
**eft-siþ**, *st. m.*, back-journey, return, 1332, etc.  
**ēg-clif**, *st. neut.*, sea-CLIFF, 2893\*.  
**egesa**, *w. m.*, fear, terror, 784, etc.; *acc.* egsan, 276 (see note). [*Cf. Goth. agis.*]  
**eges-full**, *adj.*, terrible, 2929.  
**eges-líc**, *adj.*, terrible, 1649, etc.  
**eg1**, *st. f.*, [AIL=a spike or awn of barley] claw, 987 (see note).  
**egsa**, see egesa.  
**egsian**, *w. v.*, terrify; *pret.* 6 (see note).  
**ēg-strēam**, *st. m.*, water-STREAM, ocean current, 577.  
**ēhtan**, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, pursue, persecute, 159, 1512.  
**ehtigaþ**, see eahtian.  
**elde**, see ylde.  
**eldo**, see ylde.  
**el-land**, *st. neut.*, alien LAND, strange land, 3019.  
**ellen**, *st. neut.*, strength, courage, bravery, 3, 573, etc.; *dat. sg.* elne, *sometimes best rendered by an adv.*, 'courageously,' 2676; *sometimes with strictly adverbial force*, 'quickly,' 1967, 'absolutely,' 'altogether,' 1097, 1129. [*Cf. Goth. aljan.*]  
**ellen-dēad**, *st. f.*, [strength-DEED] deed of strength or courage, 876, 900.  
**ellen-gæst**, *st. m.*, [strength-GHOST] powerful sprite, 86 (see note to l. 102).  
**ellen-líce**, *adv.*, mightily, courageously, 2122.  
**ellen-mærðu**, *st. f.*, [might-renown] fame for strength or courage, feat of strength, 828, 1471.  
**ellen-rōf**, *adj.*, courage-strong, famed for strength or courage, 340, 358, 1787, 3063.  
**ellen-sloc**, *adj.*, [strength-SICK] strengthless, 2787.  
**ellen-weorc**, *st. neut.*, strength-WORK, deed of might or courage, 661, etc.  
**elles**, *adv.*, ELSE, otherwise, 138, etc.  
**ellor**, *adv.*, ELSEWHITHER, 55, 2254.  
**ellor-gæst**, *ellor-gæst*, *st. m.*, [ELSEWHITHER-GHOST] sprite living elsewhere, alien sprite, 807, 1349, 1617, 1621. (See note to l. 102.)  
**ellor-siþ**, *st. m.*, journey elsewhither, death, 2451.  
**elne**, see ellen.

**elra**, *adj.*, another, 752 [*compar.* of \*el(l), *Goth.* aljis—root found in *elles* and *ellor*].

**el-þeodig**, *adj.*, of alien nation, foreign, 336.

**ende**, *st. m.*, END, 224, etc.; *acc.* hæfde eorð-scrāfa ende genyttod, 'had had the last of his earth-caves,' 3046; *dat.* eorlum on ende, 2021 (see note). [*Cf. Goth.* *andeis*.]

**ende-dæg**, *st. m.*, END-DAY, day of death, 637, 3035.

**ende-dögor**, *st. neut.*, END-DAY, day of death, 2896.

**ende-lāf**, *st. f.*, [END-LEAVING] last remnant, 2813.

**ende-lēan**, *st. neut.*, END-reward, final reward, 1692.

**ende-sæta**, *w. m.*, [END-SITTER] coast-guard, 241.

**ende-stæf**, *st. m.*, [END-STAFF] end; *acc.* on ende-stæf, 'towards, in, the end,' 1753.

**endian**, *w. v.*

**ge-endian**, *w. v.*, END; *pp.* gēndod, 2311.

**enge**, *adj.*, narrow, 1410.

**ent**, *st. m.*, giant, 1679, 2717, 2774.

**entisc**, *adj.*, gigantic, 2979.

**ēode**, **ēodon**, see **gān**.

**eodor**, *st. m.*

(1) fence, barrier; *acc. pl.* under eoderas, 'within the barriers, into the house,' 1037,

(2) protector, lord, prince, 428, 1044; *nom.* eodur, 663.

**eofer**, **eofor**, *st. m.*, boar, figure of a boar upon a helmet, 1112, 1323; *acc.* eafor, 2152.

**eofer-sprēot**, *st. m.*, boar-spear, 1437.

**eofor-líc**, *st. neut.*, boar-LIKENESS, figure of a boar upon a helmet; *pl.* 303.

**eofoð**, see **eafoð**.

**eolet**, *st. m.* or *neut.*; *gen.* 224 (see note).

**eom**, *AM*, see **wesan**.

**eorclan-stān**, *st. m.*, precious stone, 1208. [*Cf. O.N.* jarkna-steinn, and *Goth.* -airkns, 'good, holy.']

**ēored-geatwe**, *st. f. pl.*, troop-trappings, military equipments, 2366. [*sored from* \*eoh-rād.]

**eorl**, *st. m.*, EARL, noble, warrior, 6, 248, etc.

**eorl-gestrēon**, *st. neut.*, EARLS' treasure, 2244.

**eorl-gewæde**, *st. neut.*, [EARL-WEEDS] armour, 1442.

**eorlic** (= eorl-lic), *adj.*, EARL-LIKE, noble, 637.

**eorl-scipe**, *st. m.*, EARLSHIP, courage, heroic deeds, 1727, 2133, etc.

**eorl-weorod**, *st. neut.*, [EARL-host] warrior-band, 2393.

**eormen-cynn**, *st. neut.*, [vast KIN] Liankind, 1957.

**eormen-grund**, *st. m.*, [vast GROUND] the whole broad earth, 859.

**eormen-lāf**, *st. f.*, [vast LEAVING] immense legacy, 2234.

**eorre**, see **yrre**.

**eorð-būend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), dweller in the land, F. 34.

**eorð-cyning**, *st. m.*, EARTH-KING, earthly king, 1155.

**eorð-draca**, *w. m.*, EARTH-DRAKE, earth-dragon, 2712, 2825.

**eorðe**, *w. f.*, EARTH, world, 92, 2834 (see note), etc.

**eorð-hūs**, *st. neut.*, EARTH-HOUSE, 2232\*.

**eorð-reced**, *st. neut.*, EARTH-house, earth-hall, 2719 (see note).

**eorð-scræf**, *st. neut.*, EARTH-cave; *gen. pl.* eorð-scrāfa, 3046.

**eorð-sele**, *st. m.*, EARTH-hall, 2410, 2515.

**eorð-weall**, *st. m.*, EARTH-WALL, 2957, 3090.

**eorð-weard**, *st. m.*, EARTH-possession, land-property, locality, 2334.

**eoten**, **eoton**, *st. m.*, ETTIN, giant, monster, 112, 421, 761, 883, 902 (see note), etc.

**eotensc**, **eotonisc**, *adj.*, gigantic, of a giant, 1558, 2979; *acc.* eotonisc, 2616.

**eoten-weard**, *st. f.*, [ETTIN-WARD] ward or watch against a monster; *acc.* eoten-weard ābead, 'offered watch against Grendel,' 668 (see note).

**ēow**, *pers. pron.*, *acc.* and *dat. pl.* (of þū), you, 391, 2865, etc.

**ēowan**, see **ŷwan**.

**ēower**, *pers. pron.*, *gen. pl.* (of þū), of you, 248, etc.

**ēower**, *poss. adj.*, YOUR, 251, etc.

**ēowic**, *pers. pron.*, *acc. pl.* (of þū), you, 317, 3095.

**ēst**, *st. f.*, favour, grace, 958, 2165, etc.; *acc.* 2157 (see note), 3075; *dat. pl.* ēstum, with adverbial force, 'graciously, gladly, kindly,' 1194, 2149, 2378. [*Cf. Goth.* *ansts*.]

**ēste**, *adj.*, gracious; with *gen.* hyre ...ēste wære bearn-gebyrðo, 'was gracious to her in her child-bearing,' 945.

etan, *st. v.*, EAT, 444, 449.  
 þurh-etan, *st. v.*, EAT THROUGH;  
*pp. pl.* þurhetone, 3049.  
 etonisc, see eotonisc.  
 ēð-begǣste, *adj.*, [easy-BEGOTTEN]  
 easily got, -2861.  
 ēðe, see ēaðe.  
 ēðel, *st. m.*, native land, fatherland,  
 land, estate, 520, etc.  
 ēðel-riht, *st. neut.*, land-RIGHT, 2198.  
 ēðel-stōl, *st. m.*, [fatherland-STOOL]  
 native seat; *pl.* country, 2371.  
 ēðel-turf, *st. f.*, native TURF, native  
 soil; *dat.* ēðel-tyrf, 410.  
 ēðel-weard, *st. m.*, fatherland-WARD,  
 guardian of his country, 616,  
 1702, 2210.  
 ēðel-wyn, *st. f.*, home joy, joyful  
 home, 2885; *acc.* ēðel-wyn, 2493.  
 ēð-gesýne, fōð-gesēne, *adj.*, [easy-]  
 manifest, easily visible (*not* seen,  
*pp.*), 1110, 1244.

F

fācen, *st. neut.*, treachery, crime,  
 2009\*.  
 fācen-stæf, *st. m.*, treachery, 1018.  
 fæc, *st. neut.*, period of time, 2240.  
 fæder, *st. m.*, FATHER, 55, 316 (of  
 God), etc.; *gen.* fæder, 21, etc.  
 fæder-æþelu, *st. neut. pl.*, ancestral  
 virtue; *dat. pl.* 911.  
 fæderen-mæg, *st. m.*, kinsman on  
 the FATHER'S side, 1263. [*Cf.*  
*Goth.* fadrein, 'paternity'.]  
 fæge, *adj.*, FAY, doomed, 846, etc.  
 fægen, *adj.*, FAIN, glad, 1638.  
 fæger, *adj.*, FAIR, beautiful, 522, etc.  
 [*Cf. Goth.* fagrs.]  
 fægere, fægre, *adv.*, FAIRLY, be-  
 comingly, courteously, 1014, 1788,  
 etc.  
 fæghð, see fæhð.  
 -fægon, see -fæon.  
 fæhð, fæhðo, *st. f.*, FEUD, hostility,  
 2403, 2999; *acc.* fæhðe, 137, etc.,  
 fæghðe, 2465, fæhðo, 2489.  
 fæla, see fela.  
 fælsian, *w. v.*, cleanse, 432, etc.;  
*pp.* gefælsod, 825, etc.  
 fæmne, *w. f.*, maid, lady, 2034,  
 2059.  
 fæst, *st. neut.*, craft, vessel, 33.  
 fæst, *st. m.*, [FEAR] sudden attack or  
 danger, 1068, 2230\*.  
 fæst-gripe, *st. m.*, FEAR-GRIP, sudden  
 grip, 738, 1516.  
 fæst-gryre, *st. m.*, [FEAR-terror]  
 sudden terror, terror of sudden  
 danger, 174.

færinga, *adv.*, suddenly, 1414 (see  
 note), 1988.  
 fæst-nið, *st. m.*, [FEAR-malice] sudden  
 mischief, 476.  
 fæst, *adj.*, FAST, 137, etc.; *often with*  
*dat.* 1290, 1878, etc.  
 fæstan, *w. v.*, FASTEN.  
 be-fæstan, *w. v.*, commit to,  
 1115.  
 fæste, *adv.*, FAST, 554, etc.  
 fæstor, *compar.*, FASTER, 143.  
 fæsten, *st. neut.*, FASTNESS, strong-  
 hold, 104, 2333, 2950.  
 fæst-ræd, *adj.*, [FAST-REDE] firm-  
 purposed, steadfast, 610.  
 fæt, *st. neut.*, VAT, vessel, flagon, 2761.  
 fæt, *st. neut.*, plating, gold-plate,  
 716, 2256.  
 fæted, *adj.* (*pp.*), plated, gold-plated,  
 2253, etc.: *contracted forms* fætte,  
 fættan, 333, 1093, 1750\*.  
 fæted-hlæor, *adj.*, with bridle  
 covered with plates of gold, 1086.  
 fæt-gold, *st. neut.*, plated GOLD,  
 1921.  
 fætte, fættan, see fæted.  
 fæthm, *st. m.*, [FATHOM] embrace,  
 bosom, lap, 185, 188, 1893, etc.;  
 power, 1210.  
 fæthmian, *w. v.*, embrace, 2652, 3133.  
 fæg, fāh, *adj.*, stained, coloured,  
 variegated, bright, shining, 305,  
 1615, 1631, 2701, 420 (blood-  
 stained), 1038 (bedecked); *acc.*  
*sg. m.* fagne, fāhne, 725, 447, 2217,  
 etc.  
 fāh, fæg, *adj.*:  
 (1) hostile, 554; *nom.* hē fæg wið  
 God, 'he a foe to God,' 811.  
*Substantively*, FOE; *acc. sg. m.*  
 fāne, 2655; *gen. pl.* fāra, 578,  
 1463.  
 (2) guilty, outlawed, 978, 1001,  
 1263.  
 fāhne, see fæg, fāh.  
 fāmig-heals, *adj.*, FOAMY-necked,  
 1909; fāmi-heals, 218.  
 fandian, see fondian.  
 fāne, see fāh, fæg.  
 -fangen, see -fōn.  
 fāra, see fāh, fæg.  
 faran, *st. v.*, FARE, go, 124, etc.;  
*pret. sg. fōr*, 1404, etc.; *pl. foron*,  
 1895, *dat. inf.* farene, 1805\*.  
 ge-faran, *st. v.*, FARE, 738.  
 faroð, *st. m.*, tide, stream, flood,  
 28, etc.  
 fæa, *pl. adj.*, FEW; *acc. (with gen.)*  
 fæa worda, 2246, 2662; *gen.* fæara,  
 1412, 3061 (see note); *dat.* fæaum,  
 1081. [*Cf. Goth.* fawái.]

-feah, see *fēon*.

fealh, see *fēolan*.

feallan, *st. v.*, FALL, 1070, etc. *pret. sg.* *fēol*(l), 772, 2919, etc.

be-feallan; *pp.* befeallen, 'deprived, bereft,' 1126, 2256.

ge-feallan, *st. v.*

(1) *intrans.*, FALL, 1755.

(2) *trans.*, fall to, fall on to, 2100, 2284 (see note).

fealo, see *fela*.

fealu, *adj.*, FALLOW, yellow, dun; *acc. sg. m.* fealone, 1950; *f.* fealwe, 916; *acc. pl.* fealwe, 865.

fēa-sceaft, *adj.*, wretched, destitute, 7, 973, 2285, 2373, 2393.

feax, *st. neut.*, hair, hair of the head, *dat.* feaxe, 1537\*, 1647, fexe, 2967.

fēdan, *v.*, FEED. [*Cf. Goth.* *fōdjan*.]

↑ a-fēdan, *v.*, bring up, 693.

-fēgon, see *fēon*.

-feh, see *fēon*.

fēhþ, see *fōn*.

fēl (-fēol), *st. f.*, FILE; *gen. pl.* *fēla lāf*, 'leaving of files, i.e. sword,' 1032.

fela, *st. neut.*, *indecl.*, much, many, 36, etc. [*Cf. Goth.* *filu*, *dat.* *filāu*.]

*Usu. with gen. sg. or pl.*; fealo, 2757; see also worn.

*Used as an adj. qualifying worn* (q. v.), 530, etc.

fela, *adv.*, much, greatly, 1385, etc.; *fæla*, F. 27, 35 (see *micel*).

fela-gēomor, *adj.*, very sad, 2950.

fela-hrōr, *adj.*, very vigorous, 27.

fela-mōdig, *adj.*, [very moody] very brave, 1637, 1888.

fela-synnig, *adj.*, very sinful, 1379 (but see note).

fell, *st. neut.*, FELL, skin, 2088.

fēn(n), *st. neut.*, FEN, moor, 104, 1295. [*Cf. Goth.* *fani*, 'clay.']

fēn-freoðo, *st. f.*, FEN-refuge, 851.

feng, *st. m.*, clutch, grasp, 578, 1764.

fēng, see *fōn*.

fengel, *st. m.*, prince, 1400, 1475, 2156, 2345.

fēn-gelād, *st. neut.*, FEN-path, 1359.

fēn-hlīð, *st. neut.*, FEN-slope; *pl.* fēn-hleoðu, 820.

fēn-hop, *st. neut.*, FEN-refreat, 'sloping hollow with a fenny bottom' (Skeat), 764.

feoh, *st. neut.*, FEE, property, money; *dat. sg.*, *fēo* (fēa), 156 (see note), etc. [*Cf. Goth.* *faihu*.]

feoh-gift, -gyft, *st. f.*, FEE-GIFT, gift

of money, valuable gift, 21, 1025, 1089.

feoh-lēas, *adj.*, FEE-LESS, not to be atoned for with money, 2441.

feohtan, *st. v.*, FIGHT, F. 43.

ge-feohtan, *st. v.*; FIGHT out, achieve, 1088.

feohte, *w. f.*, FIGHT, 576, 959.

fēolan, *st. v.*, penetrate; *pret. -sg.* fealh, 1281, 2225\*. [*Cf. Goth.* *filhan*.]

æt-fēolan, *st. v.*, cleave, stick; *pret.* ætfealh, 968.

-fēon, *st. v.*

ge-fēon, *st. v.*, rejoice; *pret. sg.* gefeah, 109, etc., gefeh, 827, etc.; *pret. pl.* gefæggon, 1014, gefēgon, 1627.

fēond, *st. m.*, FIEND, foe, 101, 164, etc. [*Cf. Goth.* *fjands*.]

fēond-grāp, *st. f.*, FIEND-GRIP, foe's grasp, 636.

fēond-scaða, *w. m.*, [FIEND-SCATHER] dire foe, 554.

fēond-scipe, *st. m.*, FIENDSHIP, enmity, 2999.

feor, *adj.*, FAR, 1361, 1921.

feor, *adv.*, FAR, afar, 42, 109, 542, 808, 1221, 1340, etc.; once feorr, 1988; of time, 'far back,' 1701. [*Cf. Goth.* *fairra*, 'far.']

fyr, *compar.*, farther, 143, 252.

feor-btend, *st. m.* (*pres. p. rt.*), FAR dweller, dweller afar; *pl.* 254.

feor-cyðð, *st. f.*, FAR country; *pl.* feor-cyððe beoð sēlan gesōhte þām þe him selfa dēah, 'distant lands are better sought by one who is himself a good man,' 1838.

feorh, *st. m. neut.*, life, 73, 439, 1152 (bodies), 1210 (see note), 2040, etc.; *gen.* feores, 1433, etc.; *dat.* feore, 1843, etc.; *acc.* ferh (see *wrecan*), 2706; wæs in feorh dropan, 'was mortally wounded,' 2981; wīdan feorh, 'ever,' 2014; *dat.* tō wīdan feore, 'ever,' 933. [*Cf. Goth.* *fairhwus*, 'world.']

feorh-bealu, -bealo, *strong neut.*, life-BALE, deadly evil, 156, 2077, 2250, 2537.

feorh-benn, *st. f.*, life-wound, deadly wound, 2740.

feorh-bona, *w. m.*, [life-BANE] murderer, 2465.

feorh-cynn, *st. neut.*, life-KIN, generation or race of men, 2266.

feorh-gehitla, *w. m.*, life-foe, deadly foe, 969, 1540, 2933.

feorh-lāst, *st. m.*, life-step, 846 (see note).

**feorh-legu**, *st. f.*, decreed term of life, *hence* conclusion of life, *acc.* nū ic on mǣma hord mine bebohte frōde feorh-lege, 'now that in exchange for the hoard of treasures I have sold my old life,' 2800.

**feorh-sēoc**, *adj.*, life-sick, mortally wounded, 820.

**feorh-sweg**, *st. m.*, [life-SWING] deadly blow, 2489.

**feorh-wund**, *st. f.*, life-wound, deadly wound, 2385.

**feorh-weard**, *st. f.*, guard over life, 305 (see note).

**feorm**, *st. f.*, food, sustenance, 451 (see note), 2385\* (see note).

**feormend-lēas**, *adj.*, polisher-LESS, wanting the furbisher, 2761.

**feormian**, *w. v.*

(1) polish; *subj. pres.* 2253\*.

(2) eat, devour; *pp.* gefeormod, 744.

**feormynd**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), polisher; *pl.* 2256.

**feorran**, *w. v.*, banish, 156.

**feorran**, *adv.*, from AFAR,

(1) of space, 361, etc.

(2) of time, 91, 2106 (of old times).

**feorran-cund**, *adj.*, come from AFAR, 1795.

**feor-weg**, *st. m.*, FAR WAY, distant land, 37.

**feower**, *num.*, FOUR, 59, 1027, 1637, 2163.

**feower-týne**, *num.*, FOURTEEN, 1641.

**fēran**, *w. v.*, FARE, go, 27, etc.;

*pret. pl.* fērdon, 839, 1632; *subj.*

*pres. pl.*, fēran, 254.

**ge-fēran**, *w. v.*

(1) *trans.*, go to, reach, gain, bring about, 1221, 1855, 2844, 3063.

(2) *intrans.*, fare; *pret. pl.*, 1691 (see note).

**ferh**, 2706, see **feorh**.

**ferh**, *st. m.*, [FARROW] pig, 305 (see note).

**ferh-weard**, see **feorh-weard**.

**ferhð**, *st. m. or neut.*, heart, mind, 754, etc. [connected with feorh, 'life'].

**ferhð-frec**, *adj.*, bold-minded, 1146.

**ferhð-geñiðla**, *w. m.*, life-foe, deadly foe, 2881.

**ferian**, *w. v.*, [FERRY] bear, carry, bring; *pres. pl.* ferigeað, 333;

*pret. pl.* feredon, 1154, etc., fy-

redon, 378; *pp. pl.* geferede, 361.

[*Cf. Goth. farjan.*]

**set-ferian**, *w. v.*, bear off, 1669.

**ge-ferian**, *w. v.*, bear, bring, 1638, 3130; *imperat. pl.* 1st, ge-ferian, 'let us bear,' 3107.

**of-ferian**, *w. v.*, bear off, 1583.

**oð-ferian**, *w. v.*, bear away, save, 2141.

**fetel-hilt**, *st. neut.*, belted HILT, 1563.

**fetian**, *w. v.*, FETCH; *pp.* fetod, 1810.

**ge-fetian**, *w. v.*, fetch, bring, 2190.

**fēða**, *w. m.*, troop on foot, troop, 1327, 1424, 2497, 2544, 2919.

**fēðe**, *st. neut.*, movement, pace, 970.

**fēðe-cempa**, *w. m.*, foot-champion, foot-warrior, 1544, 2853.

**fēðe-gest**, *st. m.*, foot-GUEST, 1976.

**fēðe-lāst**, *st. m.*, [movement-track] foot-track, 1632.

**fēðer-gearwa**, *st. f. pl.*, FEATHER-GEAR, 3119\*.

**fēðe-wig**, *st. m.*, foot-war, battle on foot, 2364.

**fex**, see **feax**.

**fif**, *num.*, FIVE, 545, F. 43; *inflected*, five, 420. [*Cf. Goth. fimf.*]

**fifel-cynn**, *st. neut.*, monster-KIN, race of monsters, 104.

**fif-tēne**, *num.*, FIFTEEN; *acc.* fyf-týne, 1582; *inflected gen.*, fif-tēna sum, 'with fourteen others,' 207.

**fiftig**, *num.*, FIFTY; *as adj.* 2209; *with gen.* 2733; *inflected gen. sg.* fiftiges, 3042.

**findan**, *st. v.*, FIND, 7, 207, etc.; obtain, prevail, 2373; *pret. fand*, 118, etc.; funde, 1415, etc.; *inf.* swā hyt weorðlicost fore-snotre men findan mihton, 'as very wise men could most worthily devise it,' 3162.

**on-findan**, *st. v.*, FIND out, perceive, 750, 1293, 1890, etc.

**finger**, *st. m.*, FINGER, 760, etc.

**firas**, *st. m. pl.*, men, 91, etc.; *gen. pl.* fyra, 2250\*. [*P. B. B. x.* 487.]

**fíren**, *fyren*, *st. f.*, crime, violence, 915, etc.; *acc.* fyrene, 101, 137, 153, etc., fíren, 1932; *dat. pl.* fyrenum, 'by crimes, maliciously,' 1744. For 2441 see note. [*Cf. Goth. fairina*, 'accusation.']

**fyren-dæd**, *st. f.*, crime-DEED, deed of violence, 1001, 1669.

**fyren-ðearf**, *st. f.*, [crime-need] dire distress, 14.

**fírgen-**, see **fyrgen-**.

**físc**, *st. neut.*, FLESH, 2424.

- flesc-homa**, *w. m.*, FLESH-covering, body, 1568.  
**flacor**, *adj.*, flickering, quickly moving, F. 36\*.  
**flān**, *st. m.*, arrow, barb, 2438, 3119.  
**flān-boga**, *w. m.*, arrow-bow, 1433, 1744.  
**flēah**, see **flēon**.  
**flēam**, *st. m.*, flight, 1001, 2889.  
**flēogan**, *st. v.*, FLY, 2273, F. 3.  
**flēon**, *st. v.*, FLEE, 755, etc.; *pret. sg.*, with *acc.*, flēah, 1200\* (see note), 2224.  
     *be-flēon*, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, FLEE, escape from; *dat. inf.* nō þæt yðe byð to beflēonne, 'that (fate or death) will not be easy to escape from,' 1003.  
     *ofer-flēon*, *st. v.*, FLEE from; *inf. nelle* ic beorges weard oferflēon fōtes trem, 'I will not flee from the barrow's warden a foot's space,' 2525.  
**flēotan**, *st. v.*, [FLEET] FLOAT, swim, 542, 1909.  
**flēt**, *st. neut.*, floor, floor of a hall, hāll, 1025, 1036, 1086, etc.  
**flēt-ræst**, *st. f.*, floor-REST, bed in a hall, 1241.  
**flēt-sittend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), floor-sitting, hall-sitter, 1788, 2022.  
**flēt-werod**, *st. neut.*, [floor-host] hall-troop, 476.  
**flīht**, *st. m.*, FLIGHT, 1765.  
**flītan**, *st. v.*, [Sc. FLITE] contend, strive, 916; *pret. sg. 2nd*, 507.  
     *ofer-flītan*, *st. v.*, OVERCOME, 517.  
**flōd**, *st. m.*, FLOOD, 42, 545, etc. [*Cf. Goth. flōdus.*]  
**flōd-yð**, *st. f.*, FLOOD-wave, 542.  
**flōr**, *st. m.*, FLOOR, 725, 1816.  
**flota**, *w. m.*, [FLOATER] bark, ship, 210, etc.  
**flot-here**, *st. m.*, [FLOAT-army] fleet, 2915.  
**flyman**, *w. v.*, put to flight; *pp.* geflymed, 846, 1370. [*Cf. fleam.*]  
**-fōn**, see **-fōn**.  
**folc**, *st. neut.*, FOLK, nation, people, warriors, army, 14, 55, 262, etc. The plural is sometimes used with the same meaning as the singular, 1422, etc.; *cf.* lēod, lēode.  
**folc-āgend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [FOLK-owner] folk-leader, 3113 (see note).  
**folc-cwēn**, *st. f.*, FOLK-QUEEN, 641.  
**folc-cyning**, *st. m.*, FOLK-KING, 2733, 2873.  
**folc-rēd**, *st. m.*, FOLK-REDE; *acc.* folc-rēd fremede, 'did what was for the public good,' 3006.  
**folc-riht**, *st. neut.*, FOLK-RIGHT, public right, 2609.  
**folc-scaru**, *st. f.*, FOLK-STARE, (public) land, 73.  
**folc-stede**, *st. m.*, FOLK-STEAD, 76 (Heorot); *acc.* folc-stede fāra, 'the field of battle,' 1463.  
**folc-toga**, *w. m.*, FOLK-leader, 839.  
**fold-bold**, *st. neut.*, earth-BUILDING, hall on the earth, 773.  
**fold-būend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), earth-dweller, 309; *pl.* fold-būend, 2274, fold-būende, 1355.  
**folde**, *w. f.*, earth, ground, world, 96, 1137, 1196, etc.  
**fold-weg**, *st. m.*, earth-WAY, 866, 1633.  
**folgian**, *w. v.*, FOLLOW, pursue, 1102, 2933.  
**folm**, *st. f.*, hand, 158, etc.  
**fōn**, *st. v.*, seize, take, receive, grapple, clutch, 439; *pres. 3rd*, fāhð oðer tō, 'another inherits (the treasure),' 1755; *pret.* fāng, 1542, with *dat.* 2989. [*Cf. Goth. fāhan.*]  
     *be-fōn*, *bi-fōn*, *st. v.*, seize, seize on, embrace; *pp.* befangen, 976, 1451, 2274, etc., bifongen, 2009, befangen, 1295, etc.  
     *ge-fōn*, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, seize; *pret.* gefāng, 740, 1501, 1537, 1563, 2215, 2609, 3090.  
     *on-fōn*, *st. v.*, *usu.* with *dat.*, receive, take, seize, 911; *imperat. sg.* onfōh, 1169; *pret.* onfēng, 52, 1214, etc.; 748 (see note).  
     *þurh-fōn*, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, [seize THROUGH] penetrate, 1504.  
     *wið-fōn*, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, grapple WITH; *pret.* wið-fēng, 760.  
     *ymbe-fōn*, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, [seize about] encircle, enclose; *pret.* ymbefēng, 2691.  
**fondian**, **fandian**, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, search out, prove, experience; *pp.* gefandod, 2301, hafað dæda gefondad, 'has experienced deeds (of violence),' 2454.  
**for**, *prep.*  
     (1) with *dat.*, before, 358, 1026, 1120, 1649, 2020, 2990; before or because of, 169, 2781; FOR, out of, from, through, because of, on account of, about, 110, 338-9, 385, 508, 832, 951, 965, 1442, 1515, 2501 (see note), 2549, 2926, 2966, etc.; for (purpose), 382, 458.

- (2) *with acc.*, FOR, instead of, as, 947, 1175, 2348.
- foran**, *adv.*, BEFORE, to the fore, forwards, 984, 1458; þe him foran ongæan linde bæron, 'who bare their lindan-shields forwards against him,' 2364.
- ford**, *st. m.*, FORD, 568.
- fore**, *prep.*, *with dat.*, BEFORE, 1215, 1064 (see note); in the presence of, for, through, because of, 2059.
- fore**, *adv.*, therefore, for it, 136.
- fore-mære**, *adj.*, [FORE-great].
- fore-mærost**, *superl.*, most famous of all, 309.
- fore-mihtig**, *adj.*, [FORE-MIGHTY] over-powerful, 969.
- fore-snotor**, *adj.*, [FORE-prudent] very wise, 3162.
- fore-þanc**, *st. m.*, FORETHOUGHT, 1060.
- forht**, *adj.*, fearful, afraid, 754, 2967.
- forma**, *adj. superl.* (of fore), first, 716, etc.
- forst**, *st. m.*, FROST, 1609.
- forð**, *adv.*, FORTH, forward(s), away, on, 45, 210, 2289 (see *tō*, *adv.*), etc.;  
of time, henceforth, from now, 948, 2069.
- for-ðam**, **for-ðan**, **for-ðon**, *adv.*, FOR THAT, therefore, 149, 418, etc.
- for-ðon þe**, *conj.*, because, 503.
- forð-gesceaft**, *st. f.*, [FORTH-creation] future world or destiny, 1750.
- for-þon**, see **for-ðam**.
- forð-weg**, *st. m.*, FORTH-WAY, way forth, 2625.
- fōt**, *st. m.*, FOOT, 500, 745, etc.
- fōt-gemearc**, *st. neut.*, FOOT-MARK, foot-length, foot; *gen. sg.* fiftiges fōt-gemearces lang, 'fifty feet long,' 3042.
- fōt-lāst**, *st. m.*, FOOT-track, 2289.
- fracod**, *adj.*, worthless, 1575. [Cf. *Goth. frakunnan*, 'despise.']
- frægn**, see **frignan**.
- frægnian**, *v.*
- ge-frægnian**, *v.*, make famous; *pp.* gefrægnod, 1333.
- frætwa**, **frætwe**, *st. f. pl.*, adornments, jewels, decorated armour, 37, etc.; *dat. frætsum*, 2054, etc., *frætewum*, 962.
- frætwi(ð)an**, *v.*, adorn, 76; *pp.* gefrætwood, 992. [Cf. *Goth. -fratwjan*.]
- ge-frætwi(ð)an**, *v.*, adorn; *pret. sg.* gefrætwaðe, 96.
- fram**, see **from**.
- fræa**, *w. m.*, lord, 271, etc., 1984 (see note); of the Deity, the Lord, 27, 2794. [Cf. *Goth. fráuja*.]
- fræa-drihten**, *st. m.*, lord and master, 796.
- fræa-wine**, *st. m.*, lord-friend, friendly ruler, 2357, 2429; *acc.* 2438.
- fræa-wrāsn**, *st. f.*, lordly chain (diadem surrounding the helmet), 1451.
- freca**, *w. m.*, [FRECK], bold man, warrior, 1563. [Cf. *Mod. Germ. frech*, 'audacious.']
- fræcne**, *adj.*, daring, audacious, 889, 1104, 2689; dangerous, dread, fearful, 1359, 1378, 2250, 2537. (See Forster in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 327-39.)
- fræcne**, *adv.*, daringly, fiercely, terribly, 959, 1032, 1691 (see note).
- fremde**, *adj.*, foreign, 1691.
- freme**, *adj.*, brave, excellent, 1932.
- fremman**, *v. v.*, FRAME, do, accomplish, bring about, try, 3, 101\*, 1003, 2514 (see note), etc.; further, support, 1832; *pret.* fremede, 3006, etc.; *pp.* gefremed, 954, etc., *acc. f.* gefremede, 940.
- ge-fremman**, *v. v.*, FRAME, do, work, etc., 174, etc.; *pret.* hine mihtig God...forð gefremede, 'him mighty God advanced,' 1718.
- frēo-burh**, *st. f.*, FREE BURGH, free city, noble city, 693.
- frēod**, *st. f.*, friendship, 1707 (see note), 2476, 2556.
- frēo-dryhten**, *st. m.*, noble lord, 1169, 2627.
- frēogan**, *v. v.*, love, show love, treat kindly, 948, 3176. [Cf. *Goth. frijōn*.]
- frēo-līc**, *adj.*, [FREE-LIKE] noble, 615, F. 21; *fem.* frēoliuc, 641.
- frēond**, *st. m.*, FRIEND, 915, etc. [Cf. *Goth. frijōnds*.]
- frēond-lār**, *st. f.*, [FRIEND-LORE], friendly counsel, 2877.
- frēond-laþu**, *st. f.*, FRIENDLY cheer, 1192 (see note to l. 1320, *nēod-laðu*).
- frēond-līce**, *adv.*
- frēondlīcor**, *compar.*, in a more FRIENDLY way, 1027.
- frēond-scipe**, *st. m.*, FRIENDSHIP, 2069.
- frēo-wine**, *st. m.*, noble lord, 430.
- frēoþo**, *st. f.*, protection, peace, 188.
- frēoþo-burh**, *st. f.*, protecting BURGH, peaceful city, 522.
- frēoþo-wong**, *st. m.*, peace-plain, place of refuge, 2959.

- freoðu-webbe**, *w. f.*, peace-*WEAVER*, lady, 1942.  
**frioðu-wær**, **frioðu-wær**, *st. f.*, peace-compact, treaty of peace, 1096, 2282.  
**friðu-sibb**, *st. f.*, peace-kin, peace-bringer, 2017.  
**fretan**, *st. v.*, [FRET] devour, consume, 1581, 3014, 3114. [*Cf. Goth. fra-itan.*]  
**frigeaen**, *st. v.*, ask, learn; *inf.* frigeaen, 1985; *pres. part.* fela frigeende, 'learning much, experienced,' 2106.  
**ge-frigeaen**, *w. v.*, learn, 3002; *pres. subj.* 1826, 2889.  
**frician**, *w. v.*, seek for, 2556.  
**frignan**, **frinan**, *st. v.*, ask, inquire, 351; *imperat. sg.* frin, 1322; *pret. sg.* frægn, 236, etc. [*Cf. Goth. fraihnan.*]  
**ge-frignan**, *st. v.*, learn, hear of; *pret. sg.* gefrægn, 74, 194, etc., gefrægen, 1011; *pret. pl.* gefrunon, 2, etc., gefrungon, 666; *pp.* gefrunen, 694, etc., gefrægen, 1196. *Often followed by acc. and inf.* 74, 1969, etc.  
**frinan**, see **frignan**.  
**frioðu**, **frioðu**, **friðu**, see **freoðu**.  
**frôd**, *adj.*, old, wise, 279, 1306, etc. [*Cf. Goth. frôps.*]  
**frôfor**, *st. f.*, solace, comfort, 14, etc.; *acc.* frôfre, 7, etc., frôfor, 698.  
**from**, *adj.*, forward, keen, bold, 1641, 2476, 2527; splendid, 21.  
**from**, **fram**, *prep.*, with *dat.*, FROM, away from, 194 (see note), 420, 541, 1635, 2565, etc.; of, concerning, 532, 581, etc. *Following its case*, 110, etc.  
**from**, **fram**, *adv.*, away, forth, 754, 2556.  
**fruma**, *w. m.*, beginning, 2309.  
**frum-cyn**, *st. neut.*, [first kin] lineage, origin, 252.  
**frum-gār**, *st. m.*, [first-spear, *cf. Lat. primipilus*] chieftain, 2856.  
**frum-sceaft**, *st. f.*, first creation, beginning, 45, 91.  
**-frunen**, **-frungon**, **-frunon**, see **-frignan**.  
**fugol**, *st. m.*, FOWL, bird; *dat. sg.* fagle, 218; *nom. pl.* fugelas, F. 6; *dat. pl.* 2941\*. [*Cf. Goth. fugls.*]  
**ful**, *adv.*, FULL, very, 480, 951, 1252.  
**ful(1)**, *st. neut.*, cup, beaker, 615, etc.; *acc.* fōða ful, 'the cup of the waves, i.e. the sea,' 1208.  
**full**, *adj.*, FULL, 2412.  
**fullæstan**, see under **læstan**.  
**fullum**, *st. m.*, help, aid, 698, 1273, 1835, 2662.  
**funde**, *pret.*, see **findan**.  
**fundian**, *w. v.*, hasten, intend, strive to go, 1137, 1819.  
**furðum**, *adv.*, first, 323, 465, 2009; at first, formerly, 1707.  
**furður**, *adv.*, FURTHER, further forward, 254, 761, 2525\*, 3006.  
**fūs**, *adj.*, ready, eager, longing, 1241, 1475, etc.; hastening, inclined, 1916 (see note to l. 1915), 1966.  
**fūs-lic**, *adj.*, ready, prepared, 1424, 2618; *neut. pl.* fūslicu, 232.  
**fyf-týne**, see **fif-tāne**.  
**fyll**, *st. m.*, FALL, 1544, 2912.  
**fyllan**, *w. v.* [From full, *cf. Goth. fulljan.*]  
**ā-fyllan**, *w. v.*, FILL up, fill, 1018.  
**fyllan**, *w. v.* [From feall.]  
**ge-fyllan**, *w. v.*, FELL, 2655; *pret. pl.* gefyllan, 2706.  
**fylo**, *st. f.*, FILL, 562, 1014, 1338.  
**fyl-wærig**, *adj.*, FALL-WEARY, weary to the point of falling, 962.  
**fyr**, see **feor**, *adv.*  
**fyr**, *st. neut.*, FIRE, 185, etc.  
**fyras**, see **firas**.  
**fyr-bend**, *st. m. f.*, FIRE-BAND, band forged with fire, 722.  
**fyrð-gestealla**, *w. m.*, army-comrade, 2873.  
**fyrð-hom**, *st. m.*, army-coat, coat of mail, 1504.  
**fyrð-hrægl**, *st. neut.*, [army-RAIL] armour, 1527.  
**fyrð-hwæt**, *adj.*, [army-active] warlike, brave; *pl.* fyrð-hwate, 1641, 2476.  
**fyrð-lēoð**, *st. neut.*, army-lay, war-song, 1424\*.  
**fyr-draca**, *w. m.*, FIRE-DRAKE, fire-dragon, 2689.  
**fyrð-searu**, *st. neut.*, [army-] armour, 2618; *pl.* 232.  
**fyrð-wyrðe**, *adj.*, [army-WORTHY] war-worthy, distinguished in war, 1816.  
**fyren**, see **firen**.  
**fyren**, *adj.*, AFIRE, F. 38.  
**fyrgen-bēam**, *st. m.*, [mountain-BEAM] mountain-tree, 1414. [*Cf. Goth. fairguni.*]  
**fyrgen-holt**, *st. neut.*, mountain-HOLT, mountain-wood, 1893.  
**fyrgen-strēam**, **fyrgen-strēam**, *st. m.*, mountain-STREAM, 1359, 2128.  
**fyr-heard**, *adj.*, FIRE-HARD, fire-hardened, 305.  
**fyrian**, see **ferian**.



- fyr-ísoht**, *st. neut.*, FIRELIGHT, 1516.  
**fyrmost**, *adv. superl.* (of fore),  
 FOREMOST, first, 2077.  
**fyrn-dagas**, *st. m. pl.*, former DAYS,  
 days of old, 1451. [Cf. *Goth.*  
*fairneis*, 'old.']  
**fyrn-geweorc**, *st. neut.*, former WORK,  
 ancient work, 2286.  
**fyrn-gewinn**, *st. neut.*, former strife,  
 ancient strife, 1689.  
**fyrn-mann**, *st. m.*, former MAN, man  
 of old, 2761.  
**fyrn-wita**, *w. m.*, former counsellor,  
 old counsellor, 1213.  
**fyrst**, *st. m.*, time, space of time, 76,  
 545, etc.  
**fyrðran**, *w. v.*, FURTHER; *pp.* fræt-  
 wum gefyrðred, 'furthered by,  
 urged on by, the jewels' (hasten-  
 ing to show them to Beowulf),  
 2784. [From *furðor*.]  
**fyr-wet**, *-wyt*, *st. neut.*, curiosity,  
 232, etc.  
**fyr-wylm**, *st. m.*, FIRE-WELLING,  
 surge of fire, 2671.  
**fýsan**, *w. v.*, make ready, incite;  
*pp.* gefýsed, 630, 2309, 2561;  
*winde* gefýsed, 'impelled by the  
 wind,' 217. [From *fýs*.]

## G

- gād**, *st. neut.*, lack, 660, etc. [Cf.  
*Goth. gáidw*.]  
**gædeling**, *st. m.*, relative, comrade,  
 2617, 2949.  
**gæst**, *gæst*, see note to l. 102.  
**gæð**, see *gān*.  
**galan**, *st. v.*, sing, sound, 786, 1432;  
*pres. sg.*, gæleð, 2460.  
**ā-galan**, *st. v.*, sing, ring; *pret.*  
*āgōl*, 1521.  
**galdor**, see *gealdor*.  
**galga**, *w. m.*, GALLOWS, 2446.  
**galg-mōd**, *adj.*, [sad-mood] sad in  
 mind, gloomy, 1277.  
**galg-trēow**, *st. neut.*, GALLOWS-TREE,  
 2940.  
**gamen**, *gamol*, see *gomen*, *gomol*.  
**gān**, *irreg. v.*, go; *pres. indic. 3rd*,  
*gæð*, 455; *pres. subj. gā*, 1394;  
*pret. ēode*, 358, 493, etc.; *imperat.*  
*gā*, 1782; *pp. syððan hie tōgædre*  
*gegān hæfdon*, 'after they had  
 closed in strife,' 2630. (See also  
*gongan*.)  
**full-gān**, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, follow  
 and aid; *pret. sceft...flāne full-*  
*ēode*, 'the shaft followed and  
 aided the barb,' 8119.  
**ge-gān**, *st. v.*, *pret. geēode*,  
*geiōde* (2200):  
 (1) go (*intrans.*), 1967, 2676.  
 (2) go (*trans.*), make, venture,  
 1277, 1462.  
 (3) gain (by going), obtain, 1535;  
 with dependent clause, 2917.  
 (4) happen, 2200.  
**ofer-gān**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, go  
 over, 1408, 2959.  
**oð-gān**, *st. v.*, go (to), 2934.  
**ymb-gān**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, go  
 about, go around, 620.  
**gang**, *st. m.*, going, journey, 1884;  
 power of going, 968; track, 1391,  
 1404.  
**gang**, *gangan*, see *gongan*.  
**ganot**, *st. m.*, GANNET, Solan goose,  
 1861.  
**gār**, *st. m.*, spear, javelin, 328, etc.  
**gār-cēne**, *adj.*, spear-KEEN, spear-  
 bold, 1958.  
**gār-cwealm**, *st. m.*, [spear-QUELL-  
 ing] death by the spear, 2043.  
**gār-holt**, *st. neut.*, spear-HOLT, spear-  
 shaft, spear, 1834.  
**gār-secg**, *st. m.*, ocean, 49, 515, 537.  
**gār-wiga**, *w. m.*, spear-warrior, 2674,  
 2811.  
**gār-wigend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*),  
 spear-warrior, 2641.  
**gāst**, *gāst*, *st. m.*, GHOST, sprite,  
 devil, 102 (see note), 133, etc.;  
*gen. pl.* gāsta, 1357, gāsta,  
 1123.  
**gāst-bona**, *w. m.*, [GHOST-BANE] soul-  
 slayer, the devil, 177.  
**ge**, *conj.*, and, 1340; with *swylce*,  
 2258; *correl. ge...ge*, 'both...and,'  
 1248, 1864.  
**gē**, *pers. pron. (pl. of þū)*, YE, you,  
 237, etc.  
**geador**, *adv.*, TOGETHER, 835; with  
*ætsomme*, 491.  
**on geador**, TOGETHER, 1595.  
**ge-sæhtle**, *w. f.*, high esteem, 369.  
**geald**, see *gyldan*.  
**gealdor**, *st. neut.*:  
 (1) sound, blast, 2944.  
 (2) incantation; *dat. galdre*, 3052.  
**gealp**, see *gilpan*.  
**gēap**, *adj.*, spacious, extensive,  
 roomy, 836, 1800.  
**gēar**, *st. neut.*, YEAR, 1134. [Cf.  
*Goth. jēr*.]  
**gēara**, *gen. pl.* (in adverbial  
 sense), of YORE, formerly, 2664.  
**geard**, *st. m.*, YARD; *always pl. in*  
*'Beowulf'*, courts, dwelling-place,  
 13, 265, 1134, 1138, 2459. [Cf.  
*Goth. gards*, 'house.']

gēar-dagas, *st. m. pl.*, YORE-DAYS, days of yore, 1, 1354, 2233.

geare, see gearwe.

gearo, gearu, once geara, *adv.*, YARE, ready, prepared, 77, 1109, 1914, etc.; *with gen.* 1825; *acc. sg. f.* gearwe, 1006; *pl.* gearwe, 211, etc.

gearo, *adv.*, well, 2748. See also gearwe.

gearo-folm, *adj.*, ready-handed, 2085\*.

gearwe, geare, *adv.*, well, 265, 2656, etc.; *with ne*, 'not at all,' 246.

gearwor, *compar.*, more readily, 3074.

gearwost, *superl.*, most surely, 715.

-geat, see -gitan.

geato-líc, *adj.*, stately, splendid, 215, 308, 1401, 1562, 2154.

geatwa, *st. f. pl.*, garniture, 3088.

ge-bedda, *w. m. or f.*, BED-fellow, 665. [*Cf.* heals-gebedda.]

ge-bræc, *st. neut.*, crash, 2259. [*Cf.* breacan.]

ge-brǣðor, ge-brǣðru, *st. m. pl.*, BROTHERS, 1191.

ge-byrd, *st. f. or neut.*, order, established order, fate, 1074.

ge-cynde, *adj.*, [KIND] natural, hereditary, 2197, 2696.

ge-dāl, *st. neut.*, severance, parting, 3068. [*Cf.* Goth. dāils, 'division.']

ge-dēfe, *adj.*, meet, fitting, 561, 1670, 3174\*; friendly, 1227.

ge-dræg, *st. neut.*, tumult, 756 (see note).

ge-dryht, ge-driht, *st. f.*, band, troop, 118, 431, etc.

ge-fægra, *compar. adj.*, more pleasing; *nom.* hē...wearð...frēondum gefægra; hine fyren onwōd, 'he (Beowulf) became more dear to his friends; him (Heremod) crime assailed,' 915 (see note).

-gēfan, see -gifan.

ge-fēa, *w. m.*, joy, 562, 2740.

ge-feoht, *st. neut.*, FIGHT, 2048, 2441.

ge-flit, *st. neut.*, 'FLYING,' contest, match, 586\*, 865.

ge-fræge, *adj.*, renowned, notorious, 55, 2480.

ge-fræge, *st. neut.*, hearsay; *lat. (instr.) sg.* mine gefræge, 'as I have heard or learned,' 776, 837, 1955, 2685, 2837.

ge-frægnian, *w. v.*, make famous; *pp.* gefrægnod, 1333.

gegn-cwide, *st. m.*, reply, 367.

gegnum, *adv.*, forwards, straight, direct, 314, 1404.

gehlyn, *st. n.*, noise, din, F. 30.

gehŋo, see gionho.

ge-hwā, *pron.*, *with gen.*, each, each one; *acc.* gehwone, gehwane, 294, 2397, etc.; *dat. m.* gehwām, gehwām, 88, 1420, etc.; *dat. f.* gehwære, 25. *Masc. form with dependent gen. of fem. or neut. n.* 800, 1365, 2838, 2765.

ge-hwær, *adv.*, EVERYWHERE, 526.

ge-hwæðer, *pron.*, EITHER, 584, etc.; *nom. neut.*, an wig gearwe ge æt hām ge on herge, ge gehwæðer þāra efne swylce mæla, 'ready for war both at home and in the field, and either (i.e. both) of them even at such times,' 1248.

ge-hwylc, ge-hwelc, *adj.-pron.*, *with gen.* each, 98, 148, etc.

ge-hygd, *st. f. and neut.*, thought, 2045.

ge-hyld, *st. neut.*, protection, 3056. [*From healdan.*]

ge-lāc, *st. neut.*, play, 1040, 1168.

ge-lād, *st. neut.*, [LÖDE] path, 1410.

ge-lang, see ge-long.

ge-lenge, *adj.*, BELONGING to, 2732.

ge-líc, *adj.*, LIKE, 2164 (but see note). *ge-līcost, superl.*, LIKEST, most like, 218, 727, 985, 1608.

ge-lōme, *adv.*, frequently, 559.

ge-long, ge-lang, *adj.*; gelong (ge-lang) æt þē, 'ALONG of, dependent on, thee,' 1376, 2150.

ge-mæne, *adj.*, common, in common, 1784, etc. [*Cf.* Goth. gamáins.]

ge-mæde, *st. neut.*, consent, 247.

ge-met, *st. neut.*, measure, power, ability, 2533, 2879; mid gemete, 'in any wise,' 779 (see note).

ge-met, *adj.*, MEET, 687, 3057.

ge-mēting, *st. f.*, MEETING, 2001.

ge-mong, *st. neut.*, troop, 1643.

ge-mynd, *st. f. and neut.*, REMINDER, memorial, 2804, 3016. [*Cf.* Goth. gamunds.]

ge-myndig, *adj.*, MINDFUL, 613, etc.

gēn, *adv.*, AGAIN, yet, still, 734, 2070, 3006, etc.; often *with þā, nū*, 83, 2859, etc.

gēna, *adv.*, still, 2800, 3093.

ge-neahhe, *adv.*, enough, 783; frequently, 3152.

genehost, *superl.*, very often: genehost brægd eorl Bēowulfes ealde lāfe, 'very abundantly did an earl of Beowulf draw...i.e. many an earl of Beowulf draw,' 794.

**gengan, gengde**, see **gongan**.  
**ge-nip**, *st. neut.*, mist, 1360, 2808.  
**ge-nōg**, *adj.*, ENOUGH, 2489, 3104.  
**gēnunga**, *adv.*, wholly, utterly, 2871.  
**gēo, gīo, iu**, *adv.*, formerly, 1476, 2459, 2521. [*Cf. Goth. ju.*]  
**gēoc**, *st. f.*, help, 177, 608, 1834, 2674.  
**gēocor**, *adj.*, dire, sad, 765.  
**geofon, gifen, gyfen**, *st. neut.*, ocean, 362, 515, 1394, 1690.  
**geofu**, see **gifu**.  
**geogoð, gīogoð**, *st. f.*, YOUTH, both abstract and concrete (= younger warriors), 66. *etc.*; *gen.* iogoðe, 1674.  
**geogoð-feorh**, *st. m. and neut.*, YOUTHLIFE, days of youth, 537, 2664.  
**geolo**, *adj.*, YELLOW, 2610.  
**geolo-rand**, *st. m.*, YELLOW buckler, yellow shield, 438.  
**gēo-mann**, see **iu-monn**.  
**gēo-mēowle**, *w. f.*, former maiden, spouse, 3150\*; *acc.* iō-mēowlan, 2931. [*Cf. Goth. mawilō.*]  
**gēomor, gīomor**, *adj.*, sad, 49, 3150, *etc.*; *f.* gēomuru, 1075.  
**gēomore**, *adv.*, sadly, 151.  
**gēomor-līc**, *adj.*, [sad-LIKE] sad, 2444.  
**gēomor-mōd**, **gīomor-mōd**, *adj.*, [sad-mood] sad-minded, sorrowful, 2044, 2267, 3018.  
**gēomrian**, *w. v.*, lament, 1118.  
**gēomuru**, see **gēomor**.  
**geond**, *prep.*, with *acc.*, [YOND] throughout, 75, *etc.*  
**geong, gīong**, *adj.*, YOUNG, 13, *etc.*; *dat. sg.*, geongum, 2044\*, *etc.*, geongan, 2626.  
**gingæst**, *superl.*, YOUNGEST, last; *weak*, 2817.  
**geong**, 2748, see **gongan**.  
**gēong**, see **gongan**.  
**georn**, *adj.*, YEARNING, eager, 2783. [*Cf. Germ. gern.*]  
**geerne**, *adv.*, eagerly, gladly, 66, *etc.*; well, 968.  
**geornor**, *compar.*, more surely, 821.  
**gēo-sceaft**, *st. f.*, fate, 1284 (see note).  
**gēosceaft-gāst**, *st. m.*, fated spirit, 1266.  
**gēotan**, *st. v.*, pour, rush, 1690. [*Cf. Goth. giutan.*]  
**ge-rād**, *adj.*, skilful, 873. [*Cf. Goth. garāips*, 'due.']  
**ge-rūm-līce**, *adv.*, ROOMILY.  
**ge-rūmlicor**, *compar.*, more roomily, further away, 139.  
**ge-ryrne**, *adj.*, befitting, 2653.

**ge-saca**, *w. m.*, adversary, 1773.  
**ge-sacu**, *st. f.*, strife, 1737.  
**ge-scād**, *st. neut.*, difference, 288.  
**ge-scēp-lwil**, *st. f.*, [SHAPED WHILE] fated hour, 26.  
**ge-sceaft**, *st. f.*, [what is SHAPED] creation, world, 1622. [*Cf. scyppan and Goth. gaskaf.*]  
**ge-sceap**, *st. neut.*, SHAPE, 650; destiny, 3084 (see note).  
**ge-scipe**, *st. neut.*, fate, 2570 (see note).  
**ge-selda**, *w. m.*, hall-fellow, comrade, 1984.  
**ge-sið**, *st. m.*, retainer (originally comrade in a journey), 29, *etc.*  
**ge-slyht**, *st. neut.*, slaying, encounter, 2398. [*Cf. O.E. slēan.*]  
**ge-strēon**, *st. neut.*, possession, treasure, 1920, 2037, 3166.  
**gest-sele**, *st. m.*, GUEST-hall, 994.  
**ge-sund**, *adj.*, SOUND, safe and sound, 1628, 1988; with *gen.* siða gesunde, 'safe and sound on your journeys,' 318.  
**ge-swing**, *st. neut.*, SWING, eddy, 848.  
**ge-sȳne**, *adj.*, evident, visible, 255, *etc.*  
**ge-synto**, *st. f.*, SOUNDNESS, health, 1869.  
**-get**, see **-gitan**.  
**ge-tāse**, *adj.*, quiet, pleasant, 1320.  
**gētan**, *w. v.*, slay, destroy, *inf.* cwæð, hē on mergenne mēces egum gētan wolde, sume on galg-trēowum fuglum tō gamene, 'quothe, he would destroy [them] in the morn with the edges of the sword, [hang] some on gallows-trees for a sport for birds,' 2940 (see note).  
**ge-tenge**, *adj.*, lying on, 2758.  
**ge-trum**, *st. neut.*, troop, 922.  
**ge-trȳwe**, *adj.*, TRUE, faithful, 1228.  
**ge-binge**, *st. neut.*:  
   (1) terms, *pl.* 1085.  
   (2) issue, 398, 709; *gen. pl.* ge-bingea, 525 (see note).  
**ge-bōht**, *st. m.*, THOUGHT, resolution, 256, 610.  
**ge-bonc**, *st. m. and neut.*, THOUGHT, 2832.  
**ge-bræc**, *st. neut.*, heap, 3102.  
**ge-bring**, *st. neut.*, throng, eddy, 2132.  
**ge-bwære**, *adj.*, gentle, 1230.  
**ge-byld**, *st. f.*, patience, 1395, *etc.*: *gebyldum*, *adverbially*, 'patiently, steadily,' 1705.  
**ge-bywe**, *adj.*, [THEWY] wonted, customary, 2332.

- ge-wæde, *st. neut.*, WEEDS, armour 292.  
 ge-wealc, *st. neut.*, [WALK] rolling, 464.  
 ge-weald, *st. neut.*, WIELDING, power, control, 79, 808, 2221 (see mid), etc.  
 ge-wealden, *adj. (pp.)*, subject, 1732.  
 ge-weorc, *st. neut.*, WORK, 455, etc.  
 ge-wider, *st. neut.*, WEATHER, storm, tempest; *pl.* 1375.  
 ge-wif, *st. neut.*, WEB, of destiny, fortune; *pl.* gewiofu, 697. [Cf. O.E. wefan.]  
 ge-win(n), *st. neut.*, strife, struggle, 133, etc.  
 ge-winna, *v. m.*, striver, foe, 1776 (see note).  
 ge-wiofu, see ge-wif.  
 gewis-lice, *adv.*  
     gewis-licost, *superl.*, most certainly, 1350.  
 ge-witt, *st. neut.*, WIT, senses, 2703; head, 2882.  
 ge-wittig, *adj.*, [WITTY] 3094 (see note).  
 ge-werht, see wyrcan.  
 ge-wrixle, *st. neut.*, exchange, 1304.  
 ge-wyrht, *st. neut.*, desert, 457\* (see note); *pl.* 2657.  
 gid(d), *st. neut.*, formal speech, song, dirge, 151, etc.  
 giest, *gist*, *gyst*, *gæst*, GUEST, stranger (often = hostile stranger), 1138, 1441, 1522, 2227: *gæst*, 1800, 1893; probably also, 2312 (see note to l. 102). [Cf. *Goth.* *gasts*.]  
 gif, *gyf*, *conj.*, IF, 442, 944, etc.; if = whether, 272, etc.  
 gifan, *gíofan*, *st. v.*, *pret.* *geaf*, *geafon*, *pp.* *gyfen*: GIVE, 49, 64, 1719, etc.  
     ā-gifan, *st. v.*, GIVE back, 355, 2929.  
     æt-gifan, *st. v.*, GIVE (to), render, 2878.  
     for-gifan, *st. v.*, GIVE, 17, etc.  
     of-gifan, *of-gyfan* *st. v.*, GIVE up, leave, 1800, 2251, 2588, etc.; *pret. pl.* *oigēfian*, 2846.  
 gifen, see geofon.  
 gifeðe, *gyfeðe*, *adj.*, GIVEN, granted, 299, 555, etc.  
     gifeðe, *neut. used as a noun*, thing granted, fate, 3065 (see note).  
 gif-heall, *st. f.*, GIFT-HALL, 833.  
 gifre, *adj.*, greedy, 1277.  
 gifrost, *superl.*, greediest, 1123.  
 gif-sceatt, *st. m.*, gift of treasure, 378.  
 gif-stōl, *st. m.*, GIFT-STOOL, throne, 168, 2327.  
 gifu, *st. f.*, GIFT, 1173, 1271, etc.; *gen. pl.* *gifa*, 1930, *geofena*, 1173; *dat. pl.* *geofum*, 1958.  
 gigant, *st. m.*, giant, 115, 1562, 1690. [P.B.B. x. 501. From Greek, through Lat. *gigantem*.]  
 gilp, *gylp*, *st. m. and neut.*, [YELP] boast, 829, 1749, 2521 (see note to ll. 2520-1), etc.; on *gylp*, 'proudly,' 1749.  
 gilpan, *gylpan*, *st. v.*, [YELP] boast, 586, 2583, etc.  
     be-gilpan, *st. v.*, boast of, 2006\* (see note).  
 gilp-cwide, *st. m.*, [YELP-speech] boasting speech, 640.  
 gilp-hlæden, *adj. (pp.)*, [YELP-LADEN] glory-laden, 868 (see note).  
 gylp-spræc, *st. f.*, [YELP-SPEECH] boasting-speech, 981.  
 gylp-word, *st. neut.*, [YELP-WORD] boastful word, 675.  
 gim, *st. m.*, gem, 2072. [From Lat. *gemma*, whence 'gem.']  
 gim-fæst, see gin-fæst.  
 gimme-ric, *adj.*, gem-RICH, rich in jewels, 466 (see note).  
 gin-fæst, *gim-fæst*, *adj.*, [wide-FAST] ample, 1271 (see note), 2182.  
 gingæst, see geong.  
 -ginnan, *st. v.*  
     on-ginnan, *st. v.*, BEGIN, undertake, attempt, 244 (see note), 409, 2878, etc.; *pret. sg.* *ongan*, 100, etc.; *ongon*, 2790.  
 gio, see gēo.  
 gíofan, see gifan.  
 gíogotð, see geogotð.  
 gíohðo, *st. f.*, sorrow, care; *dat.* *gíohðo*, 2267, *gíohðe*, 2793\*, *gehðo*, 3095.  
 gíomor, see gēomor.  
 gíong, see geong.  
 -gíredan, see -gyrwan.  
 gist, see giest.  
 git, *pers. pron. (dual of þū)*, ye two, 508, etc.  
 git, *gýt*, *adv.*, YET, still, 47, 536, 944, 956, etc.  
 -gitan, *st. v.*, *prc.* -geat, -gēaton.  
     an-gitan, see on-gitan.  
     be-gitan, *st. v.*, GET, obtain, seize, befall, 1068, 2249, etc.; *pret. sg.* *beget*, 2872; *pret. subj. (sg. for pl.)* *begēate*, 2130: *ferhð-freccan* Fin eft begat sƿeord-bealo slíðen, 'dire sword-bale afterwards befell the bold-minded Fin,' 1146 (cf. 2230).

- for-gytan, *st. v.*, FORGET, 1751.  
 on-gitan, on-gytan, *st. v.*  
 (1) GET hold of, seize; *pret. sg.* angeat, 1291.  
 (2) get hold of with the mind, perceive, 144, 1481, 1728, 2748, etc.; *inf.* ongytan, 308.  
 gladian, *v. v.*, shine triumphantly, 2086.  
 glæd, *adj.*, [GLAD] gracious, 58 (see note), etc.  
 glæd-man, *adj.*, cheerful, courteous, 867 (see note).  
 glæd-mōd, *adj.*, GLAD of MOOD, 1785.  
 glēd, *st. f.*, GLEED, ember, fire, 2312, etc.  
 glēd-egesa, *v. m.*, GLEED-terror, terror of fire, 2650.  
 glēo, *st. neut.*, GLEE, 2105.  
 glēo-bēam, *st. m.*, [GLEE-BEAM], glee-wood, harp, 2263.  
 glēo-drēam, *st. m.*, [GLEE-joy] mirth, 3021.  
 glēo-mann, *st. m.*, GLEEMAN, minstrel, 1160.  
 glīdan, *st. v.*, GLIDE, 515, etc.  
 tō-gildan, *st. v.*, [GLIDE asunder] fall to pieces, 2487.  
 glitnian, *v. v.*, GLITTER, glisten, gleam, 2758.  
 glōf, *st. f.*, GLOVE; pouch, bag, 2085 (see ten Brink, 123, footnote).  
 gnēaþ, *adj.*, nigardly, 1930.  
 gnorn, *st. m. or neut.*, sorrow, 2658.  
 gnornian, *v. v.*, mourn, 1117.  
 be-gnornian, *v. v.*, with *acc.*, bemoan, 3178.  
 God, *st. m.*, God, 13, etc.  
 gōd, *adj.*, GOOD, 11, etc.; *pl.* gōde, 'good men,' 2249.  
 gōd, *st. neut.*, GOOD, goodness, good thing, good gift, 20, 1952, etc.; *dat. pl.* manig ōperne gōdum ge-grēttan, 'many a one [shall] greet another with good things,' 1861; *gen. pl.* gōda, 681 (see note).  
 gōd-fremmend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, [GOOD-FRAMING] framer of good, one who acts well or bravely, 299.  
 gold, *st. neut.*, GOLD, 304, etc.  
 gold-sēht, *st. f.*, treasure in GOLD, 2748.  
 gold-fāg, -fāh, *adj.*, GOLDEN-hued, adorned with gold, gold-brocaded, 308, 994, 1800, 2811.  
 gold-gyfa, *v. m.*, GOLD-GIVER, 2652.  
 gold-hladen, *adj. (pp.)*, GOLD-adorned, F. 15.  
 gold-hroden, *adj. (pp.)*, GOLD-adorned, 614, etc.  
 gold-hwæt, *adj.*, [GOLD-active] greedy for gold, 3074 (see note).  
 gold-māðum, *st. m.*, GOLD-treasure, 2414.  
 gold-sele, *st. m.*, GOLD-hall, 715, 1253, 1639, 2083.  
 gold-weard, *st. m.*, [GOLD-WARD] guardian of gold, 3081.  
 gold-wine, *st. m.*, GOLD-friend, prince, 1171, etc.  
 gold-wlanc, *adj.*, GOLD proud, 1881.  
 gomban, *v. acc.*, tribute, 11. [Only twice recorded: gender and exact form of nom. uncertain.]  
 gomen, gamen, *st. neut.*, GAME, mirth, joy, 1160, 2459, etc.  
 gomen-wāð, *st. f.*, [GAME-path] joyous journey, 854.  
 gomen-wudu, *st. m.*, [GAME-WOOD] harp, 1065, etc.  
 gomol, gomel, gamol, *adj.*, old, gray, aged, ancient, 58, 2112, 3095, etc.; *weak* gomela, gamele, 1792, 2105, etc.; *gen. pl.* gomelra lāfe, 'the heirlooms of their fathers before them,' 2086.  
 gamol-feax, *adj.*, gray-haired, 608.  
 gongan, gangan, gengan, *st. v.*, GO, 314, 395, etc.; *imperat.* geong, 2743; *pret.* gēong, 925, etc., gīong, 2214, etc.; gang, 1009 (see note) 1295, 1316; gende, 1401 (see note); gengde, 1412; *pp.* gegongen, 822, 3086; *inf.* gangan cwōmon, 'came going, marching,' 324; so 711, 1642, 1974. (See also gān.)  
 ā-gangan, *st. v.*, GO forth, befall, 1284.  
 ge-gangan, ge-gongan, *st. v.*:  
 (1) gain (by going), obtain, 2586; *pp.* gegongen, 3085, with *dependent clause*, 893; *dat. inf.* gegannen, 2416.  
 (2) come to pass, happen, 1846; *pp.* gegongen, 2821.  
 grædig, *adj.*, GREEDY, 121, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* grēdags, 'hungry.']  
 græg, *adj.*, GRAY, 330, etc.  
 græg-hama, *v. m.*, the GRAY-coated one, F. 7.  
 græg-mæl, *adj.*, marked, or coloured GRAY, 2682.  
 græs-molde, *v. f.*, GRASS-MOULD, grass-plain, 1881.  
 gram, *adj.*, angry, hostile, 424, 765, 777, 1034.  
 grāp, *st. f.*, GRIP, clutch, 438, 836, etc.  
 grāpian, *v. v.*, GROPE, gripe, grasp, 1566, 2085.

- grēot**, *st. neut.*, GRIT, earth, 3167.  
**grēotan**, *st. v.* [Scotch GREET] weep, 1342.  
**grētan**, *w. v.*, *pret.* grētte. GREET:  
 (1) salute, 347, etc.  
 (2) approach, seek out, attack, touch, 168, 803, 1995, 2735, 3081, etc.  
**ge-grētan**, *w. v.*, GREET, 652\*, 1979, 2516; *inf.* gegrēttan, 1861.  
**grim(m)**, *adj.*, GRIM, 121, etc.; *dat. pl.* grimman, 1542.  
**grīm-helm**, *st. m.*, visored HELMET, 334.  
**grim-lic**, *adj.*, GRIM[-LIKE], 3041.  
**grimman**, *st. v.*, rage; *pret. pl.* grummon, 306 (but see note to ll. 303, etc.).  
**grimme**, *adv.*, GRIMLY, terribly, 3012, 3085.  
**grindan**, *st. v.*  
 for-grindan, *st. v.*, GRIND down, grind to pieces, ruin, destroy; *with dat.*, 424; *with acc.* 2335, 2677.  
**gripan**, *st. v.*, GRIPE, grasp, seize, 1501.  
 for-gripan, *st. v.*, *with dat.*, GRIP[E] to death, 2353.  
**wið-gripan**, *st. v.*, GRIPE at, grapple with, 2521.  
**gripe**, *st. m.*, GRIP, 1148, etc.  
**grom heort**, *adj.*, fierce-HEARTED, hostile-hearted, 1682.  
**grom-hyðig**, *adj.*, angry-minded, hostile-minded, 1749.  
**grōwan**, *st. v.*, GROW; *pret. sg.* grēow, 1718.  
**grund**, *st. m.*, GROUND, earth, bottom, floor, 553, 1367, 1404, etc.  
**grund-būend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [GROUND-dweller] inhabitant of earth, 1006.  
**grund-hyrde**, *st. m.*, [GROUND-HERD] guardian of the bottom (of the mere), 2136.  
**grund-sele**, *st. m.*, GROUND-hall, hall or cave at the bottom (of the mere), 2139\* (see note).  
**grund-wong**, *st. m.*, GROUND-plain, plain, floor (of a cave), bottom (of a mere), 1496, 2538 (see note), 2771.  
**grund-wyrgen**, *st. f.*, [GROUND-hag] of Grendel's dam at the bottom of the mere, 1518. [*Cf.* wearg, 'accursed.']  
**gryn**, see *gryn*.  
**gryre**, *st. m.*, terror, terrible-deed, 384, 478, 488, 591.  
**gryre-brōga**, *w. m.*, GRISLY terror, horror, 2227\*.  
**gryre-fāh**, *adj.*, [GRISLY-stained] horribly bright, 2576, 3041\*.  
**gryre-geatwa**, *st. f. pl.*, GRISLY trappings, warlike trappings, 324.  
**gryre-giest**, *st. m.*, GRISLY GUEST, terrible stranger, 2560.  
**gryre-lēoð**, *st. neut.*, GRISLY lay, terrible song, 786.  
**gryre-lic**, *adj.*, GRISLY, terrible, 1441, 2136.  
**gryre-sið**, *st. m.*, GRISLY journey, terrible expedition, 1462.  
**guma**, *w. m.*, man, 20\*, etc.  
**gum-cynn**, *st. neut.*, [man-KIN] race, tribe, or nation of men, 260, 944, 2765.  
**gum-cyst**, *st. f.*, manly virtue, 1723, etc.; *dat. pl.* gum-cystum gōð, 'excellently good,' 1486, 2543.  
**gum-drēam**, *st. m.*, joy of men, 2469.  
**gum-dryhten**, *st. m.*, lord of men, 1642.  
**gum-fēða**, *w. m.*, troop of warriors on foot, 1401.  
**gum-mann**, *st. m.*, MAN, 1028.  
**gum-stōl**, *st. m.*, [man-STOOL] throne, 1952.  
**gūð**, *st. f.*, war, battle, fighting-power, 433, etc.  
**gūð-beorn**, *st. m.*, warrior, 314.  
**gūð-bill**, *st. neut.*, war-BILL, 803, 2584.  
**gūð-byrne**, *w. f.*, war-BYRNY, coat of mail, 321.  
**gūð-cearu**, *st. f.*, war-CARE, war-sorrow, 1258.  
**gūð-cræft**, *st. m.*, war-CRAFT, war-might, 127.  
**gūð-cynning**, -kyning, *st. m.*, war-KING, 199, 1969, etc.  
**gūð-dēað**, *st. m.*, war-DEATH, death in battle, 2249.  
**gūð-floga**, *w. m.*, war-FLIER, 2528.  
**gūð-freca**, *w. m.*, bold fighter, 2414.  
**gūð-fremmend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), war-FRAMER, warrior, 246.  
**gūð-geatwa**, -getāwa, *st. f. pl.*, war-  
 raiment, war-gear, war-equip-  
 ments; *acc.* gūð-getāwa, 2636;  
*dat.* gūð-geatawum, 395. [See  
 note to l. 368 (*wig-getawum*) and  
 Sievers § 43, N. 4.]  
**gūð-gewæde**, *st. neut.*, war-WEED,  
 armour; *nom. pl.* gūð-gewæðu,  
 -gewædo, 227, 2730, etc.; gūð-  
 gewæða, 2623, either *gen. pl.* or  
 = gūð-gewæðu.  
**gūð-geweorc**, *st. neut.*, war-WORK,  
 warlike deed, 678, 981, 1325.  
**gūð-helm**, *st. m.*, war-HELM, 2487.

- gūð-horn**, *st. m.*, war-HORN, 1432.  
**gūð-hrēð**, *st. m. or neut.*, war-fame, 819.  
**gūð-kyning**, see **gūð-cyning**.  
**gūð-lēoð**, *st. neut.*, war-lay, battle-song, 1522.  
**gūð-mōdig**, *adj.*, [war-MOODY] of war-like mind, 306\* (see note to ll. 393, etc.).  
**gūð-rās**, *st. m.*, [war-RACE] attack in war, storm of battle, 1577, 2426, 2991.  
**gūð-rēo(u)w**, *adj.*, war-fierce, 58.  
**gūð-rinc**, *st. m.*, warrior, 838, 1501, 1881, 2648.  
**gūð-rōf**, *adj.*, war-famed, 608.  
**gūð-scear**, *st. m.*, [war-SHEARING] slaughter in battle, 1213.  
**gūð-sceaða**, *w. m.*, war-SCATHER, battle-foe, 2318.  
**gūð-searo**, *st. neut.*, war-armour, 215, 328.  
**gūð-sele**, *st. m.*, war-hall, 443.  
**gūð-sweord**, *st. neut.*, war-SWORD, 2154.  
**gūð-wērig**, *adj.*, war-WEARY, dead, 1586.  
**gūð-wiga**, *w. m.*, warrior, 2112.  
**gūð-wine**, *st. m.*, war-friend, sword, 1810, 2735.  
**gūð-wudu**, *st. m.*, war-WOOD, spear, F. 7.  
**gyd(d)**, see **gid(d)**.  
**gyddian**, *w. v.*, speak, 630.  
**gyf**, see **gif**.  
**gyfan**, see **gifan**.  
**gyfen**, *n*, see **geofon**.  
**gyfen**, *pp.*, see **gifan**.  
**gyfete**, see **gifete**.  
**\*gyldan**, *st. v.*, *pret.* geald: YIELD, pay, repay, 11, 1184, 2686, etc.  
**ā-gyldan**, *st. v.*, offer (oneself, itself); *pret.* þā mē sāl āgeald, 'when the opportunity offered itself to me', 1665; so 2690.  
**an-gyldað**, *st. v.*, pay for, 1251.  
**for-gyldan**, *st. v.*, repay, requite, atone for, 114, 956, 1054, etc.  
**gylden**, *adj.*, GOLDEN, 47\*, etc. [*Cf. Goth. gulpeins.*]  
**gyllan**, *st. v.*, YELL, F. 7.  
**gylp**, see **gilp**.  
**gylpān**, see **gilpan**.  
**gyman**, *w. v.*, *with gen.*, heed, care, incline to, 1757, 1760, 2451. [*Cf. Goth. gáumjan.*]  
**for-gyman**, *w. v.*, *with acc.*, neglect, despise, 1751.  
**gyn(n)**, *adj.*, wide, spacious; *acc. m. sg.* gyne, 1551.  
**gyrdan**, *w. v.*, GIRD, 2078, F. 15.  
**gyrede**, etc., see **gyrwan**.  
**gryn**, *gryn*, *st. masc. or fem.*, sorrow, 1775; *gryn*, 930 (see note).  
**gryn-wraou**, *st. f.*, revenge for harm, 1138, 2118.  
**gyrwan**, *w. v.*, *pret.* gyrede, *pp.* gegyr(w)ed: GEAR, prepare, equip, adorn, 994, 1472, 2087, etc.; *pp. pl.* gegyrede, 1028, etc. [*From gearo.*]  
**ge-gyrwan**, *w. v.*, GEAR, prepare, 38, 199; *pret. pl.* gegiredan, 3137.  
**gyst**, see **giest**.  
**gystra**, *adj.*, YESTER, 1334.  
**gŷt**, see **git**.  
**gŷtsian**, *w. v.*, be greedy, covet, 1749.
- H
- habban**, *w. v.*, *pret.* hæfde: HAVE, 383, etc.; *often as auxiliary*, 106, etc. *Pres. 1st.* hafu, 2523, hafo, 2150, 3000; *2nd.* hafast, 953, etc.; *3rd.* hafoð, 474, etc. *Negative form of subj. pres. pl.* næbben, 1850.  
**for-habban**, *w. v.*, keep back, retain, refrain, 1151 (see note to l. 1150), 2609.  
**wið-habban**, *w. v.*, WITHSTAND, resist, 772.  
**hād**, *st. m.*, [HOOD] condition, quality, manner, wise, 1297, 1335, 2193. [*Cf. Goth. háidus, 'manner.'*]  
**hador**, *st. m.*, receptacle, 414 (see note).  
**hādor**, *adj.*, clear-voiced, 497.  
**hādre**, *adv.*, clearly, brightly, 1571.  
**hæf**, *st. neut.*, sea, mere; *pl.* heafo, 1862\*, 2477.  
**hæfen**, see **hebban**.  
**hæft**, *st. m.*, captive, 2408. [*Cf. Goth. hafts.*]  
**hæfta**, *w. m.*, captive; *acc.* hæfton, 788 (see note).  
**hæft-mēce**, *st. m.*, [HAFT-SWORD] hilted sword, 1457.  
**hæft-nŷd**, *st. f.*, captivity, 3155\*.  
**hæg-steald**, *st. m.*, bachelor, liege-man, young warrior, 1889, F. 42.  
**hæl**, *st. f. and neut.*:  
 (1) HEALTH, good luck, greeting, 653, 1217.  
 (2) omen, 204 (see note), 719.  
**hæle(ð)**, *st. m.*, man, hero, warrior, *nom. sing.* hæleð, 190, etc.; *hæle*, 1646, etc.; *nom. pl.* hæleð, 52, etc.; *gen.* hæleþa, 467, etc. (Cf. note to l. 1983.)

**hælo**, *st. f.*, HEALTH, HALL, farewell, 2418.

**hærg-træf**, *st. neut.*, idol-tent, heathen fane, 175\*.

**hæste**, *adj.*, violent, 1335.

**hæthen**, *adj.*, HEATHEN, 179, 852, etc.

**hæthen**, *st. m.*, HEATHEN, 986. [*Cf. Goth. háithnō.*]

**hæð-stapa**, *w. m.*, HEATH-STEPPER, stag, 1368.

**hafa**, *imperat. sg. of habban.*

**hafala**, **hafala**, **heafola**, *w. m.*, head, 446, 672, etc.

**hafen**, see **hebban**.

**hafenian**, *w. v.*, heave, uplift; *pret.* hafenade, 1573.

**hafo**, **hafu**, see **habban**.

**hafoc**, *st. m.*, HAWK, 2268.

**haga**, *w. m.*, [HAW] hedge, enclosure, entrenchment, 2892, 2960.

**hāl**, *adj.*, WHOLE, HALE, safe and sound, 300, 1503: *wæs...hāl*,

‘hail,’ 407; *with gen.* *heaðo-laces* hāl, ‘safe and sound from the

strife,’ 1974. [*Cf. Goth. hails.*]

**hālig**, *adj.*, HOLY, 381, 686, 1553.

**halr**, see **heals**.

**hām**, *st. m.*, HOME; *hām*, *uninflected dat. used with preps.*, 124, etc. [*Cf. Goth. haims*, ‘village.’]

**hamer**, see **homer**.

**hām-weorðung**, *st. f.*, HOME-adorn-  
ing, that which graces a home,  
2998.

**hand**, see **hond**.

**hangian**, see **hongian**.

**hār**, *adj.*, HOAR, hoary, gray, 887,  
etc.; *gen.* *hāres hyrste*, ‘the old  
man’s (Ongentheow’s) harness,’  
2988.

**hāt**, *adj.*, HOT, 1616, etc.; *dat. sg.*

*hāton* (see note), 849; *nom. wyrn*

*hāt gemealt*, ‘the dragon melted  
in its heat,’ 897.

**hātost**, *superl.*, hottest, 1668.

**hāt**, *st. neut.*, HEAT, 2605.

**hātan**, *st. v.*:

(1) order, command, bid, 293,  
386, etc.; *pret. sg.* *heht*, 1035,  
etc.; *hēt*, 198, etc.; *pp.* *ðā wæs*

*hāten hrepe Heort innan-weard*

*folmum gefratwod*, ‘then was the  
order quickly given, and Heorot

within was adorned by hands,’  
991.

(2) name, call, 102, etc.; *subj.*

*pres. pl.* *hātan*, 2806.

**ge-hātan**, *st. v., usu. with acc.*,  
promise, vow, 1392, 2024, etc.;  
*with gen.* 2989; *pret.* *gehēt*, 175,  
2937, etc.

**hatian**, *w. v., with acc.*, HATE,  
pursue with hatred, 2319, 2466.

**hē**, **hēo**, **hit**, *pers. pron.*, HE, she, it,  
7, etc.; *sing. nom. m.*, *hē*, *f. hēo*,

627, etc.; *hio*, 455, etc.; *n. hit*,  
77, etc.; *hyt*, 2091, etc.; *acc. m.*,

*hine*, 22, etc., *hyne*, 28, etc., *f.*

*hie*, *n. hit*, 116, etc., *hyt*, 2091,  
etc.; *gen. m. n.*, *his*, *f. hire*, 641,

etc., *hyre*, 118, etc.; *dat. m. n.*,  
*him*, *f. hire*, 626, etc., *hyre*, 945,

etc. *Plur. m. f. n., nom. acc.*, *hie*,  
15, etc., *hȳ*, 307, etc., *hi*, 28, etc.,

*hig*, 1085, etc., *gen.*, *hira*, 1102,  
etc., *hyra*, 178, etc., *hiera*, 1164,

*heora*, 691, etc., *hiora*, 1166, etc.;  
*dat. him*, 49, etc. *Used reflexively*,

26, 301, 2949, 2976, etc. *Alliter-*  
*ating*, *hē*, 505. *Possessive dat.* 40-  
etc.

**hēa**, see **hēah**.

**hēa-burh**, *st. f.*, HIGH BURGH, chief  
city, 1127.

**heafo**, see **hæf**.

**hēafod**, *st. neut.*, HEAD, 48, etc.;  
*dat. pl.* *hēafdon*, 1242. [*Cf. Goth.*

*háubip.*]

**hēafod-beorg**, *st. f.*, HEAD-protection;  
*acc. sg.* 1030 (see *wala*).

**hēafod-mæg**, *st. m.*, HEAD-kinsman,  
near relative, 588; *gen. pl.* *hēafod-*

*māga*, 2151.

**hēafod-segn**, *st. m. neut.*, HEAD-sign,  
2152 (see note).

**hēafod-weard**, *st. f.*, HEAD-ward,  
guard over the head, 2909.

**heafola**, see **hafala**.

**hēah**, *adj.*, HIGH, 57, etc.; *acc. sg.*

*m. hēanne*, 983; *gen. dat. hēan*,  
116, 713; *dat. sg. m. hēaum*,

2212\*; *pl. hēa*, 1926. *Denoting*

*position*, *hēah ofer horde*, ‘high  
above the hoard,’ 2768. [*Cf.*

*Goth. háuhs.*]

**hēah-cyning**, *st. m.*, HIGH KING,  
1039.

**hēah-gestrōn**, *st. neut.*, HIGH trea-  
sure, splendid treasure, 2302.

**hēah-lufu**, *w. f.*, HIGH LOVE, 1954.

**hēah-sele**, *st. m.*, HIGH hall, 647.

**hēah-setl**, *st. neut.*, HIGH SETTLE,  
high seat, throne, 1087.

**hēah-stede**, *st. m.*, HIGH STEAD,  
high place, 285.

**heal(l)**, *st. f.*, HALL, 89, etc.; *pl.*

*healle*, 1926.

**heal-ern**, *st. neut.*, HALL-house, 78.

**healdan**, *st. v., with acc., pret.*

*hēold*, 2183, etc., *hīold*, 1954:  
HOLD, keep, protect, have, possess,  
inhabit, 230, etc.; rule, 57, 1852;



- subj. sg. for pl.* 2719, hold up (but see note). *Gēata lēode hrēa-wic hēoldon*, 'the corpses of the Geatas covered the field,' 1214; 3084 (see note); *sceft nytte hēold*, 'the shaft did its duty,' 8118. [*Cf. Goth. haldan.*]  
*be-healdan, st. v., with acc.,* (1) HOLD, guard, (2) BEHOLD, 1498; *(sundor-)nytte behēold*, 'minded, attended to, the (special) service,' 494, 667; *þrýð-swýð behēold mæg Higelāces*, 'Hygelac's mighty kinsman beheld,' 736.  
*for-healdan, st. v., with acc.,* come short in duty towards, set at nought, 2381.  
*ge-healdan, st. v., with acc.,* HOLD, have, keep, guard, rule, 317, 658, 674, 911, 2293, etc.; *pret. hē gehēold tela*, 'he ruled [it] well,' 2208.  
*healf, st. f., HALF, side,* 800, 1675 (see note), etc. [*Cf. Goth. halbs.*]  
*healf, adj., HALF; gen. sg. f. healfre* [healle], 1087.  
*heal-gamen, st. neut., HALL-GAME,* mirth in hall, 1066.  
*heal-reced, st. neut., HALL-house,* palace, 68, 1981\* (see note).  
*heals, st. m., neck,* 1872, etc.; *dat. sg. halse*, 1566. [*Cf. Goth. hals.*]  
*heals-bēag, -bēah, st. m., neck-ring,* carcanet, 1195, 2172.  
*heals-gebedda, w. m. f., beloved* BED-fellow, wife, 63.  
*healsian, w. v., entreat,* 2132.  
*heal-sittend, st. m. (pres. part.),* HALL-SITTER, 2015, 2868.  
*heal-þegn, st. m., HALL-THANE,* 142, 719.  
*heal-wudu, st. m., HALL-WOOD,* 1317.  
*hēan, adj., abject, ignominious,* despised, 2274, 2099, 2183, 2408.  
*hēan, hēanne, see hēan.*  
*heap, st. m., HEAP, band, company,* 335, 400, etc.  
*heard, adj., HARD, hardy, strong,* brave, cruel, severe, 166, 322, 342, 432, 540, 1574, 1807, etc.; *wk. hearda*, 401, etc.; *dat. pl. heardan*, 963. *With gen.* 'brave in,' 886, 1539, etc. *Adverbial usage:* *þæt hire wið halse heard grāpode*, 'so that [the sword] smote her sharply on the neck,' 1566. [*Cf. Goth. hardus.*]  
*heardra, compar., HARDER,* 576, 719.  
*hearde, adv., HARD,* 1438, 3153.  
*heard-ecg, adj., HARD-EDGED,* 1288, 1490.  
*heard-hicgende, adj. (pres. part.),* [HAR-]thinking] brave-minded, bold of purpose, 394, 799.  
*hearm, st. m., HARM, insult,* 1892.  
*hearm-dæg, st. m., DAY of SORROW,* 3153\*.  
*hearm-scaða, w. m., [HARM-SCATH-er]* harmful foe, 766.  
*hearpe, w. f., HARP,* 89, etc.  
*heaðerian, w. v., restrain, confine;* *pp. hergum geheaðerod*, 'confined in idol-fanes (-groves), i.e. accursed,' 8072.  
*heaðo-byrne, w. f., battle-BYRNY,* coat of mail, 1552.  
*heaðo-dēor, adj., battle-brave, bold* in fight, 688, 772.  
*heaðo-fyr, heaðu-fyr, st. neut.,* battle-FIRE, 2522, 2547.  
*heaðo-geong, adj., battle-YOUNG,* 12\*.  
*heaðo-grim, adj., battle-GRIM,* 548, 2691.  
*heaðo-lāc, st. neut., battle-play,* 584, 1974.  
*heaðo-lífend, st. m. (pres. part.),* warlike-farers, warrior-sailors, 1798, 2955. See note to l. 1862.  
*heaðo-mære, adj., battle-great,* famous in war, 2802.  
*heaðo-ræs, st. m., [battle-RACE]* rush of battle, 526, 557, 1047.  
*heaðo-rēaf, st. neut., battle-dress,* armour, 401.  
*heaðo-rinc, st. m., warrior,* 370, 2466.  
*heaðo-rōf, adj., battle-strong, war-* renowned, 381, 864, 2191.  
*heaðo-sceard, adj., battle-notched,* battle-gashed, 2829 (see note).  
*heaðo-sēoc, adj., battle-SICK, wound-* ed in battle, 2754.  
*heaðo-stēap, adj., [battle-STEEP]* towering or bright in battle, 1245, 2153.  
*heaðo-swāt, st. m., battle-SWEAT,* blood shed in battle, 1460, 1606, 1668.  
*heaðo-torht, adj., battle-bright,* clear in battle, 2553.  
*heaðo-wæde, st. neut., [battle-WREED]* armour, 39.  
*heaðo-weorc, st. neut., battle-WORK,* 2892.  
*heaðo-wylm, st. m., [battle-WELL-]ing* flame-surge, surging of fire, 82, 2819.  
*heaðu-sweng, st. m., [battle-SWING]* battle-stroke, 2581.  
*hēawan, st. v., HEW,* 800.

- ge-hēawan, *st. v.*, HEW, cleave, 682.
- hebban, *st. v.*, *pp.* hafen, hæfen: HEAVE, raise, lift, 656, 1290, 3023. [*Cf. Goth. haifjan.*]
- ā-hebban, *st. v.*, UPHEAVE, up-lift, 128, 1108.
- hēdan, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, HEED; *pret.* 2697 (see note).
- ge-hēdan, *w. v.*, 505 (see note).
- hefen, see heofon.
- hēgan, *w. v.*
- ge-hēgan, *w. v.*, carry out, hold (a meeting, etc.); þing gehēgan, 'to hold a meeting,' 425: see also 505, note. [*Cf. O. N. heyja*, 'conduct a meeting, duel, etc.']
- hēht, see hātan.
- hel(1), *st. f.*, HELL, 101, etc.
- helan, *st. v.*
- be-helan, *st. v.*, hide; *pp.* be-holen, 414.
- hell-bend, *st. m. and f.*, HELL-BOND, 3072.
- helle-gāst, *st. m.*, HELL-GHOST, 1274.
- helm, *st. m.*, [HELM]:
- (1) helmet, 672, etc.
  - (2) covert, protection, 1392 (see note).
  - (3) protector, king, 371, etc.; God, 182.
- helm-berend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, [HELM-BEARING] helmet-wearer, 2517, 2642.
- helmian, *w. v.*
- ofer-helmian, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, overhang, overshadow, 1364.
- help, *st. f.*, HELP, 551, etc.
- helpan, *st. v.*, HELP, 2840\*, etc.
- helpe, *w. f.*, HELP, 244§ (an exceedingly doubtful form: see note).
- hel-rūna, *w. m.*, (but see note), sorcerer, 163.
- heofon, *st. m.*, HEAVEN, 52, etc.; *dat.* hefene, 1571.
- heolfor, *st. m. or neut.*, gore, 849, 1302, 1423, 2138.
- heolster, *st. m. or neut.*, place of concealment, darkness, 755. [*Cf. Mod. Eng. HOLSTER* of a pistol, and *O. E. helan*, 'hide.']
- heonan, heonon, *adv.*, HENCE, 252, 1361.
- heora, *gen. pl. of hē* (q. v.).
- heordan, *w. v.*
- \*ā-heordan, *w. v.*, liberate, 2930 (see note).
- heorde, see bunden-heorde.
- hēore, *adj.*, canny, pleasant, 1372.
- heoro, heoru, *st. m.*, sword, 1285. [*Cf. Goth. hairus.*]
- heoro-blāc, *adj.*, [sword-BLEAK] sword-pale, 2488\* (see note).
- heoro-drēor, heoru-drēor, *st. m. or neut.*, sword-blood, 487, 849.
- heoro-drēorig, *adj.*, [sword-DREARY] sword-gory, 935, 1780, 2720.
- hioro-drync, *st. m.*, sword-DRINK, 2358 (see note).
- heoro-gifre, *adj.*, [sword-greedy] fiercely greedy, 1498.
- heoro-grim, heoru-grim, *adj.*, [sword-GRIM] fiercely grim, 1564, 1847.
- heoro-hōcyhte, *adj.*, [sword-HOOKED] savagely barbed, 1438.
- hioro-serce, *w. f.*, [sword-SARK] shirt of mail; *acc.* hioro-sercean, 2539. [Sievvers § 159. 1, 2.]
- heoro-sweg, *st. m.*, [sword-SWING] sword-stroke, 1590.
- heorot, *st. m.*, HART, 1369.
- hioro-weallende, *adj. (pres. part.)*, [sword-] fiercely WELLING; *acc. sg. m.* -weallende, 2781.
- heoro-wearh, *st. m.*, [sword-felon] fierce monster, 1267.
- heorr, *st. m.*, hinge, 999. [*Cf. Chaucerian harre.*]
- heorte, *w. f.*, HEART, 2270, 2463, 2507, 2561. [*Cf. Goth. haitō.*]
- heoru, see heoro.
- heorð-genēat, *st. m.*, HEARTH-comrade, 261, etc.
- hēoþ, *st. f.*, 404 (see note).
- hēr, *adv.*, HERE, hither, 244, etc.
- here, *st. m.*, army; *dat. sg.* herge, 2347, 2638; on herge, 'in the field,' 1248. [*Cf. Goth. harjis.*]
- here-brōga, *w. m.*, army-terror, fear of war, 462.
- here-byrne, *w. f.*, army-BYRNY, coat of mail, 1443.
- here-grīma, *w. m.*, army-mask, visored helmet, 396, 2049, 2605.
- here-net, *st. neut.*, army-NET, coat of ring-mail, 1553.
- here-nið, *st. m.*, army-hate, hostility, 2474.
- here-pād, *st. f.*, army-coat, coat of mail, 2258.
- here-rinc, *st. m.*, army-man, warrior, 1176\*.
- here-sceaft, *st. n.*, [army-SHAFT] spear, 335.
- here-sceorp, *st. n.*, war-dress, F. 47.
- here-spēd, *st. f.*, [army-SPEED] success in war, 64.
- here-strēal, *st. m.*, army-arrow, war-arrow, 1435.
- here-syrce, *w. f.*, army-SARK, shirt of mail, 1511.

- here-wæde, *st. neut.*, [army-weed] armour, 1897.
- here-wæstm, *st. m.*, army-might, prowess in war; *dat. pl.* here-wæsmun, 677. [See Bülbring in *Anglia*, *Peiblatt*, xv, 160, note.]
- here-wisa, *w. m.*, [army-wise] army-leader, 3020.
- herg, *st. m.*, idol-grove, idol-fane, 3072 (see *headerian*).
- herge, *n.*, see here.
- herge, *v.*, see herian.
- herian, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, praise, 182, 1071; *pres. subj.* herige, herge, 1833 (see note), 3175. [Cf. *Goth. hazjan*.]
- hete, *st. m.*, HATE, 142, 2554. [Cf. *Goth. hatis*.]
- hete-líc, *adj.*, full of hatred, HATEful, 1267.
- hete-nið, *st. m.*, HATE-enmity, bitter enmity, 152.
- hete-sweg, *st. m.*, HATE-blow; *pl.* hete-swengeas, 2224.
- heteþanc, *st. m.*, HATE-THOUGHT, malice, 475.
- hettend, *st. m.*, HATER, foe, 1828 (hetend), 3004.
- higian, see hycgan.
- hider, *adv.*, HITHER, 240, 370, 394, 3092.
- hige, see hyge.
- higian, *w. v.*  
ofer-higian, *w. v.*, 2766 (see note).
- hild, *st. f.*, battle, war, 452, etc.; prowess in battle, 901, 2952.
- hilde-bil(l), *st. neut.*, battle-BILL, sword, 557, etc.
- \* hilde-blāc, *adj.*, [war-BLEAK] war-pale, 2488\* (see note).
- hilde-bord, *st. neut.*, [battle-BOARD] shield, 397, 3139.
- hilde-cyst, *st. f.*, [battle-virtue] bravery in battle, 2598.
- hilde-dēor, -dior, *adj.*, battle-brave, bold in battle, 312, etc.
- hilde-freca, hild-freca, *w. m.*, battle-hero, 2205, 2366.
- hilde-geatwe, *st. f. pl.*, battle-trappings, equipments for war, armour, 674, 2362.
- hilde-gicel, *st. m.*, battle-ICICLE; *dat. pl.* \*ðā þæt sweord ongan æfter heapo-swāte hilde-gicelum...wanian, 'then the sword began to dwindle in icicles of gore in consequence of the blood (of the monster)', 1606.
- hilde-grāp, *st. f.*, battle-grasp, war-clutch, 1446, 2507.
- hilde-hlemm, -hlæmm, *st. m.*, battle-crash, crash of battle, 2201, 2351, 2544.
- hilde-lǣma, *w. m.*, battle-ray:  
(1) battle-flame (of the dragon), 2538.  
(2) flashing sword, 1143 (see note).
- hilde-mēce, *st. m.*, battle-sword; *pl.* hilde-mēceas, 2202.
- hilde-mecg, *st. m.*, battle-man, warrior, 799.
- hilde-rās, *st. m.*, [battle-RACE] rush of battle, 300.
- hilde-rand, *st. m.*, battle-shield, 1242.
- hilde-rinc, *st. m.*, battle-man, warrior, 986, etc.
- hilde-sæd, *adj.*, [SAD] battle-sated, 2723.
- hilde-sceorp, *st. neut.*, battle-dress, armour, 2155.
- hilde-setl, [battle-SETTLE] *st. neut.* battle-seat, saddle, 1039.
- hilde-strengo, *st. f.*, battle-STRENGTH, 2113.
- hilde-swāt, *st. m.*, [battle-SWEAT] war-breath (of the dragon), 2558.
- hilde-tūx (hilde-tūsc), *st. m.* battle-TUSK, 1511. [Sievvers, § 204, 3.]
- hilde-wæpen, *st. neut.*, battle-WEAPON, 39.
- hilde-wisa, *w. m.*, [battle-WISE] battle-leader, 1064.
- hild-freca, see hilde-freca.
- hild-fruma, *w. m.*, battle-chief, 1678, 2649, 2335.
- hild-lata, *w. m.*, [battle-LATE] laggard in battle, 2846.
- hilt, *st. m. neut.*, HILT, sword-hilt, 1663, 1677 (see note), 1687; *pl.* (of a single weapon; cf. 'Julius Caesar' v. 3. 43) 1574, 1614.
- hilte-cumbor, *st. neut.*, [HILT-banner] staff-banner, 1022 (but see note).
- hilted, *adj.*, HILTED, 2937.
- hindema, *superl. adj.*, HINDMOST, last, 2049, 2517.
- hin-fūs, *adj.*, [HENCE-ready] eager to be gone, 755.
- hio=hēo, *fem. of hē* (q. v.).
- hiofan, *w. and st. v.*, lament; *pres. part.* 3142. [Cf. *Goth. hiufan* and *Sievvers*, *P. B. B. rx* 278.]
- hild, see healdan.
- hiora, *gen. pl. of hē* (q. v.).
- hioro-, see heoro-.
- hladan, *st. v.*, LADE, load, lay, 1897, 2126, 3134; *inf.* hlodon, 2775\*.
- gē-hladan, *st. v.*, LADE, load; *pret.* gehlæod, 895.
- hlæst, *st. masc.*, [LAST] load, freight, 52.

- hlæw, hlāw, *st. m.*, [LOW, in place-names] mound, burial mound, 1120, 2411, 3157\*, etc. [*Cf. Goth hlāiw.*]
- hlāford, *st. m.*, LORD, 267, etc.
- hlāford-lēas, *adj.*, LORD-LESS, 2935.
- hlāw, see hlæw.
- hleahotor, *st. m.*, LAUGHTER, 611, 8020.
- hlēapan, *st. v.*, LEAP, gallop, 864.
- ā-hlēapan, *st. v.*, LEAP up, 1397.
- hlencea, hlence, *w. m. and f.*, LINK, coat of mail, F. 12\*.
- hlēo, *st. m.*, [LEE] refuge, protection, protector (used of a chieftain or king), 429, 791, etc.
- hlēo-burh, *st. f.*, protecting BURGH or city, 912, 1731.
- hlēod, see -hladan.
- hleonian, *w. v.*, LEAN, slope, 1415.
- hlēor-berge, *w. f.*, cheek-guard, 304\* (see note to ll. 303, etc.).
- hlēor-bolster, *st. m.*, [cheek-] BOLSTER, 688.
- hlēotan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, get by LOT, 2385.
- hlēoþor-cwyde, *st. m.*, [sound-speech] courtly speech, ceremonious speech, 1799.
- hlēoþrian, *w. v.*, speak, F. 2.
- hlīdan, *st. v.*
- tō-hlīdan, *st. v.*, spring apart; *pp. pl.* tōhlidene, 999.
- hliehhan, *st. v.* [*Cf. Goth. hlahjan.*]
- ā-hliehhan, *st. v.*, LAUGH aloud; *pret. sg.*, āhlög, 730.
- hlifan, *w. v.*, tower, 2805; *pret.* hlifade, 81, 1898, hlifuade, 1799. [P. B. B. x. 502.]
- hlīm-bed, *st. neut.*, LEANING BED, (last) resting-place, 3084. [See note and cf. O.E. hlinian, hleonian, 'to recline.']
- hlit, *st. neut.*, cliff, slope, 1892, 3157\*.
- hlūd, *adj.*, LOUD, 89.
- hlyu, *st. m.*, din, noise, 611.
- hlynnan, hlynian, *w. v.*, resound, roar, crackle, 2553, F. 7; *pret.* hly-node, 1120.
- hlynsian, *w. v.*, resound, 770.
- hlytm, *st. m.*, lot, 3126.
- hnāgan, *w. v.*
- ge-hnāgan, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, fell, vanquish, 1274, 2916 (but see note).
- hnāh, *adj.*, mean, base, illiberal, 1929.
- hnāgra, hnāhra, *compar.*, lower, inferior, 677, 952.
- hnitan, *st. v.*, encounter, clash, 1327; *pret. pl.* hnitan, 2544.
- hof, *st. neut.*, court, dwelling, mansion, 312\*, 1236, etc.
- hōfian, *w. v.*
- be-hōfian, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, [BEHOVE] need, 2647.
- hogode, see hycgan.
- hōhsnian, *w. v.*
- \*on-hōhsnian, *w. v.*, check 1944 (but see note).
- hold, *adj.*, friendly, gracious, 267, 290, 376, etc.; faithful, loyal, 487, 1229\*, etc.
- hōlinga, *adv.*, without reason, 1076.
- holm, *st. m.*, ocean, sea, mere, 48, etc.
- holm-clif, *st. neut.*, sea-CLIFF, 230, 1421, 1635.
- holm-wylm, *st. m.*, [sea-WELLING] sea-surge, 2411.
- holt, *st. neut.*, HOLT, wood, 2598, 2846, 2935.
- holt-wudu, *st. m.*, HOLT-WOOD; wood, forest, 1369; wood (material), 2340.
- homer, hamer, *st. m.*, HAMMER, 1285; *gen. pl.* homera lāfe, 'leavings of hammers, i.e. swords,' 2829.
- hōn, *st. v.* [*Cf. Goth. hāhan.*]
- be-hōn, *st. v.*, *trans.*, HANG with; *pp.* behongen, 3139.
- hond, hand, *st. f.*, HAND, 558, 656, etc.
- hand-bona, -bana, *w. m.*, [HAND-BANE] hand-slayer, 460, 1320, 2502.
- hand-gemæne, *adj.*, [HAND-MEAN] hand to hand; *nom. neut. pl.* þær unc hwile was hand-gemæne, 'there we two engaged a while hand to hand,' 2137 (see note). [*Ger.* hand-gemein.]
- hand-gewriþen, *adj. (pp.)*, HAND-WREATHED, hand-twisted; *pl.* 1937.
- hand-sporu, *st. f.*, HAND-SPUR, claw, 986 (see note).
- hond-gemōt, *st. neut.*, HAND-MEETING, hand to hand, fight, 1526, 2355.
- hond-gesella, *w. m.*, HAND-comrade, 1481.
- hond-gestealla, hand-gestealla, *w. m.*, HAND-to-hand-comrade, 2169, 2596\*.
- hond-geweorc, *st. neut.*, HANDIWORK, 2835.
- hond-lēan, hand-lēan, see ondlēan.
- hond-locen, *adj. (pp.)*, HAND-LOCKED, 322, 551.
- hond-ræs, *st. m.*, [HAND-RACE] hand to hand fight, 2072.
- hond-scolu, hand-scalu, *st. f.*, [HAND-SHOAL] hand-troop, followers, 1317 (see note), 1963.

- hond-slyht**, see **ondslyht**.  
**hond-wundor**, *st. neut.*, [HAND-WONDER] wonderful handiwork, 2768.  
**-hongen**, see **-hōn**.  
**hongian**, *hangian*, *w. v.*, HANG, 1363, 1662, etc.  
**hop**, *st. n.*, glen, 2212\* (see note).  
**hord**, *st. neut.*, HOARD, treasure, 387, 912, etc. [Cf. *Goth. huzd.*]  
**hord-ærn**, *st. neut.*, HOARD-hall, treasure-cave, 2279, 2331.  
**hord-burh**, *st. f.*, HOARD-BURGH, wealthy city, 467.  
**hord-gestrēon**, *st. neut.*, HOARD-treasure, 1899, 3092.  
**hord-mādm**, *st. m.*, HOARD-treasure, hoarded jewel, 1198\* (see note).  
**hord-weard**, *st. m.*, [HOARD-WARD] guardian of a hoard or treasure, 1047 (of the king), 2293 (of the dragon), etc.  
**hord-wela**, *w. m.*, HOARD-WEAL, wealth of treasure, 2344.  
**hord-weorðung**, *st. f.*, [HOARD-honouring] honouring by gifts, valuable reward, 952.  
**hord-wynn**, *st. f.*, HOARD-joy, joy-giving hoard, 2270.  
**hord-wyrð**, *adj.*, WORTHY of being hoarded, 2245\*.  
**horn**, *st. m.*, HORN, 1369, etc., gable of a hall, F. 1\*, F. 4.  
**horn-boga**, *w. m.*, HORN-BOW, 2437.  
**horn-gēap**, *adj.*, with wide interval between (the HORNS on) the gables, 82 (see note to l. 78).  
**horn-reced**, *st. neut.*, [HORN-house, i.e.] a house with horns on the gables, or a house with gables, 704.  
**hors**, *st. neut.*, HORSE, 1399.  
**hōs**, *st. f.*, bevy, 924. (Cf. *Goth. hansa*, 'company': and 'Hanseatic League'.)  
**hoſma**, *w. m.*, darkness, concealment, grave, 2452.  
**hrā**, *hræw*, *st. neut.*, corpse, 1588, F. 36\*. [Cf. *Goth. hráíwa-*.]  
**hræðfæce**, *adv.*, hastily, quickly, 356, 963. [Cf. *hraðe*.]  
**hræfen**, see **hrefn**.  
**hrægl**, *st. neut.*, [RAIL] dress, armour, 454, 1195, 1217.  
**hrægre**, see **hræfer**.  
**hræw**, see **hrā**.  
**hrā-fyl**, *st. m.*, fall of corpses, slaughter, havoc, 277.  
**hraðe**, **hræðe**, *adv.*, [RATHER] quickly, hastily, 224, 740, etc.; **hreðe**, 991; **raðe**, 724.  
**hraðor**, *compar.*, [RATHER] more quickly, 543.  
**hræam**, *st. m.*, noise, clamour, 1302.  
**hræa-wic**, *st. neut.*, [corpse-wick] abode of corpses, 1214 (see **healdan**).  
**hrefn**, **hræfen**, *st. m.*, RAVEN, 1801, etc., F. 36.  
**hræmig**, *adj.*, exultant, 124, etc.; *pl.* **hræmge**, 2363.  
**hræoh**, **hræow**, *adj.*, rough, fierce, cruel, sad, 1564, 2180; *dat. sg. m.* **hræon**, 1307, **hræoum**, 2531; *pl.* **hræo**, 548.  
**hræoh-mōd**, *adj.*, of fierce mood, of sad mood, 2132, 2296.  
**hræosan**, *st. v.*, fall, 1074, 1430, etc.  
**be-hræosan**, *st. v.*, deprive; *pp.* **be-hræorene**, 2762.  
**\*hræoſan**, *st. v.*, cover, clothe, adorn; *pp.* **hroden**, **gehroden**, 304, 495, 1022.  
**hræow**, *st. f.*, distress, grief, 2129, 2328.  
**hræran**, *w. v.*  
**on-hræran**, *w. v.*, rouse, arouse, stir up, 549, 2554. [Cf. **hrōr**.]  
**hrēð**, *st. m. or neut.*, glory, renown; *acc.* 2575 (see note to l. 2573, etc.).  
**hreðe**, see **hraðe**.  
**hræfer**, *st. neut.*, breast, heart, 1151, 1446, etc.; *dat. sing.* **hræſere**, 2319\*.  
**hræfer-bealo**, *st. neut.*, heart-BALE; *nom. þæs þes þincean mæg þegne monegum . . hreper-bealo hearde*, 'as it may seem, heavy heart-woe to many a thane,' 1343.  
**hrēð-sigor**, *st. m. or neut.*, triumphant victory, 2583.  
**hrimig**, *adj.*, RIMY, covered with hoarfrost (see note to l. 1363).  
**hrinan**, *st. v.*, *usu. w. dat.*, touch, lay hold of, 988, 2270, etc.; *subj. pret. sg.* **þeah ðe him wund hrine**, 'though the wound touched him close,' 2976.  
**æt-hrinan**, *st. v.*, *w. gen.*, touch, lay hold of, 722\*.  
**hrinde**, *adj. (pp.)*, = **hrindede**, covered with RIND, frosty, 1363 (see note).  
**hring**, *st. m.*, RING, ring-mail, 1202, 1503, etc.; *nom.* **byrnan hring**, 'ring-mail of the byrny, ringed byrny,' 2260.  
**hringan**, *w. v.*, RING, rattle, 327.  
**hring-boga**, *w. m.*, [RING-BOW] one that bends himself in the shape of a ring (the dragon), 2561.  
**hringed**, *adj. (pp.)*, RINGED, 1245; *inflected* 2615.  
**hringed-stefna**, *w. m.*, ship with RINGED STEM, 82, etc.

- hring-iren**, *st. neut.*, RING-IRON; *nom.* hring-iren scir song in searwum, 'the bright iron rings rang in the armour,' 322.
- hring-mæl**, *adj.*, RING-adorned, 2037, *used as subst.*, RING-sword, 1521, 1564.
- hring-naca**, *w. m.*, [RING-bark] ship with a ringed prow, 1862.
- hring-net**, *st. neut.*, [RING-NET] shirt of mail made of rings, 1889, 2754.
- hring-sele**, *st. m.*, RING-hall, 2010, 2840, 3053, etc.
- hring-weorðung**, *st. f.*, RING-adornment, 3017.
- hroden**, see hrēoðan.
- hrōf**, *st. m.*, ROOF, 403, 836\*, 926, 983, etc.
- hrōf-sele**, *st. m.*, roofed hall, 1515.
- hron-fix** (**hron-fisc**), *st. m.*, whale-fish, whale, 540. [See Sievers, § 204, 3.]
- hron-rād**, *st. f.*, whale-ROAD, sea, 10.
- hrōr**, *adj.*, stirring, valorous, strong, 1629, F. 47 (but see note).
- hrōtor**, *st. m. or neut.*, benefit, joy, 2171, 2448. [Cf. hrēð.]
- hrūse**, *w. f.*, earth, 2247, etc.
- hrycg**, *st. m.*, RIDGE, back, 471.
- hryre**, *st. m.*, fall, destruction, 1680, etc. [Cf. O.E. hrēosan.]
- hryssan**, *w. v.*, shake, 226. [Cf. Goth. -hrißjan.]
- hū**, *adv.*, HOW, 3, etc. *In exclamation*, 2884.
- hund**, *st. m.*, HOUND, 1368.
- hund**, *num.*, with *gen.*, HUNDRED, 1498, etc.
- hūru**, *adv.*, indeed, especially, at least, verily, 182, etc.
- hūs**, *st. neut.*, HOUSE, 116, etc.
- hūð**, *st. f.*, booty, plunder, 124. [Cf. Goth. hunþs, 'captivity.']
- hwā**, *m. and f.*, hwæt, *neut.*, *interr. and indef. pron.*, WHO, WHAT, any (one), somewhat, 52, 3126, etc. *With gen.* hwæt...hynðo, 'what humiliation,' 474; swulces hwæt, 'somewhat of such (matter),' 880; ānes hwæt, 'somewhat only, a part only,' 3010. Nāh hwā sƿeord wege, 'I have no one who may wear sword,' 2252; *dat.* hwām, 'for whom,' 1696; *instr.* tō hƿan syððan wearð hond-ræs hælðea, 'to what issue the hand-fight of heroes afterwards came,' 2071. [Cf. Goth. hwas.]
- hwader**, see hwyder.
- hwær**, *adv.*, WHERE, anywhere, 2029, elles hwær, 'ELSEWHERE,' 188.
- hwæt**, *adj.*, active, keen, bold; *weak* hwata, 3028; *dat.* hwatum, 2161; *pl.* hwate, 1601, etc.
- hwæt**, *pron.*, see hwā.
- hwæt**, *interj.*, WHAT, lo, 1, 240\*, 530, etc.
- hwæðer**, *adj.-pron.*, WHETHER, which of two; *nom.* gebide gē hwæðer sēl mæge...uncer twēga, 'await ye whether of us twain may the better,' 2530; *acc. f.* on swā hwæðere hond...swā him gemet pince, 'on whichever hand it may seem to him meet,' 686. [Cf. Goth. hwapar.]
- hwæðer**, **hwæðre**, *conj.*, WHETHER, 1314, 1356, 2735.
- hwæð(e)re**, *adv.*, however, yet, 555, 578\*, etc.; anyway, however that may be, 574 (see note); with swā bēah, 2442.
- hƿan**, see hwā.
- hƿanan**, **hƿanon**, *adv.*, WHENCE, 257, 333, etc.
- hwār**, see hwær.
- hwata**, **hwate**, **hwatum**, see hwæt, *adj.*
- hƿealf**, *st. f.*, vault, 576, etc.
- hwēne**, *adv.*, a little, a trifle, 2699.
- hƿeorfan**, *st. v.*, turn, wander, go, 356, etc.; ellor hƿearf, 'departed elsewhere, died,' 55.
- æt-hƿeorfan**, *st. v.*, return, 2299.
- ge-hƿeorfan**, *st. v.*, pass, go, 1210, 1679, 1684, 2208.
- geond-hƿeorfan**, *st. v.*, traverse, 2017.
- ond-hƿeorfan**, *st. v.*, turn against; *pret.* norðan wind...ond-hƿearf, 'a wind from the north blew against [us],' 548.
- ymb(e)-hƿeorfan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, turn about, go round, 2296 (see note).
- hƿergen**, *adv.*, in elles hƿergen, 'ELSEWHERE,' 2590.
- hwettan**, *w. v.*, WHET, urge, encourage, 204, 490. [From hwæt, 'keen,' cf. Goth. -hƿatjan.]
- hƿil**, *st. f.*, WHILE, space of time, 146, 1495, etc.; *dat. pl.*, *used adverbially*, hƿilum, 'at ƿhiles, sometimes, ƿhilem, of old,' 175, 864, 867, etc.; 'at one time...at another,' 2107-8-9-11.
- hƿit**, *adj.*, WHITE, flashing, 1448.
- hƿōpan**, *st. v.*, see note to 2268.
- hƿorfan**, see hƿeorfan.
- hƿyder**, **hwæder**, *adv.*, WHITHER, 163, 1831\* (see note).

- hwylc**, *adj. pron.*, WHICH, what, any, 274 (see *witan*), 1986, 2002, etc.; with *gen.*, 1104, 2438. [*Cf. Goth. hwileiks.*]  
*swā hwylc swā*, see *swā*.  
**hwyrfan**, *w. v.*, move, 98. [*Cf. hweortan.*]  
**hwyrt**, *st. m.*, going, turn; *dāt. pl.* 'in their goings, or to and fro,' 163.  
**hycgan**, *hicgan*, *w. v.*, think, resolve (upon); *pret.* *hogode*, 632, F. 12\*. [*Cf. Goth. hugjan.*]  
*for-hicgan*, *w. v.*, FORGO, reject, despise, 435.  
*ge-hycgan*, *w. v.*, purpose, 1988.  
*ofer-hycgan*, *w. v.*, scorn, 2345.  
**hydan**, *w. v.*, HIDE, 1872\*, 2766; bury, 446.  
*ge-hydan*, *w. v.*, HIDE, 2235, 3059.  
**hyge**, *hige*, *st. m.*, mind, soul, temper, purpose, 267, etc. [*Cf. Goth. hugs.*]  
*hige-mæð*, *st. j.*, mind-honour, heart-reverence, 2909 (but see note).  
*hige-mæðe*, *adj.*, wearying the soul or mind, 2442.  
*hige-þihtig*, *adj.*, great-hearted, 746.  
*hige-þrymm*, *st. m.*, [mind-strength] magnanimity, 339.  
**hyge-bend**, *st. m. f.*, mind-BOND; *dat. pl.*, *hyge-bendum fæst...dyrne langað*, 'a secret longing...fast in the bonds of his mind,' 1878.  
**hyge-ðomor**, *adj.*, sad at heart, 2408.  
**hyge-rōf**, *hige-rōf*, *adj.*, strong of mind or heart, valiant, 204\*, 403\*.  
**hyge-sorg**, *st. f.*, sorrow of mind or heart, 2328.  
**hyht**, *st. m.*, hope, 179. [*Cf. hycgan.*]  
**hyldan**, *w. v.*, HEEL(D) over, incline (oneself), lie down; *pret.* 688.  
**hyldo**, *st. f.*, favour, friendliness, 670, 2293, 2998; *acc.* *hyldo ne telge...Denum unfæcne*, 'I reckon not their favour sincere towards the Danes,' 2067. [*Cf. hold.*]  
**hym**, *dat. pl. of hē* (q. v.).  
**hȳgan**, *w. v.*, humiliate, oppress, 2319. [*From hēan.*]  
**hȳne**, *acc. sg. m. of hē* (q. v.).  
**hȳnōo**, **hȳnōn**, *st. f.*, humiliation, 166, 277, 475, 593, 3155\*.  
**hȳra**, *gen. pl. of hē* (q. v.).  
**hȳran**, *w. v.*, HEAR, learn, 88, 62, 273, 1197, etc.; with *dat. pers.*, obey, 10, etc. [*Cf. Goth. hāusjan.*]  
*ge-hȳran*, *w. v.*, HEAR, learn, 255, 290, 785, etc.  
**hyrdan**, *w. v.* [*From heard, cf. Goth. hartjan.*]  
**ā-hyrdan**, *w. v.*, HARDEN, 1460.  
**hyrde**, *st. m.*, [HERD] keeper, guardian, etc., 610, etc.; *nom.* *wuldras Hyrde*, 'the King of glory,' 931, *fyrena hyrde*, 'lord in the kingdom of crime,' 750. [*Cf. Goth. hairdeis.*]  
**hyre**, *gen. and dat. sg. f. of hē* (q. v.).  
**hyrst**, *st. f.*, harness, accoutrement, adornment, 2988, 3164, F. 22.  
**hyrstan**, *w. v.*, adorn; *pp.* 'dight, jewelled,' 672, 2255\*.  
**hyrtan**, *w. v.*, HEARTEN, embolden; with *refl. pron.*, 2593. [*From heorte.*]  
**hyse**, *hysses*, *st. m.*, youth, 1217, F. 50.  
**hyt**, (*hitt*) *st. f.*, HEAT, 2649.  
**hyt**, *neut. of hē* (q. v.).  
**hȳð**, *st. f.*, HȳTHE, haven, 32.  
**hȳðo**, see note on ll. 3150, etc.  
**hȳð-weard**, *st. m.*, [HȳTHE-WARD] guard of the haven, 1914.

## I

- ic**, *pers. pron.*, I, 38, etc.; *acc.* *mē*, 415, etc., *meo*, 447; *gen.* *min*, 2084, etc.; *dat.* *mē*, 316, etc.; *dual nom.* *wit*, 535, etc.; *acc. unc.* 540, etc.; *gen. unc.* 2002, etc.; *dat. unc.* 1783, etc.; *pl. nom.* *wē*, 1, etc.; *acc. ūsic*, 458, etc.; *gen. ūre*, 1386, *ūsere*, 2074; *dat. ūs*, 269.  
**icge**, *adj.*, 1107 (see note).  
**idel**, *adj.*, IDLE, empty, 145, 413; deprived; *nom.* *lond-rihtes...idel*, 'deprived of land-right,' 2888.  
**idel-hende**, *adj.*, IDLE-HANDED, empty-handed, 2081.  
**ides**, *st. f.*, woman, lady, 620, etc.  
**iernan**, *st. v.* [*Cf. Goth. rinnan.*]  
*be-iernan*, *st. v.*, RUN, occur; *pret.* *him on mōð bearn*, 'it occurred to him,' 67.  
*on-iernan*, *st. v.*, spring open; *pret.* *onarn*, 721.  
**in**, *prep.*, IN, with *dat.* (of rest) and *acc.* (of motion):  
 (1) with *dat.*, in, on, 13, 25, 87, 89, 324, 443, 1029, 1952, 2505, 2599, 2635, 2786, 3097, etc.; after *is* case, 19; of time, 1.  
 (2) with *acc.*, into, 60, 185, 1210, 2935.  
 in innan, see innan.

**in**, *adv.*, IN, 386, 1037, etc.; *qnce* inn, 3090.  
**in**, *st. neut.*, INN, dwelling, 1300.  
**inc**, *pers. pron.* (*dat. dual. of ic*); to you two, 510.  
**incer**, *pers. pron.* (*gen. dual. of þū*), of you two, 584.  
**incege**, *adj.*, 2577 (see note).  
**in-frōd**, *adj.*, very old, 1874, 2449.  
**in-gang**, *st. m.*, entrance, 1549.  
**in-genga**, *w. m.*, IN-GOER, invader, 1776.  
**in-gesteald**, *st. neut.*, house-property, 1155.  
**inn**, see **in**, *adv.*  
**innan**, *adv.*, WITHIN, inside, 774, etc.  
     **in innan**, within; *with preceding dat.* 1968, 2452.  
     **on innan**, within, 2715; *with preceding dat.* 1740.  
     **þær on innan**, therein, there-within, in there, 71, 2089, etc.  
**innan-weard**, *adj.*, INWARD, inside, interior, 991, 1976.  
**inne**, *adv.*, INSIDE, within, 390 (see note), 642, 1866, etc.; therein, 1141.  
     **þær inne**, THEREIN, 118, etc.  
**inne-weard**, *adj.*, INWARD, interior, 998.  
**inwid-sorg**, see **inwit-sorh**.  
**inwit-feng**, *st. m.*, malicious grasp, 1447.  
**inwit-gæst**, *st. m.*, malicious GUEST, foe, 2670 (see note to l. 102).  
**inwit-hrōf**, *st. m.*, malicious roof, 3123.  
**inwit-net**, *st. neut.*, treacherous NET, malicious snare, 2167.  
**inwit-nit**, *st. m.*, treacherous hate, malicious enmity, 1858, 1947.  
**inwit-scear**, *st. m.*, malicious slaughter, inroad, 2478.  
**inwit-searo**, *st. neut.*, malicious cunning, 1101.  
**inwit-sorh**, **inwid-sorg**, *st. f.*, [hostile or malicious sorrow] sorrow caused by a foe, 881, 1736.  
**inwit-þanc**, *st. m.*, hostile or malicious THOUGHT, 749 (see note).  
**-ode**, see **-gān**.  
**io-goð**, see **geogoð**.  
**io-mēowle**, see **gēo-mēowle**.  
**iren**, *st. neut.*, IRON, sword, 892, etc.; *gen. pl.*, irena, irenna, 673, 802, etc.  
**iren**, *adj.*, of IRON, 1459, 2778. [*Cf. O.E. isern.*]  
**iren-bend**, *st. m. f.*, IRON-BAND, 774, 998.  
**iren-byrne**, *w. f.*, IRON-BYRNY, coat of iron mail, 2986.

**iren-heard**, *adj.*, IRON-HARD, 1112.  
**iren-brēat**, *st. m.*, IRON-BAND, troop of armed men, 330.  
**is**, *st. neut.*, ICE, 1608.  
**isern-byrne**, *w. f.*, BYRNY of IRON, coat of iron mail, 671. [*Cf. O.E. iren.*]  
**isern-scūr**, *st. f.*, IRON-SHOWER, 3116. [*scūr is elsewhere masc., but for use here cf. Goth. skura.*]  
**is-gebind**, *st. neut.*, ICE-BOND, 1133.  
**isig**, *adj.*, ICY, covered with ice, 83.  
**iū**, see **gēo**.  
**iū-monn**, *st. m.*, former MAN, man of olden times, 3052.

## K

**kyning**, 619, 3171; **Kyning-wuldor**, 665, see **cynung**.

## L

**lā**, *interj.*, LO, 1700, 2864.  
**lāc**, *st. neut.*, gift, offering, booty, prey, 43, 1584, etc.  
**lācan**, *st. v.*, play, 2832, 2848. [*Cf. Goth. láikan*, 'to leap.']  
     **for-lācan**, *st. v.*, decoy, betray, 903.  
**lād**, *st. f.*, [LODE] way, faring, journey, 669, 1987.  
**lāddan**, *w. v.*, LEAD, bring, 239, 1159, 3177\*; *pp. gelāded*, 37. [*Cf. lāðan*, lād, 'go.']  
     **for-lāddan**, *w. v., w. acc.*, mis-LEAD; *pret. pl.*, forlāddan, 2039.  
**lāfan**, *w. v.*, LEAVE, 1178, 2815, etc. [*From lāf: cf. Goth. láibjan.*]  
**lān**, *st. neut.*, LOAN (see note to ll. 1808, etc.)  
**lān-dagas**, *st. m.*, LOAN-DAYS, fleeting days, 2341\*, 2591.  
**lāne**, *adj.*, fleeting, transitory, 1622, etc.  
**lāng**, see **longe**.  
**lāran**, *w. v.*, teach, 1722. [*Cf. Goth. láisan.*]  
     **ge-lāran**, *w. v.*, teach, persuade, give (advice), 278, 415, 3079.  
**lās**, *compar. adv.*, LESS, 487, 1946 (see sē).  
     **þy lās**, *conj.*, LEST, 1918.  
**lāssa**, *compar. adj.*, LESS, lesser, fewer, 1282, 2571; *dat. pl.* lāssan, 43. *Absolutely*, for lāssan, 'for less,' 951.  
**lāssest**, *superl. adj.*, LEAST, 2354.  
**lāstan**, *w. v.*:  
     (1) *with dat.*, LAST, hold out, 812.



- (2) *with acc.*, do, perform, 2668.  
**ful-læstan**, *w. v.*, *with dat.*, help; *pres. sg. 1st* ful-læstu, 2668.  
**ge-læstan**, *w. v.*:  
 (1) *with acc. or dat.*, help, serve, 24, 2500.  
 (2) *with acc.*, do, perform, fulfil, etc., 1706, 2990\*, etc.  
**ge-læste**, *pp. of læstan or ge-læstan*, 'performed,' 829.  
**læt**, *adj.*, [LAT] slow; *with gen.* 1529. [*Cf. Goth. lats*, 'slothful.']  
**lætan**, *st. v.*, LET, allow, 48, etc.  
**ā-lætan**, *st. v.*, LET, 2665; let go, leave, 2591, 2750.  
**for-lætan**, *st. v.*, LET, leave behind, 970, 2787, 3166; let go, 792.  
**of-lætan**, *st. v.*, leave, 1183, 1622.  
**on-lætan**, *st. v.*, loosen, 1609.  
**lāf**, *st. f.*, LEAVING, heirloom, bequest (often a sword), 454, etc. [*Cf. Goth. láiba*, 'remnant.']  
**lañan**, *w. v.*  
**ge-lañan**, *w. v.*, LAVE, refresh, 2722.  
**lagu**, *st. m.*, lake, water, sea, 1630.  
**lagu-cræftig**, *adj.*, [sea-CRAFTY] skilful as a sailor, 209.  
**lagu-stræt**, *st. f.*, [sea-STREET] way over the sea, 239.  
**lagu-stræam**, *st. m.*, SEA-STREAM, current, tide, 297.  
**lāh**, see **lēon**.  
**land**, see **lond**.  
**lang**, see **long**.  
**langaþ**, *st. m.*, LONGING, 1879.  
**lange**, see **longe**.  
**lang-twīdig**, see **long-twīdig**.  
**lār**, *st. f.*, LORE, instruction, guidance, 1950; *gen. pl.* lāra, 1220, lārena, 269.  
**lāst**, *st. m.*, track, trace, 132, etc. [*Cf. Goth. láists*.]  
 on **lāst(e)**, *with preceding dat.*, in the tracks of, behind, 2945, F. 19.  
**lāþ**, *adj.*, [LOTH] LOATHLY, LOATHSOME, hated, hostile, 134, 511, 2315, 2467, etc.; *dat. pl.* lāþan, 1505.  
*Often used absolutely*, foe, loathed foe, 550, 841, 1061; *gen. pl.* 242; *weak*, se lāþa, 2305\*; lāþ wið lāþum, 'foe with foe,' 440; æfter lāþum, 'after the loathed foe,' 1257; *neut. fela ic lāþes gebād*, 'much hostility or evil I endured,' 929.  
**lāþra**, *compar.*, more LOATHLY, more hateful, 2432.  
**lāþ-bite**, *st. m.*, foe-BITE, wound, 1122.  
**lāþ-geþeōna**, *w. m.*, evil-doer, monster, 559, 974.  
**lāþ-lic**, *adj.*, LOATHLY, 1584.  
**lēaf**, *st. neut.*, LEAF, 97.  
**lēafnes-word**, *st. neut.*, LEAVE-WORD, permission, pass-word, 245.  
**lēah**, see **lēogan**.  
**lēan**, *st. neut.*, reward, 114, 951, 1021, etc. [*Cf. Goth. láun*.]  
**lēan**, *st. v.*, *w. acc.*, blame; *pres. sg. 3rd* lyhþ, 1048; *pret. lög*, 203, etc.  
**be-lēan**, *st. v.*, *with acc. rei and dat. pers.*, dissuade from, prohibit, 511.  
**lēanian**, *w. v.*, *with acc. rei and dat. pers.*, pay for, repay, reward for, 1880, 2102.  
**lēas**, *adj.*, [-LESS] *with gen.*, lacking, deprived of, 850, 1664. [*Cf. Goth. láus*, 'empty.']  
**lēas-sceāwere**, *st. m.*, spy, 253 (see note).  
**lecgan**, *w. v.* [*Cf. Goth. lagjan*.]  
**ā-lecgan**, *w. v.*, LAY, lay down, lay aside, 34, 834, etc.  
**lēg**, see **lig**.  
**leger**, *st. neut.*, [LAIR] lying, 3043. [*Cf. Goth. ligrs*, 'bed, couch.']  
**legerbedd**, *st. neut.*, death-BED, grave, 1007.  
**lēh**, see **lēogan**.  
**lemian**, **lemman**, *w. v.*, LAME, trouble; *pret. sg. with pl. nom.*, lemede, 905.  
**leng**, see **longe**.  
**leng**, 83 (see note).  
**lengest**, see **longe**.  
**lengra**, see **long**.  
**lēod**, *st. m.*, prince, chief, 341, etc.  
**lēod**, *st. f.*, people, nation, 596, 599, etc.; *pl.* lēoda, 3001. [See **lēode**.]  
**lēod-bealo**, *st. neut.*, [nation-BALE] national evil, 1722 (see note); *gen. pl.* bealewa, 1946.  
**lēod-burg**, *st. f.*, [nation-BURGH] chief city; *acc. pl.* -byrig, 2471.  
**lēod-cyning**, *st. m.*, nation-KING, king of a people, 54.  
**lēode**, *st. m. pl.*, people, 24, 362, etc. [See **lēod**, *st. f.* and *cf. Germ. Leute*.]  
**lēod-frāma**, *w. m.*, nation-chief, prince of a people, 2130.  
**lēod-gebyrga**, *w. m.*, protector of a people, 269. [*Cf. beorgan*.]

- lōd-hryre, *st. m.*, fall of a prince or people, 2030, 2391.  
 lōd-sceaða, *w. m.*, SCATHER of a people, national foe, 2093.  
 lōd-scipe, *st. m.*, [people-SHIP] nation, 2197, 2751.  
 lōf, *adj.*, LIEF, dear, 31, etc.  
 leofaþ, see libban.  
 lōf-lic, *adj.*, dear, beloved, precious, 1809, 2603.  
 lōgan, *st. v.*, LIE, belie, 250, 3029. [Cf. *Goth. liugan.*]  
 ā-lōgan, *st. v.*, with *acc. rei*, BELIE, falsify; *pret.* ālēh, 80.  
 ge-lōgan, *st. v.*, with *dat. pers.*, deceive; *pret.* gelēah, 2323.  
 lōht, *st. neut.*, LIGHT, brilliance, 569, 727, etc. [Cf. *Goth. luhap.*]  
 lōht, *adj.*, LIGHT, bright, flashing, 2492.  
 lōma, *w. m.*, gleam, ray, 311, 1570 (see note), etc.  
 leomum, see lim.  
 lēon, *st. v.*, LEND; *pret.* lāh, 1456. [Cf. *Goth. leihtwan.*]  
 on-lēon, *st. v.*, with *gen. rei* and *dat. pers.*, LEND; *pret.* onlēh, 1467.  
 leornian, *w. v.*, LEARN, study, devise, 2336 (see note).  
 lōsan, *st. v.*, LOSE. [Cf. *Goth. (fra-)liusan.*]  
 be-lōsan, *st. v.*, deprive; *pp.* beloren, 1073.  
 for-lōsan, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, LOSE, 1470, etc.  
 leoþ, *st. neut.*, lay, 1159.  
 leoþo-cræft, *st. m.*, [limb-CRAFT] hand-craft; *dat. pl.* segn...gelocen  
 leoþo-cræftum, 'a banner woven by skill of hand,' 2769 (see note).  
 leoþo-syrce, *w. f.*, limb-SARK, shirt of mail, 1505, 1890.  
 lettian, *w. v.*, with *acc. pers.* and *gen. rei*, LET, hinder, 569. [Cf. *Goth. latjan.*]  
 libban, *w. v.*, *pres. sg.* lifaþ, lyfaþ, leofaþ; *subj.* lifge; *pret.* lifde, lyfde; *pres. part.* lifgende: LIVE, 57, etc.  
 lic, *st. n.*, [LYCH] body, 451, etc.; corpse, 1122, etc. [Cf. *Goth. leik.*]  
 lig(e)an, *st. v.*, LIE, lie down; lie low, lie dead, 40, etc.; fail, 1041.  
 ā-licg(e)an, *st. v.*, fail, cease, 1528, 2886.  
 ge-licg(e)an, *st. v.*, sink to rest, 3146.  
 lic-homa, lic-hama, *w. m.*, [LYCH-covering] body, 812, 1007, etc.  
 lician, *w. v.*, with *dat.*, [LIKE] please, 689, 1854.  
 lic-sār, *st. neut.*, body-SORE, wound in the body, 815.  
 lic-syrce, *w. f.*, body-SARK, shirt of mail, 550.  
 lid-mann, *st. m.*, sea-MAN, 1623.  
 lif, *st. neut.*, LIFE, 97, etc.  
 lifaþ, etc., see libban.  
 lē-bysig, *adj.*, [LIFE-BUSY] in the throes of death, 966.  
 lif-dagas, *st. m. pl.*, LIFE-DAYS, 793, 1622.  
 lif-frēa, *w. m.*, LIFE-lord, Lord of life, 16.  
 lif-gedal, *st. neut.*, LIFE-parting, death, 841.  
 lif-geſceaft, *st. f.*, destiny, 1953, 3064.  
 lif-wraðu, *st. f.*, LIFE-protection, 971, 2877.  
 lif-wynn, *st. f.*, LIFE-joy, 2097.  
 lig, lēg, *st. m.*, flame, 83, 2549, etc.; *dat. ligge*, 727.  
 lig-draca, lēg-draca, *w. m.*, flame-DRAKE, flaming dragon, 2333, 3040.  
 lig-egesa, *w. m.*, flame-terror, 2780.  
 lige-torn, *st. neut.*, [LYING-anger] pretended insult, 1943. (See Bugge, *Z. f. d. Ph.*, iv. 208.)  
 ligge, see lig.  
 lig-ſc, *st. f.*, flame-wave, 2672.  
 lim, *st. neut.*, LIMB, branch; *dat. pl.* leomum, 97.  
 limpan, *st. v.*, happen, befall; *pret.* lomp, 1987.  
 ā-limpan, *st. v.*, befall, 622, 733.  
 be-limpan, *st. v.*, befall, 2468.  
 ge-limpan, *st. v.*, befall, happen, 76, 626 (be fulfilled), 929 (be given), etc.  
 ge-lumpen, *pp. of limpan or gelimpan*, 'fulfilled,' 824.  
 lind, *st. f.*, LINDEN, shield (made of linden), 2341, 2365, 2610.  
 lind-geſtealla, *w. m.*, shield-comrade, comrade in arms, 1973.  
 lind-hæbbende, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, [LINDEN-HAVING] shield-warriors, 245, 1402.  
 lind-plega, *w. m.*, LINDEN-PLAY, battle, 1073\*, 2039.  
 lind-wiga, *w. m.*, LINDEN-warrior, shield-warrior, 2603.  
 linnan, *st. v.*, with *gen. or dat.*, cease, depart, be deprived, 1478, 2443.  
 liſs, *st. f.*, favour, 2150. [From \*liſs, cf. liſe, 'gentle.']  
 liſt, *st. m. and f.*, cunning; *dat. pl.* adverbially, 781.  
 liſan, *st. v.*, go; *pp.* liden, 'transversed,' 223 (see note to l. 224).

- līfe**, *adj.*, gentle, mild, 1220.  
**līfost**, *superl.*, gentlest, 3182.  
**līfend**, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, [going] sailor, 221.  
**līf-wæge**, *st. neut.*, stoup of drink, 1982. [Cf. *Goth.* *leipu*, 'strong drink'.]  
**līxan**, *v.*, gleam, glisten; *p. st.* *līhte*, 211, 485, 1570.  
**locen**, see *lēan*.  
**lōcian**, *w. v.*, LOOK, 1654.  
**lof**, *st. m.*, praise, 1536.  
**lof-dæd**, *st. f.*, praise-DEED, deed worthy of praise, 24.  
**lof-georn**, *adj.*, YEARNING for praise.  
**lof-geornost**, *superl.*, most eager for praise, 3182.  
**lōg**, see *lēan*.  
**lōmp**, see *limpan*.  
**lond**, *land*, *st. neut.*, LAND, 221, 2197, 2836 (see note), etc.  
**land-fruma**, *w. m.*, LAND-chief, ruler of a land, 31.  
**land-gemyrcu**, *st. neut. pl.*, LAND-MARKS, boundaries, shore, 209. [Cf. *O.E.* *mearc*.]  
**land-geweorc**, *st. neut.*, LAND-WORK, stronghold, 938.  
**land-waru**, *st. f.*, LAND-people; *pl.* *land-wara*, 'people of the land,' 2321.  
**land-weard**, *st. m.*, [LAND-WARD] guardian of a country, 1890.  
**lond-būend**, *land-būend*, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, LAND-dweller, 95, 1345.  
**lond-riht**, *st. neut.*, LAND-RIGHT, right of a citizen or freeholder, 2886.  
**long**, *lang*, *adj.*, LONG, 16, 54, etc.  
**lang-twīgd**, *adj.*, LONG-granted, lasting, 1708.  
**lengra**, *compar.*, LONGER, 134.  
**longe**, *lange*, *adv.*, LONG, 31, etc.  
**leng**, *læng*, *compar.*, LONGER, *leng*, 451, 974, etc.; *læng*, 2307.  
**lengest**, *superl.*, LONGEST, 2008, 2238.  
**long-gestræon**, *st. neut.*, [LONG-possession] treasure of long ago, 2240.  
**long-sum**, *adj.*, [LONG-SOME] lasting long, 134, etc.  
**losian**, *w. v.*, [LOSE]oneself escape, 1392, etc.  
**lūcan**, *st. v.*, LOCK, interlock, weave; *pp.* *locen*, *gelocen*, 'LOCKED, of interlocked rings,' 1505, 1890, 2769, 2995.  
**be-lūcan**, *st. v.*, LOCK, secure; *pret.* *belēac*, 1132, 1770.  
**on-lūcan**, *st. v.*, UNLOCK; *pret.* *onlēac*, 259.  
**lūcan**, *st. v.*, shatter, destroy, 781.  
**lufen**, *st. f.*, hope, comfort, 2886 [occurs here only; cf. *Goth.* *lubbins*, 'hope,' but see note].  
**lufian**, *w. v.*, LOVE, hence, show love, treat kindly, 1982.  
**luf-tācen**, *st. neut.*, LOVE-TOKEN, 1863.  
**lufu**, *w. f.*, LOVE, 1728 (see note).  
**lungre**, *adv.*:  
 (1) quickly, hastily, 929, 1630, etc.  
 (2) quite, 2164 (but see note).  
**lust**, *st. m.*, [LUST] pleasure, joy; *acc.* on lust, *dat. pl.* *lustum*, 'with joy, with pleasure,' 618, 1653.  
**lūfan**, *w. v.*  
**ā-lūfan**, *w. v.*, entrust, permit, 655, 8089.  
**ge-lūfan**, *w. v.*, BELIEVE in, trust for, rely on; *with dat. pers.* 909; *with dat. rei*, 440, 608; *þæt hæo on ænigne eorl gelyfde fyrena frōfre* (*acc.*), 'that she believed in any earl for comfort from crime,' 627; him *tō Anwaldan āre* (*acc.*) *gelyfde*, 'believed in favour from the Almighty for himself,' 1272. [Cf. *Goth.* *galäubjan*.]  
**lyfað**, *lyfde*, see *libban*.  
**lyft**, *st. m. f. neut.*, [LIFT] air, 1375, etc.  
**lyft-floga**, *w. m.*, [LIFT-FLIER] flier in the air, 2315.  
**lyft-geswenced**, *adj. (pp.)*, wind-urged, driven by the wind, 1913.  
**lyft-wynn**, *st. f.*, [LIFT-joy] air-joy, 3043 (see note).  
**lyht**, see *lēan*.  
**lysian**, *w. v.* [From *lēas*, cf. *Goth.* *lausjan*.]  
**ā-lysian**, *w. v.*, LOOSE, loosen, 1630.  
**lystan**, *w. v.*, *impers.*, *with acc. pers.*, LIST, please; *pret.* 1793. [From *lust*.]  
**lyt**, *neut. adj. or n.*, *indecl.*, few, 2365; *with gen.* 1927, 2150, 2882, 2836 (*dat.*) (see note).  
**lyt**, *adv.*, LITTLE, but little, 2897, 3129.  
**lytel**, *adj.*, LITTLE, 1748, 2097, etc.; *acc. f.* *lytle hwile*, 'but a little while,' 2030.  
**lyt-līwōn**, *adv.*, LITTLE, but little (see note), 203.

## M

**mā**, *compar. adv.*, *with gen.*, MO, more, 504, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* *máis*.]

- mādmās**, etc., see **māð(ð)um**.  
**mæg**, see **magan**.  
**mæg**, *st. m.*, kinsman, blood-relative, 403, etc.; *pl.* **māgas**, etc., 1015, etc.; *gen. pl.* **māga**, 2006; *dat. pl.* **māgum**, 1178, etc., 2614 (see note), **mægum**, 2353.  
**mæg-burg**, *st. f.*, [kin-BURGH] family; *gen.* **mæg-burge**, 2887.  
**mæge**, **mægen**, 2654, see **magan**.  
**mægen**, *st. neut.*, MAIN, strength, force, army, 155, 445, etc.  
**mægen-āgende**, *adj. (pres. part.)*, [MAIN-OWNING] mighty, 2837.  
**mægen-byrðen**, *st. f.*, MAIN-BURTHEN, great BURDEN, 1625, etc.  
**mægen-cræft**, *st. m.*, MAIN-CRAFT, mighty strength, 380.  
**mægen-ellen**, *st. neut.*, MAIN-strength, great courage, 659.  
**mægen-fultum**, *st. m.*, MAIN-aid, strong help, 1455.  
**mægen-ræss**, *st. m.*, [MAIN-RACE] mighty impetus, onset, 1519.  
**mægen-strengo**, *st. f.*, MAIN-STRENGTH; *dat.* 2678.  
**mægen-wudu**, *st. m.*, [MAIN-WOOD] spear, 236.  
**mægð**, *st. f.*, MAID, woman, 924, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* **magaps**.]  
**mægð**, *st. f.*, tribe, people, 5, etc.  
**mæg-wine**, *st. m.*, kinsman-friend; *pl.* 2479.  
**mæl**, *st. neut.*, [MEAL, cf. *Goth.* **mēl**, 'time.']  
 (1) time, occasion, 316, 1008, etc.  
 (2) sword with marks, 1616, 1667.  
**mæl-cearu**, *st. f.*, time-CARE, 189 (see note).  
**mæl-gesceaft**, *st. f.*, time appointed, 2737.  
**mænan**, *w. v.*, [MEAN] with *acc.*, declare, proclaim, 857, 1067 (see note to l. 1101).  
**mænan**, *w. v.*, *trans. and intrans.*, MOAN, bemoan, mourn, lament, 1149, 2267, 3149, 3171.  
**mænig**, see **monig**.  
**mænigo**, see **menigeo**.  
**mære**, *adj.*, famous, notorious, 103, 762, 1801, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* **-mæreis**.]  
**mærost**, *superl.*, 898.  
**mærow**, **mærwu**, *st. f.*, glory, fame, 504, 659, etc.; deed of glory, exploit, 408, 2134, 2645; *dat. pl.* as *adv.*, gloriously, 2514. [Cf. *Goth.* **mēripa**.]  
**mæst**, *st. m.*, MAST, 36, etc.  
**mæst**, see **māra**.  
**mæste**, *adj.*, small.  
**mæstost**, *superl.*, smallest, 1455.  
**maga**, *w. m.*, son, man, 189, etc.  
**māga**, see **mæg**.  
**magan**, *pret. pres. v.*, MAY, can, be able; *pres. sg. 1st and 3rd* **mæg**, 277, etc., 2nd **meaht**, 2047, **miht**, 1378; *pres. subj. sg.* **mæge**, 2520, etc., *pl.* **mægen**, 2654; *pret. 1st* **meahte**, 542, 648, etc., **mihte**, 190, 308, etc., **mehte**, 1082, etc. With *gān* omitted, *1st*.  
**māge**, *w. f.*, kinswoman, 1391.  
**magō**, *st. m.*, kinsman, son, man, 1465, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* **magus**, 'boy.']  
**magō-driht**, *st. f.*, kindred-troop, band of warriors, 67.  
**magō-rinc**, *st. m.*, retainer, warrior, 730.  
**magō-begn**, **magu-begn**, *st. m.*, THANE, 293, 408, 1405, etc.  
**man**(n), see **mon**(n).  
**manna**, see **mon**(n).  
**mān**, *st. neut.*, wickedness, crime, 110, 978, 1055.  
**mān-fordædla**, *w. m.*, wicked destroyer, 563.  
**manian**, *w. v.*, exhort, 2057.  
**manig**, see **monig**.  
**man-lice**, *adv.*, in a MANLY way, 1046.  
**mān-sc(e)aða**, *w. m.*, wicked SCATTER, deadly foe, 712, 737, etc.  
**māra**, *compar.*, *adj.* (of *micel*), greater, mightier, 247, 518, 533, etc.; *neut.*, with *gen.*, **māre**, MORE, 136. [Cf. *Goth.* **māiza**.]  
**mæst**, *superl.*, [MOST] greatest, 78, etc.; *neut.*, with *gen.*, 2645, etc.  
**mæðelian**, *w. v.*, harangue, discourse, speak, 286, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* **mabljan**.]  
**mæðm-æht**, *st. f.*, valuable possession, 1613, 2833. [Cf. *āgan*.]  
**mæðm-gestræon**, *st. neut.*, jewel-treasure, 1931.  
**mæð(ð)um**, *st. m.*, thing of value, treasure, jewel, 169, etc.; *mādmæ*, 1528; *pl.* **mæðmas**, **mādmās**, etc., 36, 41, 385, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* **māipms**.]  
**mæððum-fæt**, *st. neut.*, treasure-vat, costly vessel, 2405.  
**mæððum-gifu**, *st. f.*, treasure-gift, 1301.  
**mæððum-sigle**, *st. neut.*, treasure-jewel, costly sun-shaped ornament, 2757.  
**mæððum-sweord**, *st. neut.*, treasure-sword, sword inlaid with jewels, 1023.  
**mæððum-wela**, *w. m.*, [treasure-WEAL] wealth of treasure, 2750.

*mē*, pers. pron., acc. and dat. of *ic*, ME, to me, 316, 415, etc.; dat. for myself, 2738.

*meagol*, adj., forceful, earnest, solemn, 1980.

*meahte*, *meahton*, see *magan*.

*meahtas*, etc., see *mearh*.

*mearc*, *st. f.*, MARK, limit; dat. 2244 (see note). [Cf. *Goth.* *marka*.]

*mearcia*, *v.*, MARK, stain, engrave, 450; *pp.* *gemearcod*, 1264, 1695.

*mearc-stapa*, *w. m.*, MARK-STEPPER, march-stalker, 103, 1348.

*mearh*, *st. m.*, [MARE] horse; *pl.* *mēaras*, etc., 865, etc.

*mearn*, see *murnan*.

*me*, pers. pron., acc. of *ic*, ME, 447, etc.

*mēce*, *st. m.*, sword, 565, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* *mēkesis*.]

*mēd*, *st. f.*, MEED, reward, 2134, etc.; *gen. pl.* *medo*, 1178.

*medo*, *medu*, *st. m.*, MEAD, 2633; F. 41, dat. 604.

*medo-ærn*, *st. neut.*, MEAD-hall, 69.

*medo-benc*, *medu-benc*, *meodu-benc*, *st. f.*, MEAD-BENCH, 776, 1052, 1067, 1902, 2185.

*medo-ful*, *st. neut.*, MEAD-cup, 624, 1015.

*medo-heal*, *meodu-heall*, *st. f.*, MEAD-HALL, 484, 638.

*medo-stig*, *st. f.*, MEAD-path, path to the mead-hall, 924.

*medu-drēam*, *st. m.*, MEAD-joy, 2016.

*medu-seld*, *st. neut.*, MEAD-hall, 3065.

*meodo-setl*, *st. neut.*, MEAD-SETTLE, 5.

*meodo-wong*, *st. m.*, MEAD-plain, field where the mead-hall stood, 1648.

*meodo-scene*, *st. m.*, MEAD-draught, mead-cup, 1980.

*mehte*, see *magan*.

*melda*, *w. m.*, informer, finder, 2405.

*meltan*, *st. v.*, *intrans.*, MELT, 1120, etc.

*ge-meltan*, *st. v.*, MELT, 897, etc.

*mene*, *st. m.*, collar, necklace, 1199.

*mengan*, *w. v.*: MINGLE; *pp.* *gemenged*, 848, 1449 (see note), 1593.

*menigeo*, *mænigo*, *st. f.*, MANY, multitude, 41, 2148.

*meodo-*, *meodu-*, see under *medo-*.

*meoto*, see *met*, *metlan*.

*meotod-*, see *metod-*.

*mercels*, *st. m.*, MARK, aim, 2439. [Sievers, § 159, 1, 2: cf. *O.E.* *mearc*.]

*mere*, *st. m.*, MERE, sea, 845, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* *marei*.]

*mere-dēor*, *st. neut.*, MERE-DEER, sea-monster, 558.

*mere-fara*, *w. m.*, MERE-FARER, sea-farer, 502.

*mere-fix* (*mere-fisc*), *st. m.*, MERE-FISH, sea-fish, 549. [Sievers, § 204, 3.]

*mere-grund*, *st. m.*, [MERE-GROUND] bottom of a mere or sea, 1449, 2100.

*mere-hrægl*, *st. neut.*, [MERE-RAIL] sea-garment, sail, 1905.

*mere-liðend*, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [MERE-going] sailor, 255.

*mere-stræt*, *st. f.*, [MERE-STREET] way over the sea, 514.

*mere-strengo*, *st. f.*, [MERE-STRENGTH] strength in swimming, 538.

*mere-wif*, *st. neut.*, [MERE-WIFE] mere-woman, 1519.

*mergen*, see *morgen*.

*met*, *st. neut.*, thought; *pl.* *meoto*, 489 (see note).

*metan*, *st. v.*, METE, measure, pass over, 514, 917, 924, 1633.

*mētan*, *w. v.*, MEET, find, 751, 1421.

*ge-mētan*, *w. v.*, MEET, find, 757, 2785; *pret. pl. h̄y* (*acc.*) *gemōtton*, 'met each other,' 2592. [Cf. *Goth.* *gamōtjan*.]

\**metian*, *w. v.*, think; *imp.* *meota* (*ms.* *meoto*) 489 (see note).

*Metod*, *st. m.*, Creator, God, 110, etc.; fate, 2527.

*metod-sceaft*, *meotod-sceaft*, *st. f.*, appointed doom, 1077, 2615, 1180 (Creator's glory). [Cf. Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxxv, 465.]

*meðel*, *st. neut.*, council, 1876. [Cf. *Goth.* *maþl*, 'market-place.']

*meðel-stede*, *st. m.*, meeting-place, 1082.

*meðel-word*, *st. neut.*, council-word, formal word, 236.

*micel*, adj., MICKLE, great, 67, etc.; *gen.* *micles* *wyrðne*, 'worthy of much,' 2185. [Cf. *Goth.* *mikils*.]

*micles*, *gen.* used adverbially; *tō fela micles*, 'far too MUCH,' 694.

*micle*, *instr.* used adverbially, by MUCH, much, 1579, 2651; so *swā micle*, 'by so much,' 1288.

*mid*, prep., with dat. and acc.

(1) with dat., with, among, 77, 195, 274, etc.; following its case, 41, 889, 1625; of time, 126; with, by means of, through, 317, 438, etc.: *mid rihte*, 'by right,' 2066;

- mid gewældum, 'of his own accord,' 2221; mid him, 'among themselves,' 2948.  
 (2) *with acc.*, with, among, 357, 879, 2652, etc. [*Cf. Goth. mīp.*]  
*mid*, *adv.*, with them, withal, there-with, 1642, 1649.  
*middan-geard*, *st. m.*, [MID-YARD] world, earth, 75, etc.; *gen.* 'in the world,' 504, etc. [*Cf. Goth. midjungards.*]  
*midde*, *w. f.*, MIDDLE, 2705.  
*middel-niht*, *st. f.*, MIDDLE of the NIGHT, 2782, 2833.  
*miht*, *st. f.*, MIGHT, 700, 940. [*Cf. Goth. mahts.*]  
*mihte*, see *magan*.  
*mihtig*, *adj.*, MIGHTY, 558, etc.  
*milde*, *adj.*, MILD, kind, 1172, 1229.  
*mildust*, *superl.*, MILDEST, kindest, 3181.  
*mil-gemearc*, *st. neut.*, MILE-MARK, 'measure by miles; *gen.* nis þæt feor heonon mil-gemearces, 'that is not many miles away,' 1362. [*From Lat. milia, millia.*]  
*milts*, *st. f.*, MILDNESS, kindness, 2921.  
*min*, *pers. pron. (gen. sg. of ic)*, of me, 2084, 2533.  
*min*, *poss. adj. (gen. sg. of ic)*, MINE, my, 255, etc.  
*missan*, *w. v.*, *w. gen.*, MISS, 2439.  
*missere*, *st. neut.*, half-year, 158, 1498, 1769, 2620.  
*mist-hliff*, *st. neut.*, MIST-slope, misty hill-side; *dat. pl.* mīsthleoþum, 710.  
*mistig*, *adj.*, MISTY, 162.  
*mōd*, *st. neut.*:  
 (1) MOOD, mind, etc., 50, etc.  
 (2) courage, 1057, etc.  
*mōd-cearu*, *st. f.*, MOOD-CARE, sorrow of mind or heart, 1778, 1992, 3149.  
*mōdega*, *mōdgan*, etc., see *mōdig*.  
*mōd-gehygd*, *st. f. and neut.*, mind-thought, 233.  
*mōd-geþonc*, *st. m. and neut.*, mind-THOUGHT, 1729.  
*mōd-giōmor*, *adj.*, sad in mind or heart, 2894.  
*mōdig*, *adj.*, weak *mōd(i)ga*, *mōdega*; *gen. m.* *mōd(i)ges*; *pl.* *mōd(i)ge*; [MOODY] brave, proud, 312, 502, etc.  
*mōdig-līc*, *adj.*, [MOODY-LIKE].  
*mōdig-līca*, *compar.*, braver, prouder, 337.  
*mōd-lufu*, *w. f.*, [MOOD-LOVE] heart's love, 1823.  
*mōdor*, *st. f.*, MOTHER, 1258, etc.  
*mōd-sefa*, *w. m.*, [MOOD-MIND] mind, courage, 180, 349, 1853, 2012, 2628.  
*mōd-þracu*, *st. f.*, [MOOD-]daring, 385.  
*mon(n)*, *man(n)*, *st. m.*, weak *manna*; *dat. sg.* *men(n)*; *pl.* *mon*: MAN, 25, etc.; weak *acc. sg.* *mannan*, 297 (see note), 1943, 2127, 2774, 3108; *mannon*, 577.  
*mon*, *man*, *indef. pron.*, one, they, people, 1172, 1175, 355.  
*mōna*, *w. m.*, MOON, 14, F. 8. [*Cf. Goth. mēna.*]  
*mon-cynn*, *man-cynn*, *st. neut.*, MANKIND, 110, 164, 196, 1276, 1955, 2181.  
*mon-drēam*, *man-drēam*, *st. m.*, [MAN-DREAM] human joy, 1264, 1715.  
*mon-dryhten*, -*drihten*, *man-dryhten*, -*drihten*, *st. m.*, [MAN-]lord, etc., 436, 1229, 1978, 2865, etc.  
*monig* (moneg-), *manig* (maneg-), *adj.*, MANY, 5, 75, etc.; *mænig*, F. 14; *nom.* *monig* oft gesæt rice tō rūne, 'many a mighty one oft sat in council,' 171. Often absolutely, 857, etc.; and with dependent *gen. pl.* 728, etc. [*Cf. Goth. manags.*]  
*mon-þwære*, *adj.*, [MAN-]gentle, kind to men, 3181\*.  
*mōr*, *st. m.*, MOOR, 103, etc.  
*morgen*, *mergen*, *st. m.*, *dat.* *morgne*, *mergenne*: MORN, MORNING, MORROW, 565, 837, 2484, etc.; *gen. pl.* *morna*, 2450.  
*morgen-ceald*, *adj.*, MORNING-COLD, cold in the morning, 3022.  
*morgen-lēoht*, *st. neut.*, MORNING LIGHT, morning sun, 604, 917.  
*morgen-long*, *adj.*, MORNING-LONG, 2894.  
*morgen-swēg*, *st. m.*, [MORN-SOUGH] morning-clamour, 129.  
*morgen-tīd*, *st. f.*, MORNING-TIDE, 484, 518.  
*mōr-hop*, *st. neut.*, MOOR-hollow, 'sloping hollow on a moorside' (Skeat), 450.  
*morna*, see *morgen*.  
*mord-bealu*, *st. neut.*, MURDER-BALE, murder, 136.  
*mordor*, *st. neut.*, MURDER, 892, etc. [*Cf. Goth. maurþr.*]  
*mordor-bealo*, *st. neut.*, MURDER-BALE, murder, 1079, 2742.  
*mordor-bed*, *st. neut.*, MURDER-BED, 2436.  
*mordor-hete*, *st. m.*, MURDEROUS HATE, 1105.

mōste, see mōtan.

\*mōtan, *pret. pres. v.*, may, be to, MUST, 186, 2886, etc.; *pret. mōste*, 168, 2574, etc.; *pret. pl. mōstan*, 2247\*.

munan, *pret. pres. v.*

on-munan, (*pret. pres. v.*), have in mind, remember; *pres. gemon*, geman, 265, 1185, etc.; *pret. gemundan*, 79, etc.; *imp. sg. gemyne*, 659.

on-munan, *pret. pres. v.*, REMIND; *pret. onmunde* *isic mārōa*, 'reminded us of glory, urged us on to great deeds,' 2640.

mund, *st. f.*, hand, 236, etc.

mund-bora, *w. m.*, protector, 1480, 2779. [Cf. *beran*.]

mund-gripe, *st. m.*, hand-GRIP, 880, etc., 1988 (see note).

murnan, *st. v.*, MOURN, be anxious, reckon, care, 50, 186, etc.

be-murnan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, BEMOURN, mourn over, 907, 1077.

mūða, *w. m.*, MOUTH, 724. [Cf. *Goth. muns*.]

mūð-bona, *w. m.*, MOUTH-BANE, one who slays by biting, 2079.

myndgian, *w. v.*, call to MIND:

(1) with *gen.*, remember, 1105.

(2) REMIND, 2057.

ge-myndgian, *w. v.*, bring to MIND, remember; *pp. gemyndgad*, 2450.

myne, *st. m.*: [Cf. *Goth. muns*.]

(1) wish, hope, 2572.

(2) love: *acc. ne his myne wisse*, 'nor did he know his mind,' 169 (see note).

-myne, see munan.

myntan, *w. v.*, be MINDed, intend, 712, 731, 762.

myrce, *adj.*, MURKY, 1405.

myrð, *st. f.*, MIRTH; *dat. mōdes myrðe*, 810 (see note).

## N

nā, *neg. adv.*, never, not at all, not, 445, 567, 1536, 1875\*.

naca, *w. m.*, bark, craft, 214, 295, 1896, 1903.

nacod, *adj.*, NAKED, 559, 2585; bare, smooth, 2273.

næbben, 1850, = ne hæbben, see habban.

næfne, see nefne.

næfre, *adv.*, NEVER, 247, etc.

nægan, *w. v.*, greet, accost, 1818\*.

ge-nægan, *w. v.*, assail; *pret.*

*pl. genægdan*, 2206, 2916\* (see note); *pp. genæged*, 1439.

nægl, *st. m.*, NAIL, 985.

nægllan, *w. v.*, NAIL; *pp. nægled*, 'nailed, riveted, studded,' 2023\*.

nænig (= ne ænig), *adj.-pron.*, not ANY, none, no, 859, etc.; with *gen. pl.* 157, etc.

nære, næron, = ne wære, ne wæron, see wesan.

næs, = ne wæs, see wesan.

næs, *neg. adv.*, not, not at all, 562, etc.

næs(s), *st. m.*, NESS, headland, 1358, etc.

næs-hliff, *st. neut.*, NESS-slope, head-land-slope; *dat. pl. næs-hleoðum*, 1427.

nāh, = ne āh, see āgan.

nalas, nalæs, nales, nallas, nalles, see nealles.

nam, see niman.

nama, *w. m.*, NAME, 78, 343, 1457, F. 26.

nāman, -nāmon, see niman.

nān, (= ne ān), *adj.-pron.*, NONE, NO, 988; with *gen. pl.* 803, F. 43.

nāt, = ne wāt, see witan.

nāt-hwylc (= ne wāt hwylc; cf. l. 274), *adj.-pron.*, [WOT NOT WHICH] some, some one, a certain (one), 1513; with *gen. pl.* 2215, 2223, 2233, etc.

ne, nē, *neg. particle*, not, 38, 1384, etc.; doubled, ne...ne, 182, 245-6, etc.; nōðer...ne, 2124; ne...nō, 1508. Often found in composition with verbs, e.g. nāh, næbben, næs, nolde, nāt, etc., for which see āgan, habban, wesan, willan, witan; in composition with ā, ænig, etc., it forms the words nā, nænig, etc. (q. v.).

Correlated with ne or another negative, not...nor, neither...nor, etc., 511, 1082-4, etc.; ne...ne...ne, 1100-1; nō...ne, 168-9, 575-7, etc.; nō...ne...ne...ne, 1392-4, 1735-7; næfre...ne, 583-4, 718; nalles...ne, 3015-6.

nē, not preceded by another negative, 'nor,' 510, 739 (see note), 1071.

Correlated with a doubled negative: ne...nænig...nære, 858-60.

nēah, *adj.*, NIGH, near, 1743, 2728, 2420. [Cf. *Goth. nēhw*.]

nēahst, nēahst, *superl.*, [NEXT] last, 1203, 2511.

nēah, *adv.*, NIGH, near, 1221, 2870; with *dat.* 564, 1924, 2242, etc.

nēar, *compar.*, NEARER, 745.

- nealles, etc. (=ne ealles), *adv.*, not at ALL, by no means, 2145, etc.; nalles, 338, etc.; nallas, 1719, etc.; nales, 1811; nalas, 1493, etc.; nales, 43.
- nēan, nēon, *adv.*, from near, near, 528 (at close quarters), 839, 3104, etc. [*Cf.* nēah.]
- nearo, *st. neut.*, [NARROW] straits, distress, 2350, 2594.
- nearo, *adj.*, NARROW, 1409.
- nearo-craeft, *st. m.*, [NARROW-CRAFT] inaccessibility, 2243.
- nearo-fāh, *st. m.*, [NARROW-FOE] foe causing distress; *gen.* nearo-fāges, 2317.
- nearo-bearf, *st. f.*, [NARROW-need] dire distress, 422.
- nearwe, *adv.*, NARROWLY, 976.
- nearwian, *w. v.*, [NARROW] straiten, press; *pp.* genearwod, 1438.
- nefa, *w. m.*, nephew, 881, etc.; grandson, descendant, 1203, 1962.
- nefne, næfne, nemne, *conj.*:  
(1) unless, 250\*, 1056, 1552, etc.; except that, 1353.  
(2) In elliptical sentences, with quasi-prepositional force, unless, save, 1934, 2151, 2533.
- nēh, see nēah, *adj.*
- nelle, =ne wille, see willan.
- nemnan, *w. v.*, NAME, call, 364, etc. [*Cf.* Goth. namnjan.]
- be-nemnan, *w. v.*, declare solemnly, 1097, 3069.
- nemne, *prep.*, with *dat.*, except, 1081.
- nemne, *conj.*, see nefne.
- nēod-laſu, *st. f.*, pressing invitation, or desire, 1320 (see note).
- nēon, see nēan.
- nēos(i)an, nīos(i)an, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, visit, revisit, attack, 115, 125, 2388, 2671, etc.; *pres. 3rd* nīosaſ, 2486.
- nēotan, *st. v.*, use, enjoy, 1217.  
be-nēotan, bi-nēotan, *st. v.*, with *acc. pers.* and *dat. rei.*, deprive, 680, 2396.
- neotōr, see niſſer.
- neowol, *adj.*, steep; *pl.* neowle, 1411.
- nerian, *w. v.*, save, preserve, 572; *pp.* genored, 827. [*Cf.* Goth. nasjan.]
- nesan, *st. v.*  
ge-nesan, *st. v.*:  
(1) *intrans.* survive, escape, 999.  
(2) *trans.* survive, escape (from), 1977, 2426, F. 49; *pp.* genesen, 2397.
- nēan, *w. v.*: [*Cf.* Goth. nanþjan.]  
(1) with *acc.*, dare, encounter, 2350.  
(2) with *dat.*, risk, 510, 538.
- ge-nēan, *w. v.*:  
(1) with *acc.* hazard, dare, venture on, brave, 888, 959, 1356, 1933, 2511.  
(2) with *dat.* risk, 1469, 133.
- nicor, *st. m.*, NICKER (the monster), 422, etc.
- nicor-hūs, *st. neut.*, NICKER-HOUSE, cavern of a sea-monster, 1411.
- nīehst, see nēah, *adj.*
- nigen, *num.*, NINE; *inflected*, 575. [*Cf.* Goth. niun.]
- niht, *st. f.*, NIGHT, 115, etc. [*Cf.* Goth. nahts.]
- nihtes, *gen. (m.)* used adverbially, of a NIGHT, by night, 422, 2269, etc.
- niht-bealu, *st. neut.*, NIGHT-BALE, evil at night, 193.
- niht-helm, *st. m.*, NIGHT-HELM, night, 1789.
- niht-long, *adj.*, NIGHT-LONG, 528.
- niht-weorc, *st. neut.*, NIGHT-WORK, 827.
- niman, *st. v.*, take, seize; *pres. 3rd*, nimeſ, nymeſ, 441, 598, etc.; *pret. sg.*, nam, nōm, 746, 1612, etc.; *pret. pl.* nāman, 2116; *pp.* (ge)numen, 1153, 3165.  
ā-niman, *st. v.*, take away, F. 23.
- be-niman, *st. v.*, deprive; *pret.* benam, 1886.  
for-niman, *st. v.*, carry off; *pret.* fornam, -nāmon, 488, 2828, etc.
- ge-niman, *st. v.*, take, seize, take away, clasp; *pret.* genam, genōm, 122, 2776, etc.
- nīod, *st. f.*, desire, pleasure, 2116.
- nīos(i)an, see nēos(i)an.
- niotōr, see niſſer.
- nīowe, see niſſe.
- nīpan, *st. v.*, darken, 547, 649.
- nīs, =ne is, see wesan.
- nīſ, *st. m.*, envy, hate, violence, war, struggle, 184, 827, etc.; affliction, 423.  
*Gen. pl.* used instrumentally, in fight, in war, by force, 845, 1439, 1962, 2170, 2206.
- nīſas, see niſſas.
- nīſ-draca, *w. m.*, [ENVY-DRAKE] malicious dragon, 2273.
- nīſer, niſſer, *adv.*, [NETHER] down, downwards, 1360, 3044; *compar.* niotōr, further down, 2699.



**nīf-gæst**, *st. m.*, [envy-GUEST] malicious guest, 2699. (See note to l. 102.)

**nīf-geweorc**, *st. neut.*, [envy-WORK] work of enmity, deed of violence, 683.

**nīf-grim**, *adj.*, [envy-GRIM] maliciously grim or terrible, 193.

**nīf-heal**, *adj.*, war-HARD, hardy in war, 417.

**nīf-hēdig**, *adj.*, war-minded, 3165.

**nīf-sele**, *st. m.*, hostile hall, 1513 (see note).

**nīf-sas**, *nīf-sas*, *st. m. pl.*, men, 1005, 2215. [Cf. *Goth.* *nīþjōs*, 'kinsmen.']

**nīf-wundor**, *st. neut.*, dread wonder, 1365.

**nīwe**, *adj.*, NEW, 783 (startling), 949, etc.; *dat. weak* *nīwan*, *niowan*, *stefne*, 'anew,' 1789, 2594. [Cf. *Goth.* *niujis*.]

**nīwian**, *w. v.*, RENEW; *pp.* *geniwod*, *geniwad*, 1303, 1322, 2287 (see note).

**nīw-tyrwed**, *adj. (pp.)*, NEW-TARRED, 205.

**nō**, *adv.*, NOT at all, not, 136, 168 (see *ne*), 541, 543, 1508 (see *ne*), etc. *nolde*, = *ne wolde*, see *willan*.

**nōm**, see *niman*.

**nōn**, *st. f.*, [NOON] ninth hour, 3 p.m., 1600. [From *Lat.* *nōna*.]

**norð**, *adv.*, NORTH, 858.

**norðan**, *adv.*, from the NORTH, 547.

**nōse**, *w. f.*, [NOSE] NAZE, cape, 1892, 2803.

**nōðer** (= *ne ð hwæðer*), *adv.*, NOR, 2124.

**nū**, *adv.*, NOW, 251, etc.

**nū**, *conj.*, NOW, now that, seeing that, 430, etc.; *correlative with* *nū*, *adv.*, 2743-5.

**nȳd**, *st. f.*, NEED, compulsion, 1005, 2454 (pangs). [Cf. *Goth.* *nāubs*.]

**nȳdan**, *w. v.*, force, compel; *pp.* *genȳdde*, 2680; *inflected*, *genȳdde*, 1005 (see *gesacan*).

**nȳd-bād**, *st. f.*, [NEED-pledge] forced toll, 598.

**nȳd-gestealla**, *w. m.*, NEED-comrade, comrade in or at need, 882.

**nȳd-gripe**, *st. m.*, [NEED-GRIP] dire grip, 976\*.

**nȳd-wracu**, *st. f.*, [NEED-WRACK] dire ruin, 193.

**nȳhst**, see *nēah*, *adj.*

**nȳman**, see *niman*.

**nȳmðe**, *conj.*, unless, 781, 1658.

**nȳt**, *adj.*, useful, of use, 794. [Cf. *Goth.* -nuts.]

**nytt**, *st. f.*, duty, office, service, 491, 3118.

**nyttian**, *w. v.*, with *gen.*

*ge-nyttian*, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, use, enjoy; *pp.* *genyttod*, 3046.

**nyðer**, see *nīðer*.

## O

**of**, *prep.*, with *dat.*, from, 37, etc.; or (*after* *ūþ*), 663, 2557; out of, 419; OFF, 672. *Following case*: *ðā hē him of dyde*, 'then he doffed,' 671. [Cf. *Goth.* *aī*.]

**ofer**, *prep.*, OVER, with *acc.* (of motion, etc.) and *dat.* (of rest): (1) with *acc.*, over, 10, 46, etc.; against, 2330, 2409, 2589\*, 2724 (see note); above, beyond, 2879; without, 685; of time, after, 736, 1781 (but see note). *Ofer eorðan*, 'on earth,' 248, etc.; *ofer wēr-þeode*, 'throughout the nations of men,' 899; *ofer ealle*, 'so that all could hear,' 2899; *ofer eal*, F. 24. (2) with *dat.*, over, 481, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* *ufar*.]

**ofer**, *st. m.*, bank, shore, 1371.

**ofer-hȳgd**, -hȳd, *st. f. neut.*, contempt, pride, 1740, 1760.

**ofer-mægen**, *st. neut.*, OVER-MAIN, superior force, 2917.

**ofer-māðum**, *st. m.*, [OVER-treasure] very rich treasure, 2993.

**ofost**, *st. f.*, haste, 256, 3007; *dat.* *ofoste*, *ofeste*, *ofste*, 386, 1292, 2747, etc. [P. B. B. x. 505.]

**ofost-līce**, *adv.*, hastily, 3130\*.

**oft**, *adv.*, OFT, often, 4, etc.

*oftor*, *compar.*, OFTENER, 1579.

*oftost*, *superl.*, OFTENEST, 1663.

**ð-hwær**, *ð-wær*, *adv.*, ANYWHERE, 1737, 2870.

**ombiht**, *ombiht*, *st. m.*, servant, officer, messenger, 287, 336. [Cf. *Goth.* *andbahts*.]

**ombiht-þegn**, *st. m.*, attendant-THANE, 673.

**ðmig**, *adj.*, rusty, 2763, etc.

**on**, *an* (677, 1247, 1935), *prep.*, ON; with *dat.* and *acc.*, usu. *dat.* of rest and *acc.* of motion, but instances of the *acc.* are common, as will be seen, in which there is no suggestion, or the merest suggestion, of motion:

(1) with *dat.*, of place and time, on, in, 40, 53, 76, 409, 607, 609, 677, 702, 782, 847, 891, 926, 1041, 1292, 1352, 1544, 1581, 1618

(A-swimming), 1643, 1662, 1830 (with respect to), 1884, 2197; 2248, 2276, 2311 (upon), 2705, 3157, etc.; *after its case*, 1935 (but see note), 2357, 2866; in, among, 1257; at, 126, 303, 575, 683, 3148; by, 1484. (2) *with acc.*, onto, into, 35, 67, etc.; on, in, 507, 516, 627, 635, 708, 996, 1095, 1109, 1297, 1456, 1675, 2132, 2193, 2690, 2650 (with regard to; cf. 1830-1), etc.; *of time*, 484, 837, 1428, etc.; to, 2662, 1739 (according to); 873 (see *spēd*), 1579 (see *ān*), 1753 (see *endestaf*), 2799 (see *feorh-legu*), 2903 (see *efn*), 2962 (see *wrecan*); on *gebyrd*, 'by fate,' 1074; an *wig*, 'for war,' 1247 (see note); on *ryht*, 'rightly,' 1555; on *unriht*, 'falsely,' 2739; on *gylp*, 'proudly,' 1749; on *minne sylfes dōm*, 'at my own disposal, choice,' 2147; *pe ic hēr on starie*, 'on which I am here gazing,' 2796. [Cf. *Goth. ana.*]  
on *innan*, see *innan*.  
on *weg*, *AWAY*, 763, etc.  
on, *adv.*, ON, 1650, 3084 (see note).  
oncer-bend, *st. m. f.*, ANCHOR-BAND, anchor-chain, 1918\*.  
on-cyðð, *st. f.*, distress, suffering, 830, 1420.  
ond, *conj.*, AND, 39, etc.; usually the symbol 7 is used in 'Beowulf': ond occurs in ll. 600, 1148, 2040. In *Hickes'* transcript of 'Finnsburh' and is used exclusively.  
ondlean, *st. m.*, requital, 1541\*, 2094\* (see notes: in both cases miswritten in MS *hondlean*).  
ond-long, and-long, *adj.*, (1) live-long, 2115, 2938; (2) stretching or standing up to; andlongne eorl, 'the earl upstanding,' 2695.  
on-dryne, *adj.*, terrible, 1932.  
ond-saca, *w. m.*, adversary, 786, 1682.  
ond-slyht, *st. m.*, back-stroke, return blow, 2929, 2972.  
ond-swaru, *st. f.*, ANSWER, 354, 1493, 1840, 2860.  
ōnettān, *w. v.*, hasten; *pret. pl.* 306, 1803. [P. B. B. x. 487.]  
on-gēan, *prep.*, with *dat.*, AGAINST, towards, at, 1084; *after its case*, 681, 2364 (see *foran*).  
onlfo-nes, *st. f.*, LIKENESS, 1851\*.  
on-mōd, see *an-mōd*.  
on-mēdia, *w. m.*, arrogance, 2926.  
on-sæge, *adj.*, impending, attacking, fatal, 2483; *nom. pær wæs Hond-*

scio hild onsæge, 'there warfare assailed Hondscio,' 2076.  
on-syn, *an-syn*, *st. f.*, sight, appearance, form, 251, 928, 2772, 2834.  
on-weald, *st. m.*, [WTELDING] control, possession, 1044.  
open, *adj.*, OPEN, 2271.  
openian, *w. v.*, OPEN, 3056.  
ōf, *st. m.*, beginning, oððan, van, 1041, 1688, 2407.  
orc, *st. m.*, flagon, 2730, etc. [Cf. *Goth. aúrkeis. From Lat. urceus.*]  
orcneās, *st. m. pl.* monsters, 112 (see note).  
ord, *st. neut.*, point, front, van, 556, etc.  
ord-fruma, *w. m.*, chief, prince, 263.  
ōret-mecg, *st. m.*, warrior, 332, 363, 481.  
ōretta, *w. m.*, warrior, 1532, 2538. [Cf. *ōret*, from *orhāt*, 'a calling out, challenge,' and see *Sievers*, § 43, N. 4.]  
oreð-, see *oruð*.  
or-feorme, *adj.*, devoid of, destitute, wretched (see note to l. 2885).  
or-leahre, *adj.*, blameless, 1886.  
or-lege, *st. neut.*, battle, war, 1326, 2407.  
orleg-hwīl, *st. f.*, battle-WHILE, time of battle or war, 2002\*, 2427, 2911.  
or-þonc, or-þanc, *st. m.*, [original THOUGHT] skill, 406; *dat. pl. adverbially*, skilfully, 2087.  
oruð, *st. neut.*, breath, 2557; *gen. oreðes*, 2523\*; *dat. oreðe*, 2839. [From *or*, 'out of,' and *uð*=*ōð*=\**anþ*, cf. *Goth. us-anan*, 'to breathe forth.']  
or-wearde, *adj.*, WARDLESS, unguarded, 3127.  
or-wēna, *adj.* (weak form), with *gen.*, [WEEPLESS] hopeless, despairing, 1002, 1565. [Cf. *Goth. us-wēna*.]  
oð, *prep.*, *w. acc.*, until, 2399, etc.  
oð þæt, *conj.*, till, until, 9, etc.; oðð þæt, 66.  
ōðer, *num. adj.-pron.*, OTHER, (the) one, (the) other, the second, another, 219 (see note), 503, 1583, (see *swylo*), etc.; *correl. ōðer...* ōðer, 'one...the other,' 1549-51; ōðer sēdan, 'said further,' 1945 (see note). [Cf. *Goth. anþar*.]  
oðð, see *oð*.  
oððe, *conj.*:  
(1) or, 283, etc.  
(2) and, 649 (see note to l. 648), 2475.  
ōwēr, see *ohwēr*.  
ō-wiht, *pron.*, AUGHT; *dat. a WHIT*, 1822, 2432. See also *āht*.

## R

**rēcan**, *w. v.*, *intrans.*, REACH; *pret.* *rēhte*, 747.

**ge-rēcan**, *w. v.*, *trans.*, REACH; *pret.* *gerēhte*, 556, 2965.

**rēd**, *st. m.*, [REDE] advice, counsel, help, benefit, gain, 172, etc.

**rēdian**, *and w. v.* [READ]:

(1) *trans.*, RIDE, decide, decree, 2858.

(2) *trans.*, POSSESS, 2056.

**rēd-bora**, *w. v.*, counsellor, 1325. [Cf. *beran*.]

**Rādend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), Ruler (God), 1555.

**rēran**, *w. v.* [Cf. *Goth.* (*ur*)*raisjan*.] **ā-rēran**, *w. v.*, REAR, RAISE, exalt, extol, 1703, 2983.

**rēs**, *st. m.*, RACE, rush, storm, onslaught, 2356, 2626.

**rēsan**, *w. v.*, RACE, rush, 2690.

**ge-rēsan**, *w. v.*, RACE, rush, 2839.

**rēst**, *st. f.*, REST, resting-place, bed, 122, etc.

**rēwa**, *w. m.*, leader, 60.

**rand**, see *rond*.

**rāsian**, *w. v.*, explore; *pp.* *rāsod*, 2263.

**raße**, see *hraße*.

**rēafian**, *w. v.*, REAVE, rob, plunder; *pret.* *rēafode*, *rēafedon*, 1212, 2985, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* *rāubōn*.]

**be-rēafian**, *w. v.*, BEREAVE; *pp.*, with *dat.*, bereft, 2746, etc.

**rēc**, *st. m.*, REEK, smoke, 3155.

**reccan**, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, RECK, care; *pres. 3rd*, *recces*, 434.

**reccan**, *w. v.*, relate, tell, 91; *dat. inf.* *reccenne*, 2093; *pret.* *rehte*, 2106, 2110.

**reced**, *st. neut.*, house, building, hall, 310, 412, etc.

**regn-hard**, *adj.*, [MIGHTY-HARD] wondrous hard, 326 (see note).

**regnian**, *rēnian*, *w. v.*, prepare, adorn, 2163\*; *pp.* *geregnad*, 777.

**ren-weard**, *st. m.*, 770 (see note).

**rēoc**, fierce, 122.

**rēodan**, *st. v.*, make RED, 1151\*.

**rēofan**, *st. v.*

**be-rēofan**, *st. v.*, BEREAVE, deprive; *pp.*, *acc. sg. f.*, *berofene*, 2967, 2981.

**rēon**, see *rōwan*.

**reord**, *st. f.*, speech, 2555. [Cf. *Goth.* *razda*.]

**reordian**, *w. v.*, speak, 2792\*, 3025.

**ge-reordian**, *w. v.*, prepare a feast; *pp.* *gereorded*, 1788.

**rēot**, 2457 (see note).

**rēotian**, *st. v.*, weep, 1376.

**restan**, *w. v.*, REST, cease, 1793, etc.

**rēpe**, *adj.*, fierce, furious, 122, etc.

**rice**, *st. neut.*, realm, 861, etc.

**rice**, *adj.*, RICH, powerful, mighty, 172, etc.

**ricone**, *adv.*, quickly, 2983.

**ricsian**, *rixian*, *w. v.*, reign, rule, domineer, 144, 2211\*.

**ridan**, *st. v.*, RIDE, 234, 1883, etc.;

*pret. pl.* *riodan*, 3169.

**ge-ridan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, RIDE over, 2898.

**ridend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), RIDER; *pl.* *ridend*, 2457.

**riht**, *st. neut.*, RIGHT, 144, 1700, etc.;

*acc. on riht*, 'rightly,' 1555; *dat.* after *rihte*, 'in accordance with right,' 1049, etc.;

*acc. pl.* after *ealde riht*, 'contrary to the ancient law' (*sing.*, *ealde being the weak form*), 2330.

**rihte**, *adv.*, RIGHTLY, 1695.

**riman**, *w. v.*, count, number; *pp.* *gerimed*, 59.

**rinc**, *st. m.*, man, wight, warrior, 399, etc.

**riodan**, see *ridan*.

**risan**, *st. v.*

**ā-risan**, *st. v.*, ARISE, 399, etc.

**rixian**, see *ricsian*.

**rodor**, *st. m.*, sky, heaven, 310, 1376, 1555, 1572.

**rōf**, *adj.*, strong, brave, renowned, 1793, 1925, 2538, 2666, 2690;

with *gen.* 682, 2084.

**rond**, *rand*, *st. m.*, shield, 231, 656, 2538, 2673 (boss), etc.

**rand-wiga**, *w. m.*, shield-warrior, 1298, etc.

**rond-hæbbend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [shield-HAVING] shield-warrior, 861.

**rōwan**, *st. v.*, ROW, swim; *pret. pl.* *rēon*=*rēowon*, 512, 539.

**rūm**, *st. m.*, ROOM, space, 2690.

**rūm**, *adj.*, ROOMY, spacious, ample, great, 2461; *burh rūmne sefan*, 'gladly and freely and with all good will,' 278.

**rūm-heort**, *adj.*, [ROOM-HEART] great-hearted, 1799, 2110.

**rūn**, *st. f.*, RUNE, council, 172.

**rūn-staf**, *st. m.*, RUNE-STAVE, runic letter, 1695.

**rūn-wita**, *w. m.*, [RUNE-] wise man, councillor, 1325.

**ryht**, see *riht*.

**ryman**, *w. v.* [from *rūm*]:

(1) make ROOMY, prepare; *pp.* *gerymed*, 492, 1975.

(2) make room, clear a way; *pp.* ʒā him gerymed wearʒ, þæt hie wal-stōwe wealdan mōston, 'when the way was made clear for them so that they were masters of the field,' 2983; so 3088.  
ge-ryman, *w. v.*, make roomy, prepare, 1086.

## S

sacan, *st. v.*, strive, 439. [*Cf. Goth.* sakan, 'rebuke, dispute.']

on-sacan, *st. v.*:

(1) with *acc. pers.* and *gen. rei*, attack: *pres. subj.* þæt he freoðuwebbe fēores onsæce. lēofne mannan, 'that a peaceweaver should assail the life of a beloved man,' 1942.

(2) with *acc. rei* and *dat. pers.*, refuse, dispute, 2954.

sacu, *st. f.*, strife, 1857, 2472; *acc. sæce*, 154. [*Cf. sæcc.*]

sadol, *st. m.*, SADDLE, 1038.

sadol-beorht, *adj.*, SADDLE-BRIGHT, 2175.

sæ, *st. m. f.*, SEA, 318, etc.; *dat. pl. sēm*, 858, etc. [*Cf. Goth. sáls.*]

sæ-bāt, *st. m.*, SEA-BOAT, 633, 895.

sæcc, *st. f.*, strife, fight, contest, 953, 1977, 2029, etc.; *gen. sg. secce*, 600. [*Cf. sacu, and Goth. sakjō.*]

sæce, see sacu.

sæ-cyning, *st. m.*, SEA-KING, 2382.

sædan, see secgan.

sæ-dēor, *st. neut.*, SEA-DEER, sea-monster, 1510.

sæ-draca, *w. m.*, SEA-DRAKE, sea-dragon, 1426.

sægan, *w. v.*, cause to sink, lay low; *pp.* gesæged, 884. [*Cf. sigan, sæg.*]

sæ-geap, *adj.*, SEA-wide, spacious, 1896.

sæ-genga, *w. m.*, SEA-GOER, ship, 1882, 1908.

sægon, see sēon.

sæ-grund, *st. m.*, SEA-GROUND, bottom of the sea, 564.

sæl, *st. neut.*, hall, 307\*, etc.; *acc. sel*, 167.

sæl, *st. m. f.* [*Cf. Goth. sēls.*] \*  
(1) time, season, occasion, opportunity, 489 (see note), 622, 1008, etc.; *acc. sg. sēle*, 1135 (see note to ll. 1134-6).

(2) happiness, joyance, bliss, 643, etc.; *dat. pl. sēlum*, 607.

sæ-lāc, *st. neut.*, SEA-booty, 1624; *acc. pl. sæ-lāc*, 'sea-spoils,' 1652.

sæ-lād, *st. f.*, SEA-path, sea-voyage, 1139, 1157.

sælan, *w. v.*, bind, tie, secure, 226, 1917; *pp.* gesæled, 'bound, twisted, interwoven,' 2764. [*From sāl, Goth. sáiljan.*]

on-sælan, *w. v.*, unbind; see note to l. 489.

sælan, *w. v.*, happen. [*From sāl.*]

ge-sælan, *w. v.*, often *impers.*, befall, chance, happen, 574, 890, 1250.

sæld, *st. neut.*, hall, 1280.

sæ-liðend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, SEAFarer; *nom. pl. sæ-liðende*, 411, 1818, 2806; *sæ-liðende*, 377.

sæliðe, 3152 (see note to ll. 3150, etc.).

sæ-mann, *st. m.*, SEA-MAN, 329, 2954.

sæ-mēre, *adj.*, SEA-weary, 325.

sæmra, *compar. adj. (without pos.)*, worse, weaker, 953, 2880.

sæ-næss, *st. m.*, SEA-NESS, headland, 223, 571.

sæne, *adj.*

sæmra, *compar.*, slower, 1436.

sæ-rinc, *st. m.*, SEA-WARRIOR, 690.

sæ-sið, *st. m.*, SEA-journey, 1149.

sæ-weall, *st. m.*, SEA-WALL, 1924.

sæ-wong, *st. m.*, SEA-plain, shore, 1964.

sæ-wudu, *st. m.*, SEA-WOOD, ship, 226.

sæ-wyrm, *st. m.*, [SEA-WELLING] sea-surge, 393.

-saga, see secgan.

sāl, *st. m.*, rope, 302\*, 1906.

sālum, see sāl.

samod, see somod.

sand, *st. neut.*, SAND, 213, etc.

sang, *st. m.*, SONG, 90, etc.

sār, *st. neut.*, SORE, pain, wound, 787, 975; *nom. sio sār*, 2468 (*gender extraordinary; see note*); *acc. sære*, 'harm,' 2295. [*Cf. Goth. sár.*]

sār, *adj.*, SORE, 2058.

sāre, *adv.*, SORELY, 1251, 2222, 2311, 2746.

sārig, *adj.*, SORRY, sad, 2447.

sārig-ferð, *adj.*, [SORRY-heart] sore at heart, 2863.

sārig-mōd, *adj.*, [SORRY-MOOD] in mournful mood, 2942.

sār-līc, *adj.*, [SORE-LIKE] painful, sad, 842, 2109.

sāwl-berend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, [SOUL-BEARING] being endowed with a soul, 1004.

sāwol, *st. f.*, SOUL, 2820, etc.; *acc. gen. sāwle*, 184, 2422, etc.; *gen. sāwele*, 1742. [*Cf. Goth. sáiwala.*]

sāwol-lēas, sāwol-lēas, SOULLESS, lifeless, 1406, 3033.

sāwol-drior, *st. m. or neut.*, [SOUL-gore] life's blood, 2693.

scacan, *st. v.*, *pres. sg.* sceaceð, 2742, *pp.* scačen, sceacen, 1124, 2306, etc.: SHAKE, go, depart, hasten, 1136, 2254\*, etc., 1802; *pret.* strēla storm strengum gebæded scōc ofer scild-weall, 'the storm of arrows, sent by the strings, flew over the shield-wall,' 3118.

scādan, *st. v.*

ge-scādan, *st. v.*, decide; *pret.* gescōd, 1555.

scadu-helm, *st. m.*, [SHADE-HELM] shadow-covering, cover of night; *gen. pl.* scadu-helma gesceapu, shapes of the shadows, 650.

scami(g)an, *w. v.*, be ASHAMED, 1026, 2850.

scapa, see sceapa.

sceacen, sceaceð, see scacan.

scead, *st. neut.*, SHADE: *acc. pl.* under sceadu bregdan, 'draw under the shades, i.e. kill,' 707: see also note to l. 1803. [Cf. *Goth.* skadus.]

sceaden-mæl, *adj.*, curiously inlaid sword, 1939.

sceadu-genga, *w. m.*, SHADE-GOER, prowler by night, 703.

sceal, etc., see sculan.

scealc, *st. m.*, MARSHAL, retainer, 918, 939. [Cf. *Goth.* skalks.]

scearp, *adj.*, SHARP, 288.

scēat, *st. m.*, [SHEET] corner, region, quarter, 96; *gen. pl.* scēatta, 752. [Cf. *Goth.* skauts, 'hem of a garment.']

sceatt, *st. m.*, money, 1686. [Cf. *Goth.* skatts.]

sceapa, scapa, *w. m.*, SCATHER, foe, warrior: *nom. pl.* scapan, 1803, 1895; *gen. pl.* sceapena, 4, sceadōna, 274.

sceawig(an), *w. v. with acc.*, [SHOW, SHEW] espy, see, view, observe, 840, 843, 1391, etc.; *pres. pl. subj.* sceawian, 3008; *pret. pl.* sceawedon, 132, etc.; *pp.* gescēawod, 3075, 3084.

-scōd, see -scādan.

soeft, *st. m.*, SIAFT, 3118, F. 8.

soel, see sculan.

scencan, *w. v.*, SKINK, pour out; *pret. sg.* scenote, 496.

scennum, *dat. pl.*, 1694 (see note).

-scōd, see -sceððan.

sceolde, see sculan.

-scōp, see -scyppan.

scēotan, *st. v.*, SHOOT, 1744.

ge-scēotan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, shoot or dart into, hurry to; *pret. sg.* hord eft gesceat, 2319.

of-scēotan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, SHOOT OFF, lay low, kill; *pret. sg.*, ofscēt, 2439.

scēotend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, SHOOTER, warrior; *pl.* 703, 1026\* (see note), 1154.

scepen, see scyppan.

sceran, *st. v.*, SHEAR, cut, 1287.

ge-sceran, *st. v.*, SHEAR, cut in two, 1526; *pret. sg.* gescer, 2973.

-scēt, see -scēotan.

sceððan, *st. and w. v.*, *usu. with dat.*, SCATHE, injure, 1514, 1524, 1887, etc.; *absolutely*, 243. [Cf. *Goth.* skapjan.]

ge-sceððan, *w. v.*, with *dat.*, SCATHE, injure, 1447, 1502, 1587. *Pret. sg.* sē ðe him sāre gescēod, 'who injured himself sorely,' 2232, 2777 (see note).

scild, see scyld.

scile, see sculan.

scīma, *w. m.*, brightness, gleam, 1803\* (see note).

scīnan, scynan, *st. v.*, SHINE, 1517, etc., F. 6; *pret. pl.* scīnon, 994, scīnonon, 303 (see note).

scīnna, *w. m.*, apparition, 939.

scīnon, see scīnan.

scīp, *st. neut.*, SHIP, 302, etc.; *dat. pl.* scypon, 1154.

scīp-hera, *st. m.*, SHIP-ARMY, naval force; *dat.* scīp-herge, 243.

scrī, *adj.*, SHEER, bright, 322, 496, 979; *weak gen.* 1694.

scrī-ham, *adj.*, bright-coated, with shining mail, 1895.

scōd, see sceððan.

scolde, etc., see sculan.

scop, *st. m.*, [SHAPER] maker, bard, etc., 90, 496, 1066.

scōp, see scyppan.

scota, *w. m.*, SHOOTER, warrior. See note to l. 1026.

scrīfan, *st. v.*, [SHRIVE] prescribe, pass sentence, 979. [From *Lat.* scribo.]

for-scrīfan, *st. v.*, with *dat. pers.*, proscribe, 106.

ge-scrīfan, *st. v.*, prescribe: *pret. eg.* swā him wyrd ne gescrāf hrēð æt hilde, 'in such wise that weird did not assign to him triumph in battle,' 2574.

scriðan, *st. v.*, stride, stalk, glide, wander, move, 163, 650, 703, 2569.

scucca, *w. m.*, devil; *dat. pl.* 939.

**scūfan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, SHOVE, launch, 215, 918; *pret. pl.* scūfun, 3131. [*Cf. Goth. -skiuban.*]

**be-scūfan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, shove, cast, 184.

**wid-scūfan**, *st. v.*, [WIDE-SHOVE] scatter, 936 (see note).

**sculan**, *pret. pres. v.*, *pres. sg.* 1st, 3rd sceal, 20, etc., scel, 455, etc., sceall, 1862, etc.; *pres. subj.* scyle, 1179, 2657, scile, 3176; *pret.* scolde, 10, etc., sceolde, 2341, etc., 2nd *sg.* sceoldest, 2056; *pl.* scoldon, 41, etc., sceoldon, 2257: SHALL, must, have as a duty, be obliged, ought, *pret.* SHOULD, was to, etc., 230, etc.; sometimes expressing mere futurity, 384, etc. Hē gesēcean sceall hord on hrūsan, 'it is his to seek the hoard in the earth,' 2275. *With foll. inf. omitted:* unc sceal wormfela mǣmga gemænra [wesans], 6783; ūrum sceal sƿeord ond helm ... bām gemæne, 'to us both shall one sword and helmet [be] in common,' 2659; sceal se hearda helm . . . fǣtum befeallen, 2255; þonne ðū forð scyle, 1179; so, 2816.

**scōr-heard**, *adj.*, [SHOWER-HARD] 1033 (see note).

**scyld**, *st. m.*, SHIELD, 325, etc.

**scild-weall**, *st. m.*, SHIELD-WALL, 3118.

**scyldan**, *w. v.*, SHIELD: *pret.* nymðe mec God scyldre, 'unless God had shielded me,' 1658.

**scyld-freca**, *w. m.*, SHIELD-WARRIOR, 1083.

**scyldig**, *adj.*, guilty; with *dat.*, synnum scildig, 8071; with *gen.* 1683; ealdres scyldig, 'having forfeited his life,' 1388, 2061.

**scyld-wiga**, *w. m.*, SHIELD-WARRIOR, 288.

**scyle**, see **sculan**.

**scýnan**, see **scinan**.

**scýndan**, *w. v.*, hasten, 918, 2570.

**scýne**, *adj.*, SHEEN, beautiful, 3016. [*Cf. Goth. skáuns*, 'beautiful.']

**scýn-scaþa**, *w. m.*, spectral-foe, 707\* (see note).

**scýp**, see **scip**.

**scýppan**, *st. v.*, SHAPE, create, make, 78; was sio wrōht scēpen heard wið Hugas, 'the strife was made hard against the Hugas,' 2913. [*Cf. Goth. -skapjan.*]

**ge-scýppan**, *st. v.*, SHAPE, create, 97.

**Scýppend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), SHAPER, Creator, 106.

**scýran**, *w. v.*, bring to light, hence decide, 1939. [*Cf. scīr.*]

**se, sēo, þæt**, *demonst. adj.*, the, THAT. *Sing.*: *nom. m.* se; *f.* sēo, 66, etc.; *sio*, 2098, etc.; *þæt*; *acc. m.* þone; *f.* þā; *n.* þæt; *gen. m.* þæs; *f.* þære; *dat. m. n.* þēam, 52, etc., þām, 425, etc.; *instr. m. n.* þý; *f.* þære.

*Pl.*: *nom. acc.*, *m. f. n.*, þā; *gen. m. f. n.* þāra; *dat. m. f. n.* þēam, 370, etc., þām, 1855, etc. *Following its noun:* *acc. m.* þone, 2007, etc.; *gen. pl.* þāra, 2734. *Alliterating, dat. m.* þēam, in the phrase 'on þēam dæge, þisses lifes' 197, 790, 806; *acc. f. sg.* þā, 736, 1675; *instr. neut. þý*, 1797; *gen. pl.* þāra, 2038. *Correl. with sē used as a relative pron.*: se...sē, 2865, 3071-3; sēo...sio, 2258. *See also* þe. [*Cf. Goth. sa, sō, þata.*]

**sē, m., sēo, sio, f., þæt, neut.**, *pron.*

I. *Demonst. pron.*, THAT, that one, he, etc.: *sing. nom. m.* sē, *f.* sēo, *sio*, *n.* þæt; *acc. m.* þone, *f.* þā, *n.* þæt; *gen. m. n.* þæs, *f.* þære; *dat. m. n.* þēam, 183, etc., þām 1957, *f.* þære; *instrum. m. n.* þý, 87, etc., þē, 821, etc., þon, 504, etc. *Immediately followed by the rel. particle þe* (*q. v.*): *nom. sē* þe, 90, etc.; *acc. þone* þe, *dat. þām* þe; *gen. pl.* þāra þe, 98, etc., 1625 ('of those things which'). *With þe omitted:* þām = þām þe, 2199, 2779. *Correl. with sē used as a rel. pron.*: sē...sē, 2406-7.

*Special usages:*

(1) *gen. neut. þæs*, of that, of this, thereof, for that, for this, therefore, 7, etc. *Correl. with þæt*, *conj.*, 2026-8, etc. *See also* þæs, *adv.*

(2) *instr. neut. þý, þē*, by that, therefore, 1273, 2067. *Correl. with þē, conj.* (*q. v.*), 487, 1436, 2638. *Often with comparatives*, *THE*: 821, etc., 2880; *nō þý ær*, 'none the sooner,' 754, etc.

(3) *instr. neut. þon*, 2423 (see note); *þon mā*, '(the) more,' 504; *after þon*, 'after that,' 724; *ær þon*, 'ere,' 731; *be þon*, 'by that,' 1722; *tō þon, þæt*, 'until,' 2591, 2645; *tō þon*, 'to that degree, so,' 1876. *See also* under *tō*.

II. *Rel. pron.*, THAT, who, which, what; *m. sē*, 143, etc.; *sē for sēo*, 2421 (see also *þe*); *neup. þæt* = 'what,' 15 (but see note), 1466, 1748, *m. acc. þone*, 13, etc.;

- f. acc.* *pā*, 2022; *gen. neut.* Gode þancode...þæs se man gespræc, 'thanked God for what the man spake,' 1398; þæs ic wēne, 'according to what I expect, as I ween,' 272; so, 383; *dat. sing. m. and neut.* þēm, þām, 137, etc., exclusively þām in portion of poem written by second scribe; *pl.* 41, etc. See also þæs, *adv.*
- þæs þe, see under þæs.
- sealde, etc., see sellan.
- sealma, *w. m.*, sleeping-place, couch, chamber, 246.
- sealo-brūn, *adj.*, SALLOW-BROWN, dark-brown, F. 37.
- sealt, *adj.*, SALT, 1989.
- searo, *st. neut.*
- (1) skill, device, cunning, *dat. pl. adverbially*, searwum, 'cunningly, curiously,' 1038, 2764;
- (2) [cunningly devised] armour, 249, 323, 329, etc., 1557 (see note);
- (3) ambush, straits, 419 (but the meaning may be: 'when I did off my armour').
- searo-bend, *st. m. f.*, cunning BAND, 2086.
- searo-fāh, *adj.*, cunningly coloured, variegated, 1444.
- searo-gimm, *st. m.*, cunning gem, jewel of artistic workmanship, 1157, 2749, 3102\*.
- searo-grim, *adj.*, [cunning-GRIM] cunningly fierce, or fierce in battle, 594.
- searo-hæbbend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, [armour-HAVING] warrior, 237.
- searo-net, *st. neut.*, [cunning- or armour-NET] coat of mail, 406.
- searo-nið, *st. m.*, armour-strife, hostility, 582, 3067; cunning-hatred, wile, plot, 1200, 2738.
- searo-þonc, *st. m.*, cunning THOUGHT, 775.
- searo-wundor, *st. neut.*, [cunning-wonder] rare wonder, 920.
- seaz, *st. neut.*, hip-sword, dagger, 1545.
- sēcan, sēcean, *w. v.*, 664, 187, etc.; *dat. inf.* tō sēccanne, 2562; *pres. pl. (fut.)* sēceað, 3001; *pret. pl.* sōhtan, 339, sōhtan, 2380: SEEK in its various meanings; visit, go to, arrive after, 139\*, 208, etc., 2380 (of a friendly visit). Sāwle sēcan, 'kill,' 301; so, sēcean sāwle hord, 2422. *Intrans.* 2293, 3001 (of a hostile attack); þonne his myne sōhte, 'than his wish (hope) sought,' 2572. [Cf. *Goth.* sōkjan.]
- ge-sēc(e)an, *w. v.*, 684, 1004\* (see note, etc.); *dat. inf.* tō gesēcenne, 1922; *pret. pl.* gesōhtan, 2926, gesōhtan, 2204: SEEK, in its various meanings as above, 463, etc.; often of hostile attack, 2515, etc.
- ofer-sēc(e)an, *w. v.*, OVERTAX, test too severely; *pret. sg.* sē ðe mēca gehwane ..swenge ofersōhte, 'which with its swing overtaxed every sword,' 2686.
- secco, see sæcc.
- seccg, *st. m.*, man, etc., 208, 213, etc.; of Grendel's mother, 1379.
- seccg, *st. f.*, sword, 684.
- secgan, *w. v.*, 51, etc.; SAY, speak, *dat. inf.* tō secganne, 473, 1724; *pret. sg.* sægde, 90, etc., sēde, F. 46; *pret. pl.* sægdon, 377, etc., sēdan, 1945; *pp.* gesægd, gesæd, 'published, made manifest,' 141, 1696. *Imperf. with partitive gen.* secggende was lāðra spella, 'was telling dire tales,' 3028.
- z-secgan, *w. v.*, SAY out, declare, 344.
- ge-seccgan, *w. v.*, SAY, 2157; *imperat. sg.* gesaga, 388.
- sefa, *w. m.*, mind, soul, heart, 49, etc.
- sēft, *compar. adv.* (of sōfte), softer, more easily, 2749.
- sēgan, see -sēon.
- segen, see segn.
- segl, *st. neut.*, SAIL, 1906.
- segl-rād, *st. f.*, SAIL-ROAD, sea, 1429.
- segn, *st. m. neut.*, banner, 1204; *acc. segn*, 2767, 2776, segen, 47, 1021, 2958 (see note to ll. 2957-9). [From L. signum, whence 'sign.']
- sēgon, see -sēon.
- seh, see -sēon.
- sēl, see sāl.
- sēl, *compar. adv.* (no positive, cf. sēlra), better, 1012, 2277, 2530, 2687, F. 40, 41.
- seldan, *adv.*, SELDOM, 2029 (see note).
- seld-guma, *w. m.*, hall-man: *nom. sg.*, 249 (see note).
- sele, *st. m.*, hall, 81, etc.; of the dragon's lair, 3128.
- sēle, see sāl.
- sele-drēam, *st. m.*, hall-joy, 2252 (see note).
- sele-ful, *st. neut.*, hall-beaker, hall-cup, 619.
- sele-gyst, *st. m.*, hall-GUEST, 1545.
- sele-ræddend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, [hall-counsellor] hall-ruler, 51\*, 1346.
- sele-rest, *st. f.*, hall-REST, bed in a hall, 690.

sēlest, etc., see under sēlra.

sele-þegn, *st. m.*, hall-THANE, ghamberlain, 1794.

sele-weard, *st. m.*, [hall-WARD] guardian of a hall, 667.

self, *reflex. adj.*; *nom. sg.* self, 594, 920, etc., sylf, 1964; *weak selfa*, 29, 1924, etc., seolfa, 3067, sylfa, 505, etc.; *acc. sg. m.* selfne, 961, etc., sylfne, 1977, 2875; *gen. sg. m.* selves, 700, etc., sylfes, 2013, etc.; *f.* selfre, 1115; *nom. pl.* selle, 419, sylfe, 1996; *gen. pl.* sylfra, 2040: SELF, etc. *Often absolutely* 419, 2222, etc.; *on minne sylfes dōm*, 2147. *Sometimes agreeing with the nom. instead of with the oblique case next to which it stands:* þū þē (dat.) self, 953; þām þe him selfa deah, 1839.

sēlla, see sēlra.

sellan, syllan, *v. v.*, [SELL] give, give up, 72, etc. [*Cf. Goth. saljan*, 'to bring an offering.']

ge-sellan, *w. v.*, [SELL] give, 615, etc.

sel-lic, syl-lic (= seld-lic), *adj.*, rare, strange, 2086, 2109; *acc. pl.* sellice, 1426. [*Cf. Goth. silda-leiks.*]

syl-licra, *compar.*, stranger, 3038.

sēlra, *compar. adj.* [no positive, but *cf. Goth. sēls*, better, 860, etc., 2198 (see note), *nom. sg. m.* sēlla, 2890. *Absolutely*, þæt sēlre, 1759.

sēlest, *superl.*, best, 146, etc.

*Weak form*, reced sēlesta, 412; *and often after the def. art. se*, 1406, etc.

semninga, *adv.*, forthwith, presently, 644 (see note), 1640, 1767.

sendan, *w. v.*, SEND, 13, 471, 1842. [*Cf. Goth. sandjan.*]

for-sendan, *w. v.*, SEND away, 904.

on-sendan, *w. v.*, SEND away, send off, 382, 452, 1483; *with forð*, 45, 2266.

sendan, *w. v.*, 600 (see note).

sēo, see se, sē.

sēoc, *adj.*, sick, 'sick unto death,' 1603, 2740, 2904. [*Cf. Goth. siuks.*]

seofon, SEVEN, 517; *acc.* seofan, 2195; *inflected syfone*, 3122. [*Cf. Goth. sibun.*]

seolfa, see self.

seomian, siomian, *w. v.*:

(1) rest, ride, lie, stand, 302, 2767. seomade ond syrede, 'he held himself in ambush, and entrapped them,' 161.

sēon, *st. v.*, SEE, look, 387, etc.; *inf.* þær mæg...sēon, 'there it is possible to see, there may one see,' 1365; *pret. pl.*, sēgon, 1422. [*Cf. Goth. saihwan.*]

ge-sēon, *st. v.*, SEE, 229, etc.; see one another, 1875; *pret. pl.* gesāwon, 221, etc., gesēgon, 3128, gesēgan, 3038; *subj. pret. pl.* gesāwon, 1605.

geond-sēon, *st. v.*, SEE through-out, see over; *pret. sg.* geondseh, 3087.

ofer-sēon, *st. v.*, OVERSEE, survey, look on, 419.

on-sēon, *st. v.*, look ON, look at, 1650 (but see note).

seonu, *st. f.*, SINEW; *nom. pl.* seonowe, 817.

sēoþan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, SEETHE, brood over; *pret. sg.* mæl-ceare, mōd-ceare, seað, 190 (see note to l. 189), 1993.

seoþþan, see siþþan.

seowian, *w. v.*, SEW, link; *pp.* seowed (of a byrny), 406.

sess, *st. m.*, SEAT, 2717, 2756.

sētan, see sittan.

setl, *st. neut.*, SETTLE, seat, 1232, 1289, etc.

settan, *w. v.*, SET, set down, 325, 1242; *pp.* geseted, 1696. [*Cf. Goth. satjan.*]

ā-settan, *w. v.*, SET, set up, 47; *pp.* āseted, 667.

be-settan, *w. v.*, RESET, set about, 1453.

ge-settan, *w. v.*:

(1) SET, 94.

(2) set at rest, 2029.

sib(b), *st. f.*, peace, kinship, friendship, 949, etc.; *uninflected acc.* sibb, 154, 2600 (see note). [*Cf. Goth. sibja.*]

sib-sēling, *st. m.*, kindred-ATHELING, 2708.

sibbe-gedriht, *st. f.*, kindred-band, band of kindred-warriors, 387 (see note), 729.

sīd, *adj.*, broad, ample, great, 149, 1291, 1726 (see note), etc.; *weak forms* 1733, 2199, 2347.

side, *adv.*, widely, 1223.

sīd-fæþme, *adj.*, [wide-FATHOMed] broad-bosomed, 1917.

sīd-fæþmed, *adj. (pp.)*, [wide-FATHOMED] broad-bosomed, 302.

sīd-rand, *st. m.*, broad shield, 1289.

sīe, see wasan.

sīex-benn, *st. f.*, hipknife-wound, 2904. [*From seax.*]



- sig**, see **wesan**.  
**sigan**, *st. v.*, sink, march down, 307, 1251.  
**ge-sigan**, *st. v.*, sink, fall, 2659.  
**sige-beorn**, *st. m.*, victorious warrior, F. 40.  
**sige-drihten**, *st. m.*, victory-lord, victorious prince, 391.  
**sige-ēadig**, *adj.*, rich in victories, victorious, 1557.  
**sige-fola**, *st. neut.*, victory-folk, victorious people, 644.  
**sige-hrēð**, *st. m. neut.*, victory-fame, presage of victory, confidence or exultation in victory, 490.  
**sige-hrēðig**, *adj.*, victory exultant, exulting in victory, 94, 1597, 2756.  
**sige-hwīl**, *st. f.*, victory-while, 2710 (see note).  
**sigel**, *st. neut.*, sun, 1966.  
**sige-lēas**, *adj.*, victory-less, of defeat, 787.  
**sige-rōf**, *adj.*, victory-famed, victorious, 619.  
**sige-þeod**, *st. f.*, victory-nation, victorious people, 2204.  
**sige-wæpen**, *st. neut.*, victory-weapon, 804.  
**sigle**, *st. neut.*, sun-shaped ornament, jewel, 1157, 1200; *acc. pl.* siglu, 3163.  
**sigor**, *st. m. or neut.*, victory, 1021, 2875, 4055.  
**sigor-ēadig**, *adj.*, rich in victories, victorious, 1311, 2352.  
**sin**, *poss. adj.*, his, her, 1236, etc.  
**sinc**, *st. neut.*, treasure, jewelry, gold, silver, prize, 81, etc.  
**sinc-fæt**, *st. neut.*, treasure-vat, costly vessel, casket, 1200 (but see note), 2231, 2300; *acc. pl.* sinc-fato sealde, 'passed the jewelled cup,' 622.  
**sinc-fæg**, *adj.*, treasure-variegated, bedecked with treasure; *weak acc. sg. neut.* sinc-fäge, 167.  
**sinc-gestrōn**, *st. neut.*, treasure-possession, costly treasure, 1092, 1226.  
**sinc-gifa**, **sinc-gyfa**, *w. m.*, treasure-giver, 1012, 1342 (see note), 2311.  
**sinc-mātōum**, *st. n.*, treasure-jewel (sword), 2193.  
**sinc-þego**, *st. f.*, treasure-taking, receiving of treasure, 2884.  
**sin-frēa**, *st. m.*, great lord, 1934.  
**sin-gāl**, *adj.*, continuous, 154.  
**sin-gāla**, *adv.*, continually, 190.  
**sin-gāles**, **syn-gāles**, *adv.*, continually, always, 1135, 1777.  
**singan**, *st. v.*, *pret.* song, sang; **SING**, sound, 496, 1423, F. 6; *pret. sg.* hring-iren scir song in searwum, 'the bright iron rings rang in the armour,' 323.  
**singan**, *st. v.*, SING, sing out, 1159.  
**sin-here**, *st. m.*, [continuous army] army drawn out, very strong, immense; *dat.* sin-herge, 2936.  
**sin-niht**, *st. f.*, long NIGHT; sin-nihte, 'during the long nights,' 161.  
**sin-snæd**, see **syn-snæd**.  
**sint**, see **wesan**.  
**sio**, see **se**, **sē**.  
**sioloð**, *st.*, still water, 2367 (see note).  
**siomian**, see **seomian**.  
**sittan**, *st. v.*; *pret. pl.* sæton, 1164, sætan, 1602\*; *pp.* geseten, 2104; *srr*, 130, etc.; *inf.* ēodon sittan, 'went and sat,' 493.  
**be-sittan**, *st. v.*, [srr by] besiege, 2936.  
**for-sittan**, *st. v.*, fail; *pres. sg.* 3rd, 1767 (see note to ll. 1766-7).  
**ge-sittan**, *st. v.*:  
 (1) *intrans.* srr, sit together, 171, 749 (see note), etc.  
 (2) *trans.* sit down in, 633.  
**ofer-sittan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, abstain from, refrain from, 684, 2528.  
**of-sittan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, srr upon, 1545.  
**on-sittan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, dread, 597.  
**ymb-sittan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, srr about, sit round, 564.  
**sīð**, *st. m.*: [Cf. *Goth.* sinþs.]  
 (1) way, journey, adventure, 765, etc., 872 (exploit), 908 (way of life or exile—see note), 1971 (return), 2586 (course), 3089 (passage), etc.  
 (2) time, repetition, 716, 1579, 2049, etc.  
**sīð**, *compar. adv.* (*pos.* sīð); *ær* ond sīð, 'earlier and later,' 2500.  
**sīðest**, **sīðast**, *superl. adj.* [no *pos.*, except the *adv.*, but cf. *Goth.* seipus, 'late'], latest, last, 2710\*, absolutely, at sīðestan, 'at latest, at the last,' 3013.  
**sīð-fæt**, *st. m.*, expedition, 202; *dat.* sīð-fate, 2639.  
**sīð-from**, *adj.*, [journey-forward] ready for a journey, 1813.  
**sīðian**, *w. v.*, journey, 720, 808, 2119.  
**for-sīðian**, *w. v.*, [journey amiss] perish, 1550.

**siððan, syððan, seoððan, adv.**, [SITHENCE] SINCE, after, afterwards, 142, etc. For 1106, see note: *ær* ne siððan, 'before nor since,' 718. *Correl. with syððan, conj.*, 1201-7.

**siððan, syððan, seoððan, conj.**, [SITHENCE] SINCE, after, when, 106, etc. *With pret. = pluperf.* 1978, etc. *With pret. and pluperf.* syððan mergen cōm, ond wē tō symble geseted hæfdon, 2103-4.

**sixtig, with gen.**, SIXTY, F. 40.

**slæp, st. m.**, SLEEP, 1251, 1742.

**slæpan, st. v.**, SLEEP; *pres. part.*, *acc. sg. m.* slæpendne, 741, *uninflected*, 2218; *acc. pl.* 1581.

**slæc, adj.**, SLACK, 2187.

**slæan, st. v., pret. sg.** slōh, slūg. [Cf. *Goth. slahan.*]

*I. intrans.* strike, 681, 1565, 2678.

*II. trans.:*

(1) strike, 2699.

(2) SLAY, 108, etc.

**ge-slæan, st. v., with acc.:** gain, achieve by fighting, 459 (see note); *pret. pl.* hie ðā mærcga geslōgon, 'they gained glory by fighting,' 2996.

**of-slæan, st. v.**, SLAY, 574, 1665, 1689, 3060.

**slitan, st. v.**, SLIT, tear to pieces, 741.

**slite, adj.**, savage, hurtful, dangerous, 184, 2398.

**slitæn, adj.**, dire, deadly, 1147.

**smið, st. m.**, SMITH, 406; *nom.* wæpna smið, 'weapon-smith,' 1452.

**smiðian, w. v.**

**be-smiðian, w. v.**, make firm by SMITH'S work, 775.

**snell, adj.**, brisk, prompt, keen, bold; *weak nom. sg. m.* snella, 2971.

**snell-lic, adj.**, brisk, prompt, keen, bold, 690.

**snotor, snottor, adj.**, wise, prudent, 190, etc.; *pl.* snōtere, 202, snōtre, 1591; *weak nom. sg. m.* snōtra, 1813, etc., snōtra, 2156, etc.; *absolutely*, 1786, etc. [Cf. *Goth. snōtra.*]

**snotor-lice, adv.**

**snotor-licor, compar.**, faore wisely, more prudently, 1842.

**snūde, adv.**, quickly, 904, etc. [Cf. *Goth. sniwan*, 'hasten.']

**snýrian, w. v.**, hasten, 402.

**snýttu, st. f.**, wisdom, prudence, 942, 1706, 1726. [Cf. *snotor.*]

**snýttum, dat. pl. used adverbially**, wisely, 872.

**snýððan, w. v.**

**be-snýððan, w. v.**, deprive, 2924.

**sōcn, st. f.**, persecution; *dat. þām sōcne*, 'from that persecution,' 1777. [Cf. *Goth. sökns*, 'search, enquiry.']

**somod, samod, adv.**, together, 1211, 2196, etc.; *with ætgædere*, 329, 387, etc.

**somod, samod, prep., with dat.:** somod (samod) ær-dæge, 'at dawn,' 1311, 2942.

**sōna, adv.**, SOON, 121, etc.

**song, see singan.**

**sorg, see sorh.**

**sorgian, w. v.**, SORROW, care, 451, 1384.

**sorh, st. f.**, SORROW, 473, etc.; *obl. sg.* sorge, 119, 2004, etc.; *dat.* sorhge, 2468.

**sorh-cearig, sorg-cearig, adj.**, [SORROW-CAREFUL] sorrowful, heart-broken, 2455, 3152.

**sorh-ful(l), adj.**, SORROWFUL, 512, 1278, 1429, 2119.

**sorh-lēas, adj.**, SORROWLESS, free from sorrow, 1672.

**sorh-lēoð, st. neut.**, SORROW-LAY, lamentation, 2460.

**sorh-wylm, st. m.**, [SORROW-WELLING] surge of sorrow or care, 904, 1993.

**sōð, st. neut.**, SOOTH, truth, 532, etc.; *dat. tō sōðe*, 'for sooth,' 51, etc.; *inst. sōðe, used adverbially*, 'truly, with truth,' 524, 871.

**sōð, adj.**, [SOOTH] true, 1611, 2109.

**sōð-cýning, st. m.**, [SOOTH-KING] God, 3055.

**sōð-fæst, adj.**, SOOTHFAST, just, 2820.

**sōð-lice, adv.**, [SOOTHLY] truly, 141, 273, 2899.

**specan, SPEAK**, 2864, see *sprecan*.

**spēd, st. f.**, SPEED, success; *acc. on spēd*, 'with good speed, successfully,' 873.

**spel(l), st. neut.**, SPELL, story, tale, tidings, 2109, 2893, 3029; *acc. pl.* spel gerāde, 'skilful tales,' 873.

**spīwan, st. v.**, SPUE; *inf. gēdum spīwan*, 'to vomit forth gleeds,' 2312.

**sponnan, st. v.**

**on-sponnan, st. v.**, UNSPAN, loosen; *pret. onspēon*, 2723.

**spōwan, st. v.**, IMPERS., *with dat. pers.*, speed, succeed; *pret. sg.*

- him wiht ne spēow, 'he had no success,' 2854\*; hū him æt æte spēow, 'how he sped at the eating,' 3026.
- spræc**, *st. f.*, SPEECH, 1104.
- sprecen**, **specan**, *st. v.*, SPEAK, say, 341, 531, etc.; *imperat. sing.*, spræc, 1171; *with foll. claus.*, gomele ymb gōdne on geador spræcæn, þæt hīc ..., 'old men spake together about the hero, [saying] that they...', 1595.
- ge-sprecen**, *st. v.*, SPEAK, 675, 1398, etc.
- springan**, *st. v.*, *pret.* sprong, sprang; SPRING, 18 (spread), 1588 (gape), 2582 (shoot), 2966 (spurt).
- æt-springan**, *st. v.*, SPRING forth; *pret. sg.* ætspranc, 1121.
- ge-springan**, *st. v.*, *pret.* gesprong, gesprang: SPRING forth, arise, 884, 1667.
- on-springan**, *st. v.*, SPRING apart, 817.
- stæ1**, *st. m.*, place, stead, 1479. [Sievvers, § 201, N. 2.]
- stælan**, *w. v.*: to impute to, avenge upon, 2485 (see note); feor hafað fæhðe gestæled, 'she has gone far in avenging the feud,' 1340.
- stān**, *st. m.*, STONE, rock, 887, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* stāins.]
- stān-beoeh**, *st. m.*, STONE-BARROW, barrow or cave of rock, 2213.
- stān-boga**, *w. m.*, [STONE-BOW] stone-arch, arch of rock; *acc. sg.* 2545, 2718 (see note to l. 2719).
- stān-clif**, *st. neut.*, STONE-CLIFF, cliff of rock; *acc. pl.* stān-cleofu, 2540.
- standan**, see stondan.
- stān-fāh**, *adj.*, [STONE-variegated] paved or inlaid with stones, 320.
- stān-hlið**, *st. neut.*, STONE-slope, rocky slope; *acc. pl.* stān-hliðo, 1409.
- stapol**, *st. m.*, [STAPLE]:  
(1) column; *dat. pl.* 8ā stānbogan stapulum fæste, 'the stone-arches firm on columns,' 2718.  
(2) step, 926 (see note).
- starian**, *w. v.*, *pres. sg.* 1st starige, starie, 3rd staraþ, *pret.* starede, staredon: STARE, gaze, 996, 1485, etc.
- stēap**, *adj.*, STEEP, towering, tall, 222, etc.
- stearc-heort**, *adj.*, [STARK-HEART] stout-hearted, 2288, 2552.
- stade**, *st. m.*, STEAD, place; *gen. pl.* wæs steda nægla gehwylc stýle gelicost, 'each of the places of the nails was most like to steel,' 983 (see note).
- stefn**, *st. m.*, STEM (of a ship), 212.
- stefn**, *st. m.*, time, repetition; *dat. sg. nīwan* (niowan) stefne, 'anew,' 1789, 2594.
- stefn**, *st. f.*, voice, 2552.
- stellan**, *w. v.*  
**on-stellan**, *w. v.*, institute, set on foot, 2407.
- stēpan**, *w. v.*, exalt, 1717. [From stēap.]
- ge-stēpan**, *w. v.*, exalt; *pret. sg.* folce gestēpte .sunu Ohteres, 'he advanced the son of Ohtere with an army,' 2893.
- steppan**, *st. v.*, STEP, march; *pret.* stōp, 761, 1401.
- æt-steppan**, *st. v.*, STEP forward; *pret.* forð nēar æstōp, 745.
- ge-steppan**, *st. v.*, STEP; *pret. = plusperf.* gestōp, 2289.
- stīg**, *st. f.*, path, 320, 2213; *acc. pl.* stige, 1409.
- stīgan**, *st. v.*, ['to STY'—Spenser] go, ascend, descend, 212, 225, 676; *pret.* þā hē tō holme stīg, 'when he went down to the sea (to swim),' 2362\*.
- ā-stīgan**, *st. v.*, ascend, arise, 1373; *pret.* āstīg, 782, āstāh, 1160, 3144; gūð-rinc āstāh, 1118 (see note).
- ge-stīgan**, *st. v.*, [STY] go; *pret.* þā ic on holm gestāh, 'when I went onto the sea (into the ship),' 632.
- stille**, *adj.*, STILL, 2830; *adv.*, 301.
- stincan**, *st. v.*, [STINK] sniff, snuff; *pret.* stonc 8ā æfter stāne, 'he sniffed the scent along the rock,' 2288. [Yet this may very possibly be a distinct word stincan, 'to circle round,' cognate with *Goth.* stigqan and *Icel.* stökkva.]
- stūð**, *adj.*, stout, 1533, 985\* (see note).
- stūð-mōð**, *adj.*, stout of mood, 2566.
- stondan**, **standan**, *st. v.*, STAND, 32, etc.; 726 (come), 783 (arise), 1087 (lie), etc.; *pret. pl.* stōdon, 328, stōdan, 8047: lixte se lēoma, lēoht inne stōd, 'the beam shone forth, light filled the place,' 1570 (see note); stōd eldum onandan, 'shone forth for a trouble to men,' 2813.
- ā-stondan**, *st. v.*, STAND, stand up, 759, 1556, 2092.
- æt-stondan**, *st. v.*, STAND (in), strike into, 891.
- for-stondan**, **for-standan**, *st. v.*,

- withstand, avert, defend, 1549; construed either with acc. of thing averted: him wyrd forstōde, 'averted fate from them,' 1056; ingang forstōd, 'prevented entry,' 1549; or acc. of person or thing defended: heaðolífendūm hord forstandan, 'defend his hoard against the ocean-farers,' 2955.
- ge-stondan, *st. v.*, STAND, take up one's stand, 353, 404, 2566, 2597.
- stōp, see steppan.
- storm, *st. m.*, STORM, 1131, 3117.
- stōw, *st. f.*, place, 1006, 1372, 1378.
- strāl, *st. m. f.*, arrow, shaft, 1746, 3117.
- stræt, *st. f.*, STREET, road, 320, 916, 1634. [From Lat. strāta.]
- strang, see strong.
- strēam, *st. m.*, STREAM, flood, 212, 1261, 2545.
- strēgan, *w. v.*, STREW; *pp.* strēd, 2436. [Cf. Goth. strāujan.]
- streng, *st. m.*, STRING, 3117.
- strengel, *st. m.*, STRONG chief, 3115.
- strengest, see strong.
- strengo, *st. f.*, STRENGTH; *acc. dat.* strenge, 1270, 1533, *dat.* strengo, 2540.
- strong, strang, *adj.*, STRONG, 133, 2684; *with gen.* mægenes strang, 'strong in might,' 1844.
- strongest, *superl.*, STRONGEST, 1543; *with gen. or dat.* mægenes, mægene, strongest, 196, 789.
- strūdan, *st. v.*, spoil, plunder; *subj. pret.* strude, 3073\*, 3126.
- strýnan, *w. v.* [From strēon.]
- ge-strýnan, *w. v.*, obtain, acquire, 2798.
- stund, *st. f.*, time, hour; *dat. pl. adverbially*, stundum, 'from time to time,' 1423.
- style, *st. neut.*, STEEL; *dat.* 985.
- styl-ecg, *adj.*, STEEL-EDGED, 1533.
- stýman, *w. v.*
- be-stýman, *w. v.*, wet, 486.
- stýran, *w. v.*, STEER, guide, restrain, F. 19\*. [Cf. Goth. stiurjan, 'establish.']
- styrjan, *w. v.*, STIR, disturb, 1374, 2840; handle, treat, 872 (see note).
- styrman, *w. v.*, STORM, 2552.
- suhter-gefederan, *w. m. pl.*, uncle and nephew, 1164.
- sum, *adj.*, SOME, one, a certain, 2156. Although sum always has the inflections of an *adj.* (see l. 1432), it is more often used substantively, or as an *indef. pron.*, 400, 1251, 1432, etc.; *neut.* ne sceal þær dyrne sum wesian, 'there shall be naught secret,' 271. Often with *partitive gen.* 675, 713, 1499, etc.; *esp. with gen. of numerals and adjs. of quantity*: fiftēna sum, 'one of fifteen, i.e. with fourteen others,' 207; so 3123, 1412, 2091; sumne fēara, 'one of a few, i.e. some few,' 3061 (see note). In a few cases sum appears to have a certain *demonst. force*, 248, 314, 1312, 2279.
- sund, *st. neut.*, SWIMMING, 507, 517, 1436, 1618; SOUND, channel, sea, 213, etc.
- sund-gebland, *st. neut.*, [SOUND-BLEND], tumult of the waves, 1450.
- sund-nytt, *st. f.*, [SWIMMING-USE]; *acc.* sund-nytte drēah, 'achieved a feat of swimming,' 2360.
- sundor-nytt, *st. f.*, special service, 667.
- sundur, *adv.*, ASUNDER, 2422.
- sund-wudu, *st. m.*, [SOUND-WOOD] ship, 208, 1906.
- sunne, *w. f.*, SUN, 94, 606, 648.
- sunu, *st. m.*, SON, 268, etc.; *dat.* suna, 1226, etc., sunu, 344.
- sūð, *adv.*, SOUTH, southwards, 858.
- sūðan, *adv.*, from the south, 606, 1966.
- swā :
- I. *adv. of manner and degree*, so, thus, 20, etc.: leng swā wel, 'the longer the better,' 1854.
- II. *conjunctive adv.*, as in its various meanings, 29, 1667 (so soon as), 2184 (since), etc.; in *elliptical sentences*, 2622; eft swā ær, 642; *correl. with swā l.*, 594, 1092-3, etc.: swā mē Higelaō sie .mōdes blīðe, 'so may H. be gracious to me,' 435; swā hyra nān ne fēol, 'in such wise that none of them fell,' F. 43.
- III. = *rel. pron.*; write-beorhtne wang, swā wæter bebūgeð, 'the beauteous-bright plain, which water encompasses,' 93.
- IV. *conj.*, so that, 1508, 2006.
- swā þeah, swā ðeah, however, 972, 2967, etc.; *redundant after hwæðre*, 2442.
- swā hwæðere...swā, whichever, 686-7.
- swā hwylc...swā, with *gen.*, whicheversoever, 943, 3057.
- swāslan, *w. v.* [SWEAL]
- be-swāslan, *w. v.*, scorch, 3041.

- swāes, *adj.*, dear, own dear, 29, 520, etc.
- swāsslice, *adv.*, gently, 3089.
- swæþer, *pron.*, whichever of two [= swā-hwæþer], F. 29.
- swān, *st. m.*, young warrior, F. 41\*. [Cf. SWAIN from O.N. sveinn.]
- swancor, *adj.*, [SWANK] slender, 2175.
- swan-rād, *st. f.*, SWAN-ROAD, sea, 200.
- swāpan, *st. v.* [SWOOP]  
for-swāpan, *pret. v.*, SWEEP away, sweep off, 477, 2814\*.
- swarian, *v. v.*  
ond-swarian, and-swarian, *v.*, ANSWER, 258, 340.
- swāt, *st. m.*, [SWEAT] blood, 1286, 2693, 2966.
- swāt-fāh, *adj.*, blood-stained, 1111.
- swātīg, *adj.*, bloody, 1569.
- swāt-swaðu, *st. f.*, [SWEAT-SWATH] blood-track, 2946.
- swaðrian, *v. v.*, subside; *pret. pl.* swaðredon, 570. See also sweþrian.
- swaðu, [SWATH] *st. f.*, track, 2098; *acc.* him sio swiðre swaðe weardade hand, 'his right hand showed where he had been,' 2098.
- swaþul, *st. m. or neut.*, flame, 782 (see note).
- sweart, *adj.*, SWART, black, dark, 167, 3145, F. 37. [Cf. Goth. swarts.]
- swebban, *v. v.*, send to sleep, kill, 679; *pres. sg. 3rd.* swefeð, 600.
- ā-swebban, *v. v.*, put to sleep, kill; *pret. part. pl.* āswefede, 567.
- swefan, *st. v.*, sleep, sleep the sleep of death, 119, 1008, etc.; *pret. pl.* swāfon, 703, swāfun, 1280.
- swefede, see -swebban.
- swefeð, see swebban.
- swēg, *st. m.*, sound, noise, 89, 644, etc.
- swegel, *st. neut.*, sky, 860, 1078, etc.
- swegel, *adj.*, bright, clear, 2749.
- swegl-wæd, *adj.*, ether-clad, radiant, 606.
- swelan, *st. v.*, burn, 2713.
- swelgan, *st. v.*, SWALLOW; *pret.*, with *dat.*, swealh, 743, swealg, 3155\*; *pret. subj.*, absolutely, swulge, 782.
- for-swelgan, *st. v.*, SWALLOW up, 122, 2080.
- swellan, *st. v.*, SWELL, 2713.
- sweltan, *st. v.*, [SWELTER] die, 1617, etc.; with *cognate dat.* mōrðre, -deaðe, 892, 2782, 3037.
- swencan, *v. v.*, molest, oppress, 1510\*. [Cf. swincan.]
- ge-swencan, *st. v.*, strike, bring 137, 2438.
- ge-swenced, *pp.* (of swencan or geswencan), made to toil, harassed, harried, pressed, 975, 1368.
- sweng, *st. m.*, SWING, stroke, 1520 (see note), etc.
- sweofot, *st. m. or neut.*, sleep, 1581, 2295.
- sweolof, *st. m. or neut.*, flame, 1115 (see note to l. 782).
- swēop, see -swāpan.
- sweorcan, *st. v.*, grow dark, 1737.  
for-sw(e)orcan, *st. v.*, grow dim, 1767 (see note to ll. 1766-7).
- ge-sweorcan, *st. v.*, lour, 1789.
- sweord, swurd, swyrd, sword, *st. neut.*, SWORD, 437, etc.; *pl.* sword, 2638, swyrd, 3048, sword, F. 17.
- sweord-bealo, *st. neut.*, SWORD-BALE, death by the sword, 1147.
- sweord-freca, *w. m.*, SWORD-WARRIOR, 1468.
- swurd-lēoma, *w. m.*, SWORD-LIGHT, F. 37.
- swyrd-gifu, *st. f.*, SWORD-GIVING, 2884.
- sweotol, *adj.*, clear, 833; *nom.* swutol, 90; *weak dat.* sweotolan, 141; wearð sweotol, 'became visible,' 817.
- swerian, *st. v.*, SWEAR, 472, 2788.  
for-swerian, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, FORSWEAR, lay a spell upon, 804 (see note).
- swēte, *adj.*, SWEET, F. 41.
- swēðrian, *v. v.*, wane, lessen, 901, 2702.
- swican, *st. v.*, fail, disappear, escape, 966, 1460.
- ge-swican, *st. v.*, weaken, fail, 1524, 2584, 2681.
- swifan, *st. v.*  
on-swifan, *st. v.*, swing forward, raise, 2559.
- swift, *adj.*, SWIFT; *weak*, 2264.
- swige, *adj.*, silent.  
swigra, *compar.*, more silent, 980.
- swigian, *w. v.*, be silent; *pret. sg.* swigode, 2897, *pl.* swigedon, 1699.
- swilce, see swylce.
- swimman, swymman, *st. v.*, SWIM, 1624.
- \* ofer-swimman, *st. v.*, OVER-SWIM, swim over; *pret.* oferswam, 2367.
- swin, swyn, *st. neut.*, SWINE, image of a boar on a helmet, 1111, 1286.
- swincan, *st. v.*, SWINK, toil, 517.
- swingan, *st. v.*, SWING, 2264.

- swin-lic**, *st. neut.*, SWINE-SHAPE, image of a boar, 1453.
- swiðol**, *st. m. or neut.*, flame, 3145\* (see note to l. 782).
- swið**, **swyð**, *adj.*, strong, severe, 191, 3085. [Cf. *Goth.* swinþs.]
- swiðra**, *compar.*, stronger; *nom. fem.* sio swiðre hand, 'the right hand,' 2098.
- swiðan**, *st. and w. v.*  
*ofer-swýðan*, *st. and w. v.*, OVER-power, overcome, 279, 1768.
- swiðe**, **swyðe**, *adv.*, strongly, greatly, very, 597, etc.  
**swiðor**, *compar.*, more greatly, more, more especially, rather, 960, 1139, 1874, 2198.
- swið-ferhð**, **swyð-ferhð**, *adj.*, strong-souled, stout-hearted, 173, 493, 826, 908.
- swið-niogende**, *adj. (pres. part.)*, [strong-thinking] stout-hearted, 919, 1016.
- swið-mōd**, *adj.*, [strong-moon] stout-hearted, 1624.
- swōgan**, *st. v.*, sound; *pres. part.* 3145. [Cf. *Goth.* ga-swōgjan, 'to sigh,' and O.E. swēgan.]
- swōr**, see **swerian**.
- sworcan**, see **sweorcan**.
- sworð**, see **sword**.
- swulces**, see **swylc**.
- swurd**, see **sword**.
- swutol**, see **sweotol**.
- swylc**, *adj.-pron.*, SUCH, such as, as. [Cf. *Goth.* swa-leiks.]  
 I. (=L. talis) such:  
 (1) *adj.* 582, 1347, etc.  
 (2) *pron.* 299 (*with gen.*), 996; *gen.* swulces, 880 (see hwā); *acc.* oðer swylc üt offerede, 'carried out and off another such [number],' 1593.  
 II. (=L. qualis) such as, 1156 (*with gen.*), 1797, 2869; *acc.* eall gedælan...swylc him God sealde, 'deal out all that God gave him,' 72.  
 III. (=L. talis...qualis) swylc...swylce, 'such...as,' 1249 (*with gen.*), 1328-9, 3164.
- swylce**:  
 I. *adv.*, as well as, likewise, 113, 293, etc.; *once* swilce, 1152.  
 II. *conjunctive adv.*, as, 757; as if, F. 38.
- swyð**, *st. m.*, death, 1255, 1436. [Cf. *Goth.* swulta-.]
- swyð-dæg**, *st. m.*, death-DAY, 2798. [Cf. *sweltan*.]
- swymman**, see **swimman**.
- swýn**, see **swin**.
- swynsian**, *w. v.*, resound, 611.
- swyrd**, see **sword**.
- swyð**, see **swið**.
- swýðan**, see **-swiðan**.
- swyðe**, see **swiðe**.
- sý**, see **wesan**.
- syfan-wintre**, *adj.*, SEVEN WINTERS old, 2428.
- syfone**, see **seofon**.
- syhð**, see **-sēon**.
- syll(a)**, see **self**.
- syll**, *st. f.*, SILL, beam, floor, 775.
- syllan**, see **sellan**.
- syllic**, see **sellic**.
- symbel**, *st. neut.*, feast, banquet, 564, etc.; *dat.* symble, 119, 2104, symle, 81, 489, 1008. [From Greek through Lat. symbola, 'a share'; cf. Holmhausen, *Anglia*, Beiblatt xiii. 226.]
- symbel-wynn**, *st. f.*, feast-joy, joy in feasting, 1782.
- sym(b)le**, *adv.*, always, 2450, 2497, 2880. [Cf. *Goth.* simlē, 'once.']
- symle**, *n.*, see **symbol**.
- syn-bysig**, *adj.*, [SIN-BUSY] guilt-haunted, troubled by guilt, 2226.
- syn-dolh**, *st. neut.*, ceaseless wound, incurable wound, 817.
- syndon**, see **wesan**.
- syngāles**, see **singāles**.
- syngian**, *w. v.*, SIN; *pp.* gesyngad, 2441.
- synn**, *st. f.*, SIN, crime, injury, hatred, struggle, 975, 1255, 2472, 3071.
- syn-scaða**, *w. m.*, cruel SCATHER, 707 (see note), 801.
- syn-snāð**, *st. f.*, [ceaseless piece] huge gulp, 743.
- synt**, see **wesan**.
- syrce**, *w. f.*, SARK, shirt of mail, 226, 334, 1111.
- syrwan**, *w. v.*, ensnare, 161. [From searu.]  
**be-syrwan**, *w. v.*, ensnare, 713, etc.; contrive, 942; besyred, 2218\*.
- syððan**, see **siððan**.

## T

- tācen**, *st. neut.*, TOKEN, 333; *dat.* tācne, 141, 1654. [Cf. *Goth.* taikns.]
- tāscan**, *w. v.*  
**ge-tāscan**, *w. v.*, TEACH, indicate, assign, 313, 2013.
- talian**, *w. v.*, reckon, claim, 532, 594, 677, 2027; *pres. sg. 1st wēn* ic talige, 'I reckon it a thing to be expected,' 1845.

- te**, *prep.* with *dat.*, to, from, 2922 (see note).  
**tear**, *st. m.*, TEAR, 1872. [*Cf. Goth. tagr.*]  
**tela**, *adv.*, well, 948, etc..  
**telge**, see **tēllan**.  
**tellan**, *w. v.*, TELL, reckon, deem, 794, etc.; *pres. sg.* 1st telge, 2067; ac him wæl-bende weotode tealde, 'but [if he did] he might reckon death-bands prepared for himself,' 1936.  
**teoh**, *st. f.*, band, troop; *dat. sg.* teohhe, 2938.  
**teohhian**, *w. v.*, assign, 951; *pp.* geteohhod, 1800.  
**tēon**, *st. v.*, [TUG] tug, draw, 553, 1036, 1288 (of a sword), 1439; *pret. sg.* brim-lāde tēah, 'took the ocean-way,' 1051; so eft-sīðas tēah, 1332. [*Cf. Goth. tiuhan.*]  
**ā-tēon**, *st. v.*, [TUG] take; *pret. sg.* ātēah, 766 (see note to ll. 765-6).  
**ge-tēon**, *st. v.*, tug, draw, 1545, 2610, F. 17; deliver, 1044: *imperat. sg.* nō ōū him wearne getēoh ōinra gegn-cwida, 'do not thou give them a refusal of thy replies,' 366; *pret. sg.* hē him ēst getēah mēara ond mādma, 'he presented to him the horses and treasures,' 2165.  
**of-tēon**, *st. v.*, tug off or away, withhold; with *gen. rei* and *dat. pers.*, 5; with *dat. rei*, 1520; with *acc. rei*, 2489. See **of-tēon**, below and note to l. 5.  
**þūrh-tēon**, *st. v.*, [TUG THROUGH] bring about, 1140.  
**tēon**, *st. v.*, accuse. [*Cf. Goth. teihañ*, 'show.']  
**of-tēon**, deny, 5 (see note) and *cf.* **of-tēon**, above.  
**tēon**, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, make, adorn, provide, 1452; *pret. pl.* tēodan, 43.  
**ge-tēon**, *w. v.*, appoint, arrange, prepare, 2295, 2526.  
**tīd**, *st. f.*, TIME, TIME, 147, 1915.  
**tīl(1)**, *adj.*, good, 61, 1250, 1304, 2721.  
**tillian**, *v.*, with *gen.*, [TILL] gain, 1836.  
**timbran**, *w. v.*, TIMBER, build, 307.  
**be-timbran**, *w. v.*, [BETIMBER] build; *pret. pl.*, betimbredon, 3159.  
**tīr**, *st. m.*, glory, 1654.  
**tīr-ēadig**, *adj.*, [glory-blessed] glorious, happy in fame, 2189.  
**tīr-fæst**, *adj.*, [glory-FAST] glorious, 922.  
**tīr-lēas**, *adj.*, glory-LESS; *gen. sg.* absolutely, 843.  
**tīſian**, *w. v.*, *impers.*, with *gen.*, grant; *pp.* wæs...bēne getīðad, '(of) the boon (it) was granted,' 2284.  
**tō**, *prep.*, with *dat.*, to, towards, 28, etc.: for, as, esp. in *predicative dats.*, 14, tō sōðe, 'as a fact,' 51, etc.: with *verbs of asking*, etc. at the hands of, from, 158, 525, 601, etc.; at (time), 26.  
*Special usages:*  
 (1) for, in *adverbial phrases of time*: tō aldre, 'for ever,' 955, 2005, 2498; tō life, 'in his lifetime, ever,' 2432; tō wīdan fēore, 'ever,' 933.  
 (2) to, with *gerundial infn.*, 316, 473 (see note), etc.  
 (3) weorðan tō, 'to become,' 400, 587, etc.  
 (4) Following its case: him tō, 'to it,' 313; 909 (see note); 1396 (see wēnan); þe þū hēr tō lēast, 'on which thou lookest here,' 1654; ūs sēceað tō Swēona lēoda, 'the peoples of the Swedes will come against us,' 3001.  
**tō hwan**, see **hwā**, **hwæt**.  
**tō þæs**, *adv.*, so, 1616.  
**tō þæs þe**, *conjunctive phrase*, to (the point) where, thither whence, 714, 1967, 2410; to the point (degree) that, until, 1585 (see note).  
**tō þon**, *adv.*, to that degree, so, 1876.  
**tō þon**, *þæt*, until, 2591, 2845; see **sē**.  
**tō**, *adv.*:  
 (1) = *preposition without expressed object* (*cf. the particles of separable verbs in German*): thereto, to him, to it, 1422, 1755, 1785, 2648.  
 (2) too, before *adjs.* and *advs.*, 133, 137, 191, etc.: tō fela micles, 'far too much,' 694; hē tō forð gestōp, 'he had stepped too far forward,' 2289.  
**tō-gædre**, *adv.*, TOGETHER, 2630.  
**tō-gēanes**, **tō-gēnes**, *prep.*, with *dat.*, following its case, towards, against, 666, 747\*, 1542, 1626 (to meet), 1893: gōdum tōgēnes, 'to where the good man lay,' 3114.  
**tō-gēanes**, *adv.*: grāp þā tōgēanes, 'then she clutched at [him],' 1501.

tō-middes, *adv.*, in the midst, 3141.  
 torht, *adj.*, bright, clear, 313. ' '  
 torn, *st. neut.*, anger, rage, 2401;  
 insult, distress, 147, 833, 2189.  
 torn, *adj.*  
 tornost, *superl.*, bitterest, 2129.  
 torn-gemōt, *st. neut.*, [wrath-MEET-  
 ing] angry meeting, encounter,  
 1140.  
 tō-somme, *adv.*, together, 2568.  
 tredan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, TREAD,  
 1352, 1964, etc.  
 treddian, tryddian, *v. v.*, intrans.,  
 TREAD, go, 725, 922.  
 trem, *st. m. or neut.*: *acc. sg.*  
*adverbially*, fōtes trem, 'a foot's  
 breadth or space,' 2525.  
 trēow, *st. f.*, troth, truth, good  
 faith, 1072, 2922. [Cf. Goth.  
 triggwa.]  
 trēowan, *v. v.*, with *dat.*, TROW,  
 trust: *pret. sg.* gehwylc hiora his  
 fērhpe trēowde, 'each of them  
 trusted Unferth's mind,' 1166.  
 (See also trūwian.)  
 trēow-loga, *v. m.*, troth-lar, troth-  
 breaker, 2847.  
 trodu, *st. f.*, track, 843.  
 trum, *adj.*, strong, 1369.  
 trūwian, *v. v.*, with *gen. or dat.*,  
 TROW, trust, believe, 669, 1993, etc.  
 ge-trūwian, *v. v.*:  
 (1) with *gen. or dat.*, trow, trust;  
 with *gen.*, 2322, 2540; with *dat.*,  
 1533.  
 (2) with *acc.*, confirm; *pret. pl.*  
 getrūwedon, 1095.  
 tryddian, see treddian.  
 trýwe, *adj.*, TRUE, 1165. [Cf. Goth.  
 triggws.]  
 twā, see twēgen.  
 twāfan, *v. v.*  
 ge-twāfan, *v. v.*, usu. with  
*acc. pers. and gen. rei*, divide,  
 sever, separate, restrain, 479,  
 etc.; *pp.* getwāfed, 'ended,' 1658.  
 twāman, *v. v.*  
 ge-twāman, *v. v.*, with *acc.*  
*pers. and gen. rei*, sever, cut off,  
 968.  
 twēgen, *m.*, twā, *f. and neut.*, num.,  
 TWAIN, TWO, 1095, 1163, etc.; *gen.*  
 twēga, 2532; *dat.* twāem, 1191.  
 [Cf. Goth. twāi.]  
 twelf, *num.*, TWELVE; 147; twelfa,  
 3170 (see note). [Cf. Goth.  
 twa-lif.]  
 twēonum, *dat. pl. of distrib. nu-*  
*merals*: be (bi) sām twēonum,  
 'by the two seas, i.e. between the  
 seas,' 858, 1297, 1685, 1956.

týdre, *adj.*, feeble, unwarlike, 2847.  
 tyhtan, *v. v.*  
 on-tyhtan, *v. v.*, entice, 3086.  
 tȳn, TEN, 3159; *inflected* tȳne, 2847.  
 [Cf. Goth. taihun.]

## þ, ð

## þa:

I. *adv.*, then, 26, etc.  
 II. *rel. adv. or conj.*, with *indic.*,  
 when, as, since, seeing, 201, etc.;  
*correl. with þā above*, 140, etc.  
 þā, *adj.-pron.*, see se, sē.  
 þæm, THEM, see se, sē.  
 þær: [Cf. Goth. þær.]  
 I. *adv.*, THERE, 32, etc.; *un-*  
*emphatic (like mod. there with*  
*impers. verbs)* 271, 440, etc. For  
 ðær on innan, 71, 2089, etc., see  
 innan.  
 II. *rel. adv.*, where, 286, etc.; (to)  
 where, 356, etc.; if, 1835. With  
 swā following: ðær...swā, 'if so  
 be that,' 797, 2730. (Cf. note to  
 l. 762.)  
 þæra, þære, see se, sē.  
 þæs, *adj.-pron.*, see se, sē.  
 þæs, *adv.*:  
 (1) therefore, 900, 1992, etc.; see  
 sē.  
 (2) so, 773, 968, etc.  
 þæs þe, *conj.*:  
 (1) as, 1341, 1350, 3000.  
 (2) because, 108, 228, 626, 1628,  
 1751, 1998, 2797, etc.; *correl. with*  
*preceding þæs*, 1779.  
 tō þæs þe, see tō.  
 þæt, *adj.-pron.*, see se, sē.  
 þæt, *conj.*, THAT, so that, 62, etc.;  
 until, 84, 1911; in that, 3036;  
 often *correl. with the demonstr. neut.*  
*pron. þæt or þæs (see sē)*, 778-9,  
 1591-3, 1598-9, etc.; repeated,  
 2864-5-71. See note to l. 765.  
 þæt þe, *conj.*, THAT, 1846.  
 þætte (= þæt þe), *conj.*, THAT, 151, etc.  
 þafian, *v. v.*, with *acc.*, consent to,  
 submit to, 2963.  
 -þah, see -þigan.  
 þām, see se, sē.  
 þanan, see þonap.  
 þanc, *st. m.*:  
 (1) with *gen. rei*, THANKS, 928,  
 1997, etc.  
 (2) content, pleasure; *dat. sg. þā*  
 ðe gif-sceattas Gēata fyredon  
 byder tō þance, 379.  
 þanc-hygcende, *adj. (pres. part.)*,  
 [THOUGHT-thinking], THOUGHTFUL,  
 2235.



**þancian**, *v. v.*, THANK, 625, 1397; *pret. pl.*, þancdon, 1626, þancdon, 227.

**þanon**, see **þonan**.

**þāra**, see *se*, **sē**.

**þās**, see **þes**.

**þē**, *rel. particle, indecl.*, who, that, which, etc.

(1) *Alone*, 192, 500, etc.; *acc. sg.* 355, 2182; *dat. sg.* 2400, 3001; *nom. pl.* 45, etc.; *acc. pl.* 2490, 2796; *gen. pl.* 950; *dat. pl.* *þe gē þær on standað*, 'in which ye stand there,' 2866; *þeo* 1654: *hēo þā fūhðe wræc*, *þū þū gystran niht Grendel cwealdest*, 'she avenged the feud, in which thou killedst Grendel yesternight,' 1334; *mid þære sorhge*, *þē him sio sār belamp*, 'with the sorrow, wherewith that blow befell him (see *sār*),' 2468. (2) *Immediately preceded by sē, sēo, þæt, etc.*: *sū þe*, 103, 1260, 1342, 1449, 1462 (*antec. ængum*); *sū þe for sēo þe*, 1344, 1887, 2685; *sēo þe*, 1445; *ðone þe*, 1054, 1298, 2056, 2173; *pl. þā þe*, 1592. *Correlatives*: *se...sē þe*, 506 (followed by verb in 2nd pers.); *sēo hand...sē þe*, 1343-4; *sio hond...sē þe*, 2684-5.

N.B. *After þāra þe the verb is often in the sg.*: 843, 996, 1051, 1461, 2130, 2251, 2383.

(3) *Followed by redundant hē*: *acc. sg. m. þe hine deað nimeð*, 'whom death will take,' 441, cf. 1436, etc.

*þæs þe*, see **þæs**, *adv.*

*þæt þe*, see **þæt**, *conj.*

*þeah þe*, see **þeah**.

*forðon þe*, see **forþam**.

*to þæs þe*, see **tō**.

**þē**, *pers. pron. (acc. and dat. of þū)*, THEE, to thee, etc., 417, etc. *With a comparative*, than thou, 1850.

**þē**, *demonstr. pron.*, see **sē**.

**þē**, *conj.*:

(1) *because, correl. with a preceding þy, þē (see sē)*, 488, 1436. *Ðū hē usio...gecēas...þē*, 'on this account he chose us, because,' 2638-41.

(2) *that, so that*, 242.

**þeah**, see **þigean**.

**þeah**, *conj.*, *usu. with subj.*, rarely *indic.* (1102): *THOUGH*, although, 203, etc.; *once*, *þēh*, 1613; *þeah ic eal mæge*, 'although I may,' 680. [*Cf. Goth. þāuh.*]

*þeah þe*, *conj.*, *usu. with subj.*, *THOUGH*, although, 682, etc.

**þeah**, *adv.*, *THOUGH*, yet, however, 1508.

*swā þeah*, see **swā**.

**þearf**, *st. f.*, need, 201, etc.; *acc. fremmað gēna lēoda þearfe*, 'fulfil still the people's need,' 2801. [*Cf. Goth. þarba.*]

**þearf**, *v.*, see **þurfan**.

**þearfa**, *w. m.*, sarnes þearfa, 'shelterless,' 2225.

(*ge*-)**þearfian**, *w. v.*, necessitate, render necessary; *pp.* *geþearfod*, 1103.

**þearle**, *adv.*, severely, hard, 560.

**þeaw**, *st. m.*, [THEW] custom, 178, etc.; *dat. pl.* 'in good customs,' 2144.

**þec**, *pers. pron. (archaic acc. of þū)*, thee, 946, etc.

**þeccēan**, *w. v.*, [THATCH] cover, enfold, 3015; *pret. pl.* *þehton*, 513.

**þegn**, *st. m.*, THANE; used of Beowulf, 194, etc., Hengest, 1085, Wiglaf, 2721, etc.

**þegn-sorg**, *st. f.*, THANE-SORROW, sorrow for one's thanes, 131.

**þegon**, **þegun**, see **þigean**.

**þēh**, see **þeah**.

**þehton**, see **þeccēan**.

**þenc(e)an**, *w. v.*, THINK, intend: *usu. with following inf.*, 355, 448 (fut.), 739, etc.; *with dependent clause*, 691; *absolutely*, 289, 2601 (see *onwendan*).

*ā-þenc(e)an*, *w. v.*, THINK out, intend, 2643.

*ge-þenc(e)an*, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, THINK, think of, 1474, 1734.

**þenden**, *adv.*, then, 1019, 2985.

**þenden**, *conj.*, with *indic. or subj.*, while, whilst, 30, etc.

**þengel**, *st. m.*, prince, king, 1507.

**þenian** (= *þegnian*), *w. v.*, with *dat.*, serve, 560.

**þēod**, *st. f.*, people, nation, 643, etc. [*Cf. Goth. þiuda.*]

**þēod-cyning**, -*kyning*, **þiōd-cyning**, *st. m.*, nation-KING, king of a people, 2, 2144 (Hrothgar), 2579 (Beowulf), 2963 (Ongentheow), etc.

**þēoden**, **þiōden**, *st. m.*, prince, king, 34, etc.; *dat.* *þēodne*, 346, etc., *þēoden*, 2032; *pl.* *þēodnas*, 3070. [*Cf. Goth. þiudans.*]

**þēoden-lēas**, *adj.*, prince-LESS, without one's chief, 1103.

**þēod-gestrōm**, *st. neut.*, nation-treasure, national possession, 44, 1218\*.

**þeod-kyning**, see **þeod-cyning**.

**þeod-sceaða**, *w. m.*, nation-scarper, national foe, 2278, 2688.

**þeod-þrea**, *st. f. and w. m.*, national misery, 178.

**þeof**, *st. m.*, THIEF, 2219.

**þeom**, *st. v.*, thrive, succeed, 8; *pret. sg.* 2836 (see note). [*Cf. Goth. þeihan.*]

**ge-þeom**, *st. v.*, thrive, 25, 910; *imperat. sg.*, 1218.

**on-þeom**, *st. v.*, thrive; *pret. sg.* *hē þæs ær onþāh*, 'he therefore thrrove erewhile,' 900 (but see note).

**þeon** (= þýwan), *w. v.*, oppress, 2736.

**þeos**, see **þes**.

**þeostre**, *adj.*, dark, 2832.

**þeow**, *st. m.*, slave, 2223\*.

**þēs, þeos, þis**, *demonst. adj.*, THIS, *sing. nom. m.* *þes*, *f.* *þeos*, *n.* *þis*; *acc. m.* *þisne*, 75, *pysne*, 1771, *f.* *þās*, *n.* *þis*; *gen. m. n.* *þisses*, 1216, *þysses*, 197, etc., *f.* *þisse*; *dat. m. n.* *þissum*, 1169, *ðyssum*, 2639, *f.* *þisse*; *instrum. m. n.* *ðys*. *Plur. m. f. n. nom. acc.*, *þās*; *gen. þissa*, *dat. þyssum*, 1062, etc.

**þog(e)an**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, seize, take, partake of, eat, 736, 1010; *pret. pl. indic. þcgun*, 2633, *subj. þagon*, 563.

**ge-þicgan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, take, receive, 1014; *pret. sg.* *ge-þeah*, 618, 628; *geþah*, 1024.

**þin**, *poss. adj.*, THINE, thy, 267, etc.

**þinc(e)an**, see **þyncan**.

**þindan**, *st. v.*, swell with pride, anger, etc., F. 13.

**þing**, *st. neut.*, THING, matter, affair, 409, 426; *gen. pl.* *ænige þinga*, 'by any means, in any way, on any condition, at all,' 791, 2374, 2905.

**þingan**, *w. v.*, determine, appoint, 1938; *pp.* *wiste þæm āhlæcan...* *hilde geþinged*, 'knew that battle was in store for the monster,' 647.

**ge-þingan**, *w. v.*, with *refl. dat.*, determine (to come, go, etc.); *pres. gif him þonne Hreþrio to hofum Gæata geþingeð*, 'if then Hrethric betakes him to the Geats' court,' 1836.

**þingian**, *w. v.*:

(1) address, speak, 1843.

(2) compound, settle, allay, 156, 470.

**þiod-**, see **þeod-**.

**þioden**, see **þeoden**.

**þis**, *demonst. adj.*, see **þes**.

**þolian**, *v. v.*, [THOLE] endure: [*Cf. Goth. þulan.*]

(1) *trans.* 832, 1525, etc.

(2) *intrans.* 2499.

**ge-þolian**, *v. v.*, [THOLE]:

(1) *trans.*, endure, 87, 147; *dat. inf. tō geþolianne*, 1419.

(2) *intrans.*, wait patiently, 3109.

**þca**, *pron.*, see **sē**.

**tō þon**, *adv.*, tō that degree, so, 1876; see **sē**.

**tō þon, þæt**, until, 2591, 2845; see **sē**.

**þonan, þonon, þan, ban, banon**, *adv.*, THENCE, 819, 520, 1668, 111, etc.; sometimes of personal origin, 1960, etc.

**þone**, see **sē, sē**.

**þonne**, *adv.*, THEN, 377, etc.; repeated, 1104-6. See **þonne, conj.**

**þonne, conj.**:

(1) when, while, with *indic. and subj.*, 23, 573, etc.; in *elliptical sentence*, *brūac þonne mōste*, 'enjoyed [him or them] while I might,' 1487. *Correl. with þonne, adv.*: 484-5, 2032-4; *þonne hē gyd wrece...þonne his sunu hangað*, '[that] he should then utter a dirge, when his son is hanging,' 2446-7.

(2) THAN, after *compar.*: 44\*, etc. With *compar. omitted*: *medo-ærn micel...þonne yldo bearn æfre gefrunon*, 'a great mead-hall, [greater] than the children of men ever heard of,' 70\* (but see note).

**þonon**, see **þonan**.

**þorfte**, see **þurfan**.

**þræg**, *st. f.*, time; *acc. sg. of duration of time*, 54, 114, 1257; *nom. sg.* *þā hyne sio þræg becwōm*, 'when the time (of stress) came upon him,' 2888; cf. 87 (see note). [*Cf. Goth. þragjan*, 'to run.']

**þrea-nēdla**, *w. m.*, dire NEED, 2223. [*Cf. O. E. nýd.*]

**þrea-nýd**, *st. f.*, dire need, oppression, misery, 284; *dat. pl.* *þe hie ...for þrea-nýdum þolian scoldon*, 'which they through dire compulsion had to endure,' 832.

**þreat**, *st. m.*, troop, band, 4, 240.

**þreatian**, *w. v.*, THREATEN, press; *pret. pl.* *mec...þreatædon þearle*, 'pressed me hard,' 560.

**þrec-wudu**, *st. m.*, [might-wood] spear, 1246.

**þreo, þrio**, *num. neut. (of þrie)*, THREE, 2278, 2174. [*Cf. Goth. þreis.*]

**þreottōþa**, *ord. num.*, THIRTEENTH, 2406.

**þrida**, *ord. num.*, THIRD, 2688.

**þringan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*, THROG, 2960; *pret. sg.* þrong, 2883.

for-þringan, *st. v.*, snatch, rescue, 1084.

ge-þringan, *st. v.*, THROG, bound, 1912.

þrio, see þreo.

**þrist-hýdig**, *adj.*, bold-minded, 2810.

**þritig**, *þrittig*, *st. neut.*, with *gen.*, THIRTY, 123, 2361; *gen. sg.* 379.

þrong, see þringan.

**þrōwian**, *w. v.*, suffer, 2605, etc.; *pret. sg.* þrōwode, 2594, þrōwade, 1589, 1721.

**ge-þrūen**, *pp.* (isolated: Sievers, § 385, N. 1), forged, 1285 (see note).

**þrym(m)**, *st. m.*, might, force, 1918; glory, 2; *dat. pl. adverbially*, þrymmum, 'powerfully', 235.

**þrym-lic**, *adj.*, mighty, glorious, 1246.

**þryð**, *st. f.*, strength; *dat. pl.* þryðum dealle, 'proud in their strength', 494.

**þryð-ærn**, *st. neut.*, mighty house, noble hall, 657.

**þryð-lic**, *adj.*, excellent, 400, 1627.

þryð-licost, *superl.*, most excellent; *acc. pl.* 2869 (see note).

**þryð-swyð**, *adj.*, strong in might, 131 (see note), 736.

**þryð-word**, *st. neut.*, choice or mighty word, excellent talk, 643.

**þū**, *pers. pron.*, THOU, 269, etc.; *acc. sg.* þec, þē (q. v.).

**þungen**, *ge-þungen*, *adj.* (*pp.*), [thriven] mature, distinguished, excellent, 624, 1927. [Cf. þeon and see Sievers, §§ 383, N. 3, 386, N. 2.]

**þunian**, *w. v.*, THUNDER, resound, groan, hum; *pret.* þunede, 1906.

ge-þuren, see ge-þrūen.

**þurfan**, *pret. pres. v.*, need: *pres.* þearf, þearft, 445, 595, etc.; *subj.* þurfe, 2495; *pret. þorfte*, 157, etc.; *pret. pl.* 2363\* (see note). [Cf. Goth. þaurfan.]

**þurh**, *prep.*, with *acc.*, THROUGH, *local*, causal, instrumental or marking attendant circumstances (see note to l. 276), 267, etc.

**þus**, *adv.*, THUS, 238, 337, 430.

**þūsend**, *st. neut.*, THOUSAND, 3050; *pl.* þūsenda, 1829. Without fol-

• *lowing noun of measure*: *gen. pl.* hund þūsenda landes ond locenra

bēaga, 2994 (see note). *Even without a dependent gen.*: *acc. pl.* off him gesealde seofan þūsendo, 2195.

þý, see se, sē.

þý lās, *conj.*, LEST, 1918.

**þyder**, *adv.*, THITHER, 379, 2970, 3086.

**þyhtig**, *adj.*, doughty, strong, 1558. [Cf. þeon.]

**þyle**, *st. m.*, spokesman, 1165, 1456.

**þyncan**, *þincean*, *w. v.*, with *dat. pers.*, seem, 363, 637, etc.; *sometimes impers.*, 2653.

of-þyncan, *w. v.*, displease, 2032.

**þýrl**, *adj.*, pierced, F. 47.

**þýrs**, *st. m.*, giant, 426.

þýs, see þes.

**þýs-lic**, *adj.*, [THUSLIKE] such; *nom. sg. f.*, þýslicu, 2637.

**þýsne**, *þýsses*, *þýssum*, see þes.

**þýstru**, *st. f.*, darkness, 87. [Cf. þeostre.]

**þýwan**, *w. v.*, oppress, 1827, see þeon. [Cf. þeow.]

## U

**ufan**, *adv.*, from above, above, 330, 1500.

**ufera**, *compar. adj.*, later; *dat. pl.* uferan, 2392, uferan, 2200.

**ufor**, *compar. adv.*, higher, upwards, on to higher ground, 2951 (but see note).

**ūhte**, *w. f.*, dawn, twilight, 126. [Cf. Goth. ūhtwō.]

**ūht-flōga**, *w. m.*, dawn-FLIER, 2760.

**ūht-hlem**, *st. m.*, din or crash in the dawn, 2007.

**ūht-sceaða**, *w. m.*, dawn-SCATHER, dawn-foe, 2271.

**umbor-wesende**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), being a child, 46, 1187.

**un-blīðe**, *adj.*, UNBLITHE, joyless, 130, 2268, 3031.

**un-byrnende**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), UNBURNING, without being burnt; *nom. sg. absolutely*, 2548.

**unc**, *pers. pron.* (*dat. and acc. dual of ic*), to us two, us two, 540, 545, 2137, etc.

**uncer**, *pers. pron.* (*gen. dual of ic*), of us two, 2532; coupled with the *gen. of a proper name*, uncer Grendles, 'of Grendel and me,' 2002.

**uncer**, *poss. adj.* (see above), our (*dual*); *dat. pl.* uncran, 1185.

- un-cūð**, *adj.*, UNCOUTH, unknown, evil, 276, 1410, 2214; *gen. sg. absolutely*, 960 (Grendel); *uncūþes fela*, 'many a thing unknown,' 876.
- under**, *prep.*, UNDER:  
(1) *with dat.* (of rest), 8, etc.; amid, 1302, 1928; (temporal) during, 738 (see note).  
(2) *with acc.* (of motion, expressed or implied), 403, etc.; within, underneath, 1037. *To denote extent*: under swegles begong, 'under the sky's expanse,' 860, 1773; under heofones hwealf, 2015.
- under**, *adv.*, UNDER, beneath, 1416, 2213.
- undern-mæl**, *st. neut.*, [UNDERN-MEAL] morning-time, 1428.
- un-dearnings**, *adv.*, openly, F. 24. [Cf. *dyrne*.]
- un-dyrne**, **un-derne**, *adj.*, UNSECRET, manifest, 127, 2000, 2911\*.
- un-dyrne**, *adv.*, UNSECRETLY, openly, 150, 410.
- un-fæcne**, *adj.*, UNGUILFUL, sincere, 2068.
- un-fæge**, *adj.*, [UNFEY] UNDOOMED, not fated to die, 573, 2291.
- un-fæger**, *adj.*, UNFAIR, 727.
- un-flitme**, *adv.*, INCONTESTABLY, 1097 (see note).
- un-forht**, *adj.*, UNAFRAID, 287.
- un-forhte**, *adv.*, FEARLESSLY, 444.
- un-frōd**, *adj.*, NOT OLD, YOUNG, 2821.
- un-from**, *adj.*, INERT, NOT BOLD, UNWARLIKE, 2188.
- un-gēara**, *adv.*, NOT OF YORE:  
(1) BUT NOW, 932.  
(2) ERELONG, 602.
- un-gedēfelice**, *adv.*, UNFITTINGLY, UNNATURALLY, 2435.
- un-gemete**, *adv.*, [UNMEETLY] IMMEASURABLY, 2420, 2721, 2728.
- un-gemetes**, *adv.* (*gen. of adj.* un-gemet, UNMEET), IMMEASURABLY, UNIGMETES, 1792 (see note).
- un-gyfeðe**, *adj.*, NOT GRANTED, 2921.
- un-hælo**, *st. f.*, [UNHEALTH] DESTRUCTION; *gen. sg.* wiht unhælo, 120 (see note).
- un-hære**, **un-hiore**, **un-hyre**, *adj.*, UNCANNY, MONSTROUS, 2120, 2413; *nom. sg. f.* unhæoru, 987.
- unhlitme**, *adv.* 1129 (see note to l. 1097).
- unhror**, *adj.*, NOT STIRRING, F. 47 (see note).
- unigmetes**, *adv.*, see ungemetes.
- un-lōf**, *adj.*, [UNLIEF] NOT DEAR, UNLOVED; *acc. pl. absolutely*, 2863.
- un-lifigende**, **un-lyfigende**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), UNLIVING, LIFELESS, DEAD, 468, 744, 1308, 2908; *dat. sg. m.* þæt bið driht-guman unligendum æfter selest, 'that will afterwards be best for the noble warrior when dead,' 1389.
- un-lýtel**, *adj.*, [UNLITTLE] NO LITTLE, ~498, 833, 885.
- un-murnlice**, *adv.*, UNMOURNFULLY, WITHOUT HESITATION, RECKLESSLY, 449, 1756.
- unnan**, *pret.-pres. v.*, GRANT, WILL, WISH, OWN, 503, 2874; *pres. sg. 1st*, an, 1225; *subj. pret. 1st*, ūþe ic swiþor, þæt ðū hine selfne gesēon mōste, 'I would rather that thou mightst have seen himself,' 960; 3rd, þeah hū ūðe wel, 'how much soever he wished,' 2855.
- ge-unnan**, *pret.-pres. v.*, GRANT, 346, 1661.
- un-nyt**, *adj.*, USELESS, 413, 3168.
- un-riht**, *st. neut.*, UNRIGHT, WRONG, 1254, 2739.
- un-rihte**, *adv.*, UNRIGHTLY, WRONGLY, 3059.
- un-rim**, *st. neut.*, COUNTLESS NUMBER, 1238, 2624, 3135.
- un-rime**, *adj.*, COUNTLESS, 3012.
- un-rōt**, *adj.*, [UNGLAD] SAD, 3148.
- un-slāw**, *adj.*, [UNSLow] NOT SLOW; *nom. sg.* eogum unslāw, 'not slow of edge,' 2564\* (see note).
- un-snyttro**, *st. f.*, UNWISDOM; *dat. pl.* his unsnytttrum, 'in his folly,' 1734.
- un-sōfte**, *adv.*, [UNSOFTLY] WITH DIFFICULTY, 1655, 2140.
- un-swīðe**, *adv.*  
**un-swīðor**, *compar.*, LESS STRONGLY, 2578, 2881.
- un-synnig**, *adj.*, UNSINNING, GUILTLESS, 2089.
- un-synnum**, *adv.* (*dat. pl. of \*un-synn*), 'SINLESSLY,' 1072.
- un-tæle**, *adj.*, BLAMELESS, 1865.
- un-týdre**, *st. m.*, CIVIL PROGENY; *nom. pl.* untýdras, 111.
- un-wæclíc**, *adj.*, [UNWEAKLIKE] FIRM, STRONG, 3138.
- un-wearnum**, *adv.*, WITHOUT HINDERANCE, 741.
- un-wrecen**, *adj.* (*pp.*), UNWREATHED, UNAVENGED, 2443.
- ūþ**, *adv.*, UP, 128, 224, etc.
- ūþ-lang**, *adj.*, [UPLONG] UPRIGHT, 759.
- uppe**, *adv.*, UP, 566.
- upp-riht**, *adj.*, UPRIGHT, 2092.
- ūre**, *pers. pron. (gen. pl. of io)*, OF US, 1386.

**ife**, *poss. adj.* (see above), OUR, 2647.  
**ūrum**, *pers. pron. (anom. form of the dat. pl. of ic, used here for unc)*, to us, 2659 (see note).

**ūs**, *pers. pron. (dat. pl. of ic)*, to us, 346, 382, etc.; for us, 2642.

**ūser**, *pers. pron. (= ūre, gen. pl. of ic)*; ūser nēosan, 'to visit us,' 2074.

**ūser**, *poss. adj.* (see above), our; *acc. sg. m.* ūserne, 3002; *gen. sg. neut.* ūsses, 2813; *dat. sg. m.* ūssum, 2634.

**ūsic**, *pers. pron. (= acc. pl. of ic)*, us, 458, 2638, etc.

**usses**, *ussum*, see **ūser**, *poss. adj.*

**ūt**, *adv.*, OUT, 215, etc.

**ūtan**, *adv.*, from without, without, 774, etc. [*Cf. Goth. ūtana.*]

**ūtan-weard**, *adj.*, OUTWARD, the outside of, 2297.

**ūt-fls**, *adj.*, OUTWARD bound, ready to start, 33.

**uton**, see **wutun**.

**-ūt-weard**, *adj.*, [OUTWARD] wæs ūt-weard, 'was outward bound,' 761.

**ūte**, see **unnan**.

**ūð-geŋge**, *adj.*, escaping, transitory; *nom. sg.* wæs Æschere...feorh ūð-geŋge, 'life departed from Æs-chere,' 2123.

## W

**wā**, *interj.*, WOE: wā bið þām...wel bið þām ..., 183, 186. [*Cf. Goth. wāi.*]

**wacian**, *v.*, WATCH; *imperat. sg.* waca, 660. See **wæccan**.

**wacnigean**.

**on-wacnigean**, *v.*, *intrans.* [AWAKEN], F. 10.

**wadan**, *st. v.*, WADE, go; *pret. sg.* wōd, 714, 2661; *pp.* gewaden, 220.

**on-wadan**, *st. v.*, assail; *pret. sg.* hine fyren onwōd, 'him (Heremod) crime assailed,' 915.

**þurh-wadan**, *st. v.*, WADE THROUGH, pierce, penetrate, 890, 1567.

**wado**, etc., see **wæd**.

**wæccan**, *v. v.*, *participle only found, except in North: for other parts wacian used*: cf. Sievers § 416, 5; WATCH, keep AWAKE, *pres. part.*, *nom. sg. m.* wæccende, 708, *acc. sg. m.* wæccendne 1268, wæccende, 2841.

**wæcnan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.* [WAKEN], arise, spring, come, be born, 85, 1265, 1980; *pret. pl.* wōcun, 60.

See Sievers, § 392, 2. [*Cf. Goth. wæcnan.*]

**on-wæcnan**, [AWAKEN] 2287; be born, arise, spring, 56, 111.

**wæd**, *st. n.*, flood, sea, wave; *nom. pl.* wado, 546; wadu, 581\*: *gen. pl.* wada, 508.

**wæfre**, *adj.*, WAVING, about to die, expiring, 1150 (but see note), 2420; wandering, 1331.

**wæg**, see **weg**.

**wæg-bora**, *v. m.*, 1440 (see note).

**wæge**, *st. neut.*, stoup, flagon, tankard, 2253, 2282.

**wæg-holm**, *st. m.*, the billowy sea, 217.

**wæg-liðend**, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, wave-farer, sea-farer, 3158\*.

**wægnan**, *v. v.*

**be-wægnan**, *v. v.*, offer, 1193.

**wæg-sweord**, *st. neut.*, wave-sword, sword with a wavy pattern, 1489.

**wæl**, *st. neut.*, slaughter, the slain, corpse, 448, etc.; *nom. pl.* walu, 1042.

**wæl-bedd**, *st. neut.*, slaughter-BED, 964.

**wæl-bend**, *st. m. f.*, slaughter-BOND, death-BAND, 1936.

**wæl-blæt**, *adj.*, [slaughter-wretched]; *acc. f.* wunde wæl-blæte, 'his deathly pitiful wound,' 2725.

**wæl-dæaþ**, *st. m.*, slaughter-DEATH, death by violence, 695.

**wæl-drōor**, *st. m. or neut.*, slaughter-gore, 1631.

**wæl-feaht**, *st. f.*, slaughter-FEUD, deadly feud, 2028.

**wæl-fæg**, *adj.*, slaughter-stained, cruel, bitter, 1128.

**wæl-feall**, -fyll, *st. m.*, slaughter-FALL, violent death, 3154; *dat. sg.* gewēox hā...to wæl-fealle...Deniga lēodum, 'he waxed great for a slaughter to the Danish people,' 1711.

**wæl-fls**, *adj.* [slaughter-ready] expecting death, 2420.

**wæl-fyll**, see **wæl-feall**.

**wæl-fyllo**, *st. f.*, slaughter-FILL, fill of slaughter, 125.

**wæl-fyr**, *st. neut.*, slaughter-FIRE, death-bringing fire, 2582; corpse-fire, pyre, 1119.

**wæl-gæst**, *st. m.*, slaughter-GHOST, 1381, 1995 (see note to l. 102).

**wæl-hlem**, *st. m.*, slaughter-grash, terrible blow, 2969.

**wæl-seax**, *st. neut.*, slaughter-knife, deadly short-sword; *dat. sg. (with uninflected adjs.)* wæl-seaxe ge-

- bræd biter ond beadu-scearp, 'drew his keen and battle-sharp knife,' 2708.
- wælm, see wyim.
- wæl-nið, *st. m.*, deadly enmity, 85, 2065, 3000.
- wæl-ræs, *st. m.*, [slaughter-RACE] deadly strife, mortal combat, 824, 2581, 2947.
- wæl-rāp, *st. m.*, [pool-ROPE] icicle, 1610 (see note).
- wæl-rēaf, *st. neut.*, slaughter-spoil, battle-booty, plunder, 1205.
- wæl-rēc, *st. m.*, slaughter-REEK, deadly fumes, 2661.
- wæl-rēow, *adj.*, slaughter-fierce, fierce in strife, 629.
- wæl-rest, *st. f.*, [slaughter-REST] bed of (violent) death, 2902.
- wæl-sceaft, *st. m.*, slaughter-SHAFT, deadly spear, 398.
- wæl-slyht, *st. m.*, deadly slaughter, F. 30. [Cf. O.E. sleam.]
- wæl-steng, *st. m.*, slaughter-pole, spear, 1638.
- wæl-stōw, *st. f.*, slaughter-place, battle-field, 2051, 2984.
- wæn, *st. m.*, WAIN, wagon; *acc. sg.* 3134.
- wæpen, *st. neut.*, WEAPON, 250, etc.; *acc. pl.* wæpen, 292.
- wæpned-mon(n), *st. m.*, WEAPONED MAN, man, 1284.
- wær, *st. f.*, compact, treaty, 1100; keeping, protection, 27, 3109. [P.B.B. x. 511.]
- wæran, etc., see wesan.
- wæstm, *st. m.*, growth, form; *dat. pl.* on weres wæstmum, 'in man's form,' 1352.
- wæter, *st. neut.*, WATER, the sea, 93, etc.; *dat.* wætere, 1425, 1656, 2722, wætre, 2854; *instrumental gen.* hē hine eft ongon wæteres weorpan, 'he began again to sprinkle him with water,' 2791.
- wæter-egesa, *v. m.*, WATER-terror, the terrible mere, 1260.
- wæter-yð, *st. f.*, WATER-wave, 2242.
- wæg, *st. m.*, wall, 995, 1662.
- wala, *v. m.*, WALE, 'wreath' (in heraldry), a protecting rim or roll on the outside of the helmet (Skeat); *nom. sg.* ymb þæs helmes hrōf hēafod-george wirum bewunden wala ūtan hēold, 'round the helmet's crown the "wreath," wound about with wires, gave protection for the head from the outside,' 1031 (see note). [Cf. Goth. walus.]
- Waldend, see Wealdend.
- wald-swæð, *st. neut.*, or
- wald-swaðu, *st. f.*, [WOLD-SWATH] forest-track, forest-path; *dat. pl.* wald-swuðum, 1403.
- walu, see wæl.
- wan, *v.*, see winnan.
- wan, *adj.*, see won.
- wandrian, *v. v.*, WANDER, F. 36.
- wang, see wong.
- wanian, *v. v.*:
- (1) *intrans.*, WANE, diminish, 1607.
- (2) *trans.*, diminish, curtail, decrease, 1337; *pp.* gewanod, 477.
- wānigean, *v. v.*, bewail, lament; *inf.* gehyrdon gryre-lōcōn galan Godes ondsacan, sige-lēasne sang, sār wānigean helle hūfton, 'heard God's adversary singing his terror-lay, his song without victory, hell's captive bewailing his sore,' 787.
- wāran, see wesan.
- warian, *v. v.*, GUARD, inhabit, 1253, 1265, 2277 (guards); *pres. pl.* warigeaþ, 1358.
- waroð, *st. m.*, [WARTH] shore, 234, 1965.
- wāt, etc., wor, see witan.
- waðol, *adj.*, F. 9 (see note).
- wē, *pers. pron.* (*pl. of ic*), we, 1, 260, etc.
- wēa, *v. m.*, WOE, 191, etc.; *gen. pl.* wēana, 148, etc.
- wēa-dæd, *st. f.*, DEED of WOE, deed of evil, F. 9.
- weal(l), *st. m.*, *gen.* wealles, *dat.* wealle, *acc.* weal, 326: WALL in its various meanings: rampart, burgh-wall, 785, etc.; wall of a building, 326, 1573; natural wall of rock, sometimes the side of a barrow or den, 2307, 2759, 3060, etc.; wall of cliff, 229, etc. [From Lat. vallum.]
- wēa-lāf, *st. f.*, [WOE-LEAVING] wretched remnant (of either army after the fight in which Hnæf fell), 1084, 1098.
- wealdan, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, *gen.*, or absolutely, WIELD, rule, rule over, govern, possess, control; prevail; 442, etc. penden wordum weold wine Scyldinga, 'while the friend of the Scyldings still had power of speech,' or 'ruled with his word,' 30; 2574 (see note to ll. 2573, etc.), wælstōwe wealdan, 'to be masters of the field,' 2984.
- ge-wealdan, *st. v.*, with *gen.*, *dat.*, or *acc.*, WIELD, control, possess, bring about, 1509, 1554, 2703.

- Wealdend, Waldend, st. m. (pres. part.),** the *WIELDER*, God, 1693, etc.; *often with dependent gen.*, 17, etc.; *gen.* Wealdendes, 2857, Waldendes, 2292, 3109; *dat.* Wealdende, 2329.
- weall, see weal.**
- weallan, st. v., WELL**, boil, be agitated, *literally and figuratively*; *pret.* wēoll, 2113, 2138, etc.; wēol, 515, etc.; *pres. part.* weallende, 847, weallinde, 2464; *nom. pl. neut.* weallende, 546, weallendu, 581. Ingelde, weallað wæl-nīðas, 'in Ingeld's breast deadly hatred wells up,' 2065; hreðer æðme wēoll, 'his breast swelled with breath,' 2593.
- weall-clif, st. neut., WALL-CLIFF**, sea-cliff, 3132.
- weard, st. m., [WARD], GUARDIAN**, owner, 229, 1741 (see note), etc.
- weard, st. f., WARD**, watch, 305, 319.
- weardian, v. v., WARD**, guard, indwell, 105, 1237, 2075. *Especially in the phrase lāst or swaðe weardian: inf.* hē his folme forlēt...lāst weardian, 'he left his hand behind to mark his track,' 971; *so pret.* weardade, 2098; *pret. sg. for pl. in subordinate clause*, þæt þām frættrum fēower mēaras...lāst weardode, 'that four horses followed the armour,' 2164.
- wearn, st. f., refusal**, 366.
- wēa-spell, st. neut., WOE-SPELL**, tidings of woe, 1315.
- weaxan, st. v., WAX**, grow, 8, 1741; 3115 (see note).
- ge-weaxan, st. v., WAX**, grow, become, 66, 1711.
- web, st. neut., WEB**, tapestry; *nom. pl.* 995.
- wecc(e)an, v. v., WAKE**, rouse, stir up, 2046, 3024; *pret.* wehte, 2854. Bæl-fyra mæst...weccan, 'to kindle the greatest of funeral piles,' 3144. [*Cf. Goth. (us)-wakjan.*]
- tō-weccan, v. v., wake** up, stir up; *pret. pl.* tō-wehton, 2948.
- wedd, st. neut., pledge**, 2998.
- weder, st. neut., WEATHER**, 546; *nom. pl.* weder, 1136.
- weg, st. m., WAX**; *in* on weg, 'away,' 264, etc.; *on* weg, F. 45.
- wæg, st. m., wave**, 3132. [*Cf. wæg-(bora).*]
- wegan, st. v., bear, wear, wage**, 3015, *pres. sg. 3rd* wigeð, 599; *pret.* wæg, 152, etc.; *subj. pres.* wege, 2252.
- æt-wegan, st. v., bear away**, carry off, 1198.
- wēgan, st. v.**
- ge-wegan, st. v., engage, fight**, 2400.
- wæg-flota, v. m., wave-FLOATER**, ship, 1909.
- wehte, see weccan.**
- wel(l), adv., WELL**, rightly, much, 186, 289, etc.; *usual form* wel, *but* well, 2162, 2812.
- wel-hwylc, indef. adj. and pron.**
- I. Pron.: with gen.** wel-hwylc witenas, 'every councillor,' 266; *neut. absolutely*, everything, 874.
- II. Adj. every**, 1344.
- welig, adj., WEALTHY**, rich, 2607.
- wēn, st. f., WEENING**, expectation, 383, 734, etc.; wēn ic talige, 'I reckon it a thing to be expected,' 1845; *dat. pl.* bēga on wēnum, ende-dogores ond eft-cymes leofes monnes, 'in expectation of both, the day of death and the return of the dear man' (i.e. expecting one or the other), 2895.
- wēnan, v. v., with gen., infin., clause, or absolutely: WEEN**, expect, hope, 157, etc.; *pres. sg. 1st* wēn, 338, 442: þæs ic wēne, 'as I hope,' 272; swā ic þē wēne tō, 'as I expect from thee,' 1396; similarly with 157-8 (see note), 525 (see note), 1272-3; *with inf.* ic ænigra mē wēana ne wēnde . bōte gebidan, 'I expected not to abide the remedy of any of my woes,' 933; *with gen. and clause*, hig þæs æðelinges eft ne wēndon, þæt hē...cōme, 'they expected not the atheling again, that he would come,' 1596.
- wendan, v. v., intrans., WEND**, turn, 1739. [*Cf. Goth. wandjan.*]
- ed-wendan, v. v., intrans., turn back, desist, cease**, 280 (but see note).
- ge-wendan, v. v., trans. and intrans., turn, change**, 186, 315.
- on-wendan, v. v., trans., turn aside, set aside, avert**, 191: sibb æfre ne mæg wiht onwendan, þām ðe wel þenceð, 'naught can ever set aside kinship, to a right-minded man,' 2601.
- wenian, v. v., honour**, 1091.
- be-wenian, bi-wenian, v. v., entertain, attend on; pp. pl.** be-wenede, 1821; see also note to 1. 2035.
- weorc, st. neut., WORK**, deed, trouble, 74, etc.; *gen. pl.* worda ond worca,

289; *dat. pl.* wordum ne worcum, 1100: he þæs gewinnes weorc þrōwade, 'he suffered trouble for that strife,' 1721; *dat. pl. adverbially*, weorcum, 'with difficulty,' 1638; *dat. (instr.) sg.* weorce, used *adverbially*, 'grievously,' 1418.

**weorod**, see **werod**.

**weorpan**, *st. v.*, [WARP]: [*Cf. Goth. wairpan.*]

(1) *with acc. rei*, throw, 1531.

(2) *with acc. pers. and gen. rei*, sprinkle, 2791.

(3) *with dat.*, cast forth, 2582.

**for-weorpan**, *st. v.*, throw away; *pret. subj.* forwurpe, 2872.

**ofer-weorpan**, *st. v.*, stumble, 1543 (but see note).

**weorð**, *st. neut.*, WORTH, price, pay, 2496.

**weorð**, *adj.*, WORTHY, honoured, dear; *nom. sg. m.* weorð Denum æþeling, 'the atheling dear to the Danes,' 1814. See also **wyrðe**. [*Cf. Goth. -wairþs.*]

**weorþra**, *compar.*, worthier, 1902\*.

**weorðan**, *st. v.*, become, be, befall, happen, come, 6, etc.; *inf.* wurðan, 807; *pres. pl.* wurðað, 282; *pret. sg.* hē on fylle wearð, 'he fell,' 1544; *pp.* geworden, 'happened, arisen,' 1304, 3078. Often with *predicative dat. governed by to*, and *dat. pers.*: ðū scealt to frōfre weorðan...læodum þinum, hæleðum to helpe, 'thou shalt be for a comfort to thy people, a help to the heroes,' 1707; so also 460, etc. [*Cf. Goth. wairþan.*]

**ge-weorðan**, *st. v.*:

(1) *intrans.*, become, be, happen, 3061.

(2) *trans.*, agree about, settle; *inf.* þæt ðū...lēte Sūð-Dene sylfe ge-weorðan gūðe wið Grendel, 'that thou wouldst let the South Danes themselves settle their war with Grendel,' 1996.

(3) *impers.*, with *gen.*, and following *clause in apposition*, appear, seem, seem good; *pret.* þā ðæs monige gewearð, þæt..., 'then it appeared to many that...', 1598; *pp.* hafað þæs geworden wine Scyldinga...þæt..., 'this had seemed good to the friend of the Scyldings, that,' 2026.

**weorð-full**, *adj.*

**weorð-fullost**, *superl.*, [WORTH-FULLEST], WORTHiest, 3099.

**weorðian**, *v. v.*, WORTHY ('Lear,' it. 2. 123), honour, adorn, 2096, 1090, etc.; *pp.* geweorðod, 2176; ge-weorðad, 250, 1450, 1959; gewurðad, 331, 1038, 1645; weorðad, 1788.

**weorð-líce**, *adv.*

**wurðlicor**, *compar.*, more WORTH-LIKE, F. 39.

**weorð-licost**, *superl.*, most WORTHILY, 3161.

**weorð-mynd**, *st. m. f. and neut.*, worship, honour, glory, 8, 65, 1559, 1752; *dat. pl.* to weorð-myndum, 'for (his) honour,' 1186.

**weotena**, see **wita**.

**weotian**, *v. v.*, prepare, etc.: *pp. acc. pl.* wælbende weotode, 'death-bands prepared, appointed, destined,' 1936; witod, F. 28. [*Cf. Goth. witōþ*, 'law.']

**be-weotian**, **be-witian**, *v. v.*, observe, etc.: *pres. pl.* þā ðe syn-gales scīle bewitiað, 'those [weathers, days] which continually observe the season,' 1135; bewitigað sorhfulne stīð, 'make a journey full of woe,' 1428 (see note); *pret. sg.* ealle beweotode þegnes þearfe, 'attended to all the thane's needs,' 1796\*; *hord beweotode*, 'watched over a hoard,' 2212.

**wer**, *st. m.*, man, 105 (used of Grendel), etc.; *gen. pl.* wera, 120, etc.; weora, 2947. [*Cf. Goth. wair.*]

**wered**, *st. neut.*, beer, mead, 496.

**werede**, etc., see **werod**.

**werga**, *adj.*, cursed; *gen. sg.* wergan gāstes, 133 (Grendel: see note), 1747 (the devil).

**wērga**, etc., see **wārig**.

**wergend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part. of werian*), defender, 2882\*.

**wērgian**, *v. v.*, WEARY; *pp.* gewērgad, 2852.

**werhtō**, *st. f.*, curse, damnation; *acc. sg.* werhtō, 589. [*Cf. Goth. war-giba.*]

**werian**, *v. v.*, guard, defend, protect, 453, 1205, etc.; *reflex.*, 541; *pp. nom. pl.* 238, 2529. [*Cf. Goth. warjan.*]

**be-werian**, *v. f.*, defend; *pret. subj.* beweredon, 938.

**wērig**, *adj.*, with *gen. or dat.*, WEARY, 579; *dat. sg.* wērgum, 1794; *acc. f. sg. or pl.* wērga, 2937.

**wērig-mōd**, *adj.*, WEARY of MOOD, 844, 1543.

**werod**, **weorod**, *st. neut.*, troop, band, 290, 319, 651, etc.; *dat.* werede,



- weald**, 2035\*; weorode, 1011, 2346; *gen. pl.* wereda, 2186; weoroda, 60. [Cf. O.E. *wer*.]
- wer-þeod**, *st. f.*, [man-nation] people; *acc. pl.* ofer wer-þeode, 'throughout the nations of men,' 899.
- wesan**, *irreg. v.*, be, 272, etc.; *pres. sg.* 3rd is, 256, 1761, etc.; *ys*, 2093, 2910, 2999, 3084; *pres. pl.* silt, 388; *synt*, 260, 342, 364; *syndon*, 237, 257, etc.; *pres. subj. sg.* sie, 435, etc.; *sȳ*, 1831, etc.; *sig*, 1778, etc.; *pret. pl.* wæron, 233, etc.; *wæran*, 2475, wæran, 1015\*; *imperat. sg.* wes, 269, etc., wæs, 407. *Negative forms*: *pres. sg.* 3rd nis, 249, etc.; *pret. sg.* 1st and 3rd næs, 134, etc.; *pret. pl.* næron, 2657; *pret. subj. sg.* nære, 860, etc. *Special usages*:  
(1) *Omission of infin.* 617, 1857, 2363, 2497, 2659; also 992, 2256.  
(2) *Forming, with a pres. part., an imperf. tense*: seccende wæs, 'was saying,' 3028.
- weste**, *adj.*, WASTE; *acc. sg. m.* wēstne, 2456.
- wēsten**, *st. m. and neut.*, WASTE, 1265; *dat.* wēstene, 2298 (see note).
- wic**, *st. neut.*, [wick] dwelling, 821, etc.; *often in pl.*, 125, etc.; *dat. pl.* wicun, 1304. [Lat. *vicus*.]
- wican**, *st. v.*  
*ge-wican*, *st. v., intrans.*, WEAKEN, give way, 2577, 2629.
- wicg**, *st. neut.*, horse, steed, 234, 236, 1400, etc.; *pl.* wicg, 2174. [Cf. O.E. *wegan*, 'carry'.]
- wic-stede**, *st. m.*, [WICK-STEAD] dwelling-place, 2462, 2607.
- wid**, *adj.*, WIDE, extended, long, of space and time, 877, 933, 1859, etc.
- wid-cūð**, *adj.*, [WIDE-COUTH] widely known, 1256, etc.; *gen. absolutely*, *wid-cūðes* (i.e. Hrothgar), 1042.
- wide**, *adv.*, WIDELY, 18, etc.; *qualifying a superlative*, *wide mærost*, 'the most famous far and wide,' 898.  
*widre*, *compar.*; *widre gewindan*, 'to flee away more widely, escape further,' 763.
- wide-ferhð**, *st. m.*, [WIDE-life], only used as *acc. of time*, for a long time, from generation to generation, 702\*, 937, 1222.
- wid-floga**, *w. m.*, WIDE-FLIER (the dragon), 2346, 2830.
- widre**, see *wide*.
- wid-scofen**, see under *scūfan*.
- wid-weg**, *st. m.*, WIDE-WAY, way leading afar, highway; *acc. pl.* geond wid-wegas, 'along distant ways,' 'far and wide,' 840, 1704.
- wif**, *st. neut.*, WIFE, woman, 615, etc.
- wif-lufa**, *wif-lufe*, *w. f.*, WIFE-LOVE, love for one's wife, 2065. [See Sievers, § 218, N. 1.]
- wig**, *st. m. or neut.*  
(1) war, battle, 23, 65, etc.; *dat. and instr.* wigge, 1656, 1770 (see note), 1783.  
(2) war-prowess, valour, might, 350, 1042, 2323, 2348.
- wiga**, *w. m.*, warrior, 629, etc. [P.B.B. x. 511.]
- wigan**, *st. v.*, war, fight, 2509.
- wig-bealu**, *st. neut.*, WAR-BALE, the evils of war, 2046.
- wig-bil**, *st. neut.*, WAR-BILL, war-sword, 1607.
- wig-bord**, *st. neut.*, [WAR-BOARD] war-shield, 2389.
- wig-cræft**, *st. m.*, WAR-CRAFT, war-might, 2953.
- wig-cræftig**, *adj.*, WAR-CRAFTY, mighty in battle, 1811.
- wigend**, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, warrior, 3099; *acc. sing. or pl.* wigend, 3024, *nom. pl.* wigend, 1125, 1814, 3144, *gen. pl.* wigendra, 429, etc.
- wig-freca**, *w. m.*, war-wolf, warrior, 1212, 2496.
- wig-fruma**, *w. m.*, war-chief, 664, 2261.
- wigge**, see *wig*.
- wig-getāwa**, *st. f. pl.*, war-equipments, 368. [See *gūð-geatwa*.]
- wig-gryre**, *st. m.*, war-terror, 1284.
- wig-heafola**, *w. m.*, [war-head] war-helmet, 2661.
- wig-hēap**, *st. m.*, WAR-HEAP, band of warriors, 477.
- wig-hete**, *st. m.*, WAR-HATE, 2120.
- wig-hryre**, *st. m.*, [war-falling] slaughter, 1619.
- wig-sigor**, *st. m. or neut.*, war-victory, 1554.
- wig-spēd**, *st. f.*, WAR-SPEED, success in war, 697.
- wigtig**, see *witig*.
- wig-weorðung**, *st. f.*, idol-worship, sacrifice, 176. [P.B.B. x. 511. Cf. Goth. *weihs*, 'holy'.]
- wiht**,  
I. *st. f.*, WIGHT, being, creature, 120 (see note), 3038.  
II. *st. f. neut.*, WHIT, AUGHT, 2601 (see *onwenden*), 1660, 2857 (see note); *acc.* for *wiht*, 'for aught,' 2348; *with gen.*, 581.

III. *Adverbial use*, AUGHT, at all; *almost always negative* (*with ne*), naught, not at all, no WHIT.

(1) *Acc.*, *with ne* or *nō*: 541, 862, etc.; *nō hine wiht dweleð ađl ne yldo*, 'sickness or age hinders him not a whit,' 1735.

(2) *Dat.*; *with ne*, 186, 1514, etc.; *affirmatively*, 1991.

**wil-cuma**, *v. m.*, [WILL-COMER] welcome guest, 388, 394, 1894.

**wil-dēor** (= wild dēor), *st. neut.*, [WILD DEER] wild beast, 1430.

**wile**, see **willan**.

**wil-geofa**, *v. m.*, WILL-GIVER, joy-giver, 2900.

**wil-geisð**, *st. m.*, [WILL-companion] willing or loved companion, 23.

**willan**, *v. m.*, WILL, wish, desire, desirable thing; joy, pleasure; sake: 626, etc.; *dat. sg.* tō willan, 'for his pleasure,' 1186; *ānes willan*, 'for the sake of one,' 3077; *gen. pl.* willna, 660, 950, 1344; *dat. pl.* willum, 'according to our wishes,' 1821; *so sylfes willum*, 2222, 2639. [*Cf. Goth. wilja.*]

**willan**, *irreg. v.*, WILL: *pres. sg.* 1st wille, 318, 344, etc.; *wylle*, 947, etc.; *2nd wylt*, 1852; *3rd wile*, 346; *wyle*, 2864; *wille*, 442, 1371, etc.; *wylle*, 2766; *pl. wyllað*, 1818. *Negative forms*: nelle = ne + wille, 679, 2524; nolde = ne + wolde, 706, 791, 2518, etc. *With omission of inf.* nō ie fram him wolde, 543.

**wilnian**, *v. v.*, desire, 188.

**wil-sið**, *st. m.*, [WILL-journey] willing journey, 216.

**win**, *st. neut.*, WINE, 1162, 1233, 1467. [*From Lat. vinum.*]

**wīn-ærn**, *st. neut.*, WINE-hall, 654.

**wind**, *st. m.*, WIND, 217, etc.

**wīn-dæg**, *st. m.*, strife-DAY, day of strife, 1062.

**wīndan**, *st. v. intrans.*, WIND, twist, 212, 1119, 1193, etc.; *pp. dat. sg.* wundini golde, 'with twisted gold,' 1382 (see note).

**æt-wīndan**, *st. v.*, *with dat. pers.*, WIND away, escape, 143.

**be-wīndan**, *st. v.*, WIND about, brandish, enclose, grasp, mingle, 1031, 1461, etc.; *pp. galdre be-wunden*, 'wound about with incantation, encompassed with a spell,' 3052.

**ge-wīndan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*, WIND, turn, flee away, 763, 1001.

**on-wīndan**, *st. v.*, UNWIND, 1610.

**wīnd-blond**, *st. neut.*, [WIND-BLOND] tumult of winds, 3146.

**wīnd-geard**, *st. m.*, dwelling of the winds, 1224.

**wīnd-gerest**, *st. f.*, [WIND-REST] wind-swept resting-place, 2456 (see note).

**wīndig**, *adj.*, WINDY; *pl.* wīndige, 572, 1358.

**wīne**, *st. m.*, friend, *esp.* friend and lord, friendly ruler, 30, 148, 170; *gen. pl.* wīnigea, 1664; wīnia, 2567.

**wīne-dryhten**, **wīne-drihten**, *st. m.*, friend-lord, friend and lord, friendly ruler, 360, 862, 1604, etc.

**wīne-geōmor**, *adj.*, friend-sad, mourning for the loss of friends, 2239.

**wīne-lēas**, *adj.*, friendless, 2613.

**wīne-mæg**, *st. m.*, friend-kinsman, relative and friend, loyal subject; *pl.* wīne-māgas, 65.

**wīnia**, **wīnigea**, see **wīne**.

**wīnnan**, *st. v.*, [WIN] strive, fight, 113, 506; *pret. sg.* 3rd wān, 144, 151, won, 1132; *pl.* wūnon, 777.

**wīn-reced**, *st. neut.*, WINE-house, wine-hall, 714, 993.

**wīn-sele**, *st. m.*, WINE-hall, 695, 771, 2456.

**wīnter**, *st. m.*, WINTER, year, 1128, etc.; *gen. sg.* wīntrys, 516; *pl.* wīntra, 147, etc.

**wīr**, *st. m.*, WIRE, wire-work, filagree, 1031, 2413.

**wīse**, *adj.*, WISE, 1413, 1845, 3094 (see note), etc. *Weak forms*: *nom. m.* wīsa, 1400, 1698, 2329; *acc. sg.* wīsan, 1818.

**wīsa**, *v. m.*, WISE one, guide, 259.

**wīse-dōm**, *st. m.*, WISDOM, 350, 1959.

**wīse**, *v. f.*, WISE, fashion; *instrumental acc.* (Grein), ealde wīsan, 'in the old fashion,' 1865.

**wīse-fæst**, *adj.*, [WISE-FAST] wise, 626.

**wīse-hycgende**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), wise-thinking, 2716.

**wīsian**, *v. v.*, *with acc. rei, dat. pers.*, or *absolutely*, [make wise] point out, show; direct, guide, lead; 2409, etc.; *pres. sg.* 1st wīsig, 292, etc.; *pret. sg.* wīsoðe, 320, 402, etc.; wīsaðe, 208 (see note to l. 209), etc.

**wīsse**, see **wītan**.

**wīst**, *st. f.* (*from wesan*):

(1) weal, 128, 1735.

(2) meal; possibly 128, but see note.

**wīste**, **wīst**, see **wītan**.

**wist-ryllo**, *st. f.*, food-FILL, abundant meal; *gen. sg.* wist-fylle, 734.

**wit**, *st. neut.*, WIT, 589.

**wit**, *pers. pron.* (dual of *ic*), we two, 535, etc.

**wita**, *v. m.*, wise man, councillor, *pl.* the WITAN, 778; *gen. pl.* witenas, 157, etc.; weotena, 1098.

**witan**, *pret. pres. v.*, [WIT] know, 764, 1863, 2519, etc.; *pres. sg. 1st and 3rd wāt*, 1331, etc.; *negative*, nāt, 681, etc.; *2nd wāst*, 272; *pret. sg. 1st and 3rd wiste*, 646, etc.; *wisse*, 369, etc.; *pret. pl.*, wiston, 181, etc.; *wisson*, 246: *tō ƿæs ƿe hē eorð-sele ānne wisse*, 'to where he knew that earth-hall to be, knew of that earth-hall,' 2410; *so*, 715; *pres. sg. 1st, ic on Higelāce wāt .ƿæt hē*, 'I know concerning Hygelac, that he,' 1830\*; *negative*, scaƿona ic nāt hwilc, 'I know not which of scathers, some foe,' 274; *3rd*, God wāt on mee (*acc.*), ƿæt mē is micle lēofre, 'God knows concerning me that I would much rather,' 2650.

**ge-witan**, *pret.-pres. v.*, know, 1350.

**witan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. rei* and *dat. pers.*, [WITE] reproach, blame, 274.

**æt-witan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. rei*, *rwit*, blame, charge; *pret. pl.* ætwiton wēana dæl, 'charged [him] with their many woes,' 1150.

**oƿ-witan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. rei* and *dat. pers.*, reproach; *inf. ne ƿorite him ƿā lēan oƿwitan mon on middan-gearde*, 'no man on earth needed to reproach him (or them: see note) with those rewards,' 2995.

**gewitan**, *st. v.*, depart, go, 42, 115, 123, 210 (see note), etc.; *often with reflex dat.* 26, 662, 1125, etc.; *often followed by inf. (in many cases best rendered by a pres. part.)* 234, 291, 853, 2387, etc.; *pp., dat. sg. m.*, ƿæt ū mē a wære forð gewitenum on fæder stæle, 'that thou wouldst aye be to me when dead in a father's place,' 1479.

**witian**, see *weotian*.

**witig**, *adj.*, *witrix*, wise (applied to the Deity), 685, etc.; *wigtig*, 1841. [*P.B.B. x. 511.*]

**witnian**, *v. v.*, punish, torment; *pp.* wommum gewitnad, 'tormented with plagues,' 3073.

**wið**, *prep. with dat. and acc.*, WITH (with *acc.* 152, etc., with *dat.* 113, etc.), can often be rendered by *Mod. Eng.* 'with,' especially with verbs denoting strife, such as *winnan*, 153; but 'against' is a rendering more generally satisfactory, 326, etc.; sometimes towards (*acc.*) 155, 1864; by (*acc.*), 2013, 2566; from (*dat.*), 827, 2423. With *acc. and dat. in the same sentence*: 424-6; *gesæt ƿā wið sylfne...mæg wið mæge*, 'he sat then by [the king] himself, kinsman with kinsman,' 1977-8; *wið duru healle*, 'to the door of the hall,' 389\*; *wið earm geset* (see note to l. 749); *forborn bord wið rond[e]*, 'the shield was burnt up to the boss,' 2673; *wið Hrefnawudu*, 'by (over against) Ravenswood,' 2925.

**wiðer-ræhtes**, *adv.*, opposite, 3039.

**wiðre**, *st. neut.*, resistance, 2953.

**wlanc**, see *wlanc*.

**wlātian**, *v. v.*, look, look for, 1916. [*Cf. Goth. wlaton*, 'to look round'.] *in-wlātian*, *v. v.*, to gaze in, 2226\*.

**wlenco**, *st. f.*, pride, bravado, daring; *dat.* wlenco, 338, 1206, wlence, 508.

**wlitan**, *st. v.*, gaze, look, 1572, 1992; *pret. pl.* wlitan, 2852.

**giond-wlitan**, *st. v.*, look through, view thoroughly, 2771.

**wlite**, *st. m.*, countenance, 250. [*Cf. Goth. wlits.*]

**wlite-beorht**, *adj.*, of BRIGHT aspect, 93.

**wlite-sƿon**, *st. f.*, sight, 1650.

**wlitig**, *adj.*, beautiful, 1662.

**wlanc**, *adj.*, proud, 331, 341, 2833, 2953; with *dat.* æse wlanc, 'carriage-proud,' 1332.

**wōc**, see *wæcnan*.

**wōh**, *adj.*, crooked, wrong; *dat. pl.* him bebeorgan ne con wōm wundor-bebodum vergan gastes, 'he knows not how to protect himself against the crooked wondrous commands of the cursed spirit,' 1747 (if so punctuated, but see note).

**wōh-bogen**, *adj. (pp.)*, crooked-bowed, coiled, 2827.

**wolcen**, *st. neut.*, WELKIN, cloud; *dat. pl.* wolcnum, 8, etc.

**wolde**, *pret.* of *willan*.

**wollen-tēare**, *adj.*, with WELLING TEARS, 3032.

**wōm**, see *wōh*.

**womm**, *st. m.*, spot, plague, 3073.

- won, *v.*, see **winnan**.  
**won**, **wan**, *adj.*, [WAN] dark, 702, 1374; *nom. pl. neut.*, wan, 651; *weak form* wonna, 3024, 3115.  
**wong**, **wang**, *st. m.*, plain, meadow, 93, etc.  
**wong-stede**, *st. m.*, [plain-STEAD] champaign spot, 2786.  
**won-hyd**, *st. f.*, [WAN-, i.e. un-thought] carelessness, rashness, 434.  
**wonn**, 3154 (see note to ll. 3150, etc.).  
**won-sælig**, *adj.*, unhappy; won-sæli, 105.  
**won-sceaft**, *st. f.*, [WAN-SHAPING] misery, 120.  
**wōp**, *st. m.*, **WEEPING**, 128, 785, 3146. [*Cf.* O.E. **wēpan**.]  
**worc**, see **weorc**.  
**word**, *st. neut.*, word, 30, etc. *The dat. pl. is common with verbs of saying*: 176, 388, 1193, 2795, 3175.  
**word-cwide**, **-cwyde**, *st. m.*, word-saying, speech, 1841, 1845, 2753.  
**word-gyd**, *st. neut.*, word-lay, dirge, 3172.  
**word-hord**, *st. neut.*, word-HOARD, 259.  
**word-riht**, *st. neut.*, [WORD-RIGHT] right or befitting word, 2631.  
**worhte**, see **wyrcean**.  
**worn**, *st. m.*, multitude, number, 264; *acc. sg.* þonne hū wintrum frōd worn gemunde, 'when he, old in years, remembered the number [of them],' or 'remembered many a thing,' 2114. *Qualified by fela or eall*: *nom. sg.* worn fela, 'a great number,' 1783; *acc. sg.* þū worn fela...ymb Breca spræce, 'thou hast said a great deal about Breca,' 580; eal-fela eald-gesegena worn, 'a very great number of old tales,' 870; worn eall gespræc gomol, 'the aged one spake very many things,' 3094. *Similarly in gen. pl. governed by fela*: *with gen. sg.* worna fela...sorge, 'very much sorrow,' 2008; *with gen. pl.* worna fela...gūða, 'very many wars,' 2542.  
**world**, *st. f.*, WORLD, 60, etc.; *gen. sg.* worulde, 2343, worlde, 2711; his worulde gedāl, 'his severance from the world,' 3068.  
**world-ār**, *st. f.*, WORLD-honour, 17.  
**world-cyning**, **wyruld-cyning**, *st. m.*, WORLD-KING, mighty king, 1684, 3180.  
**world-ræden**, *st. f.*, the way of the WORLD (ræden, 'condition,' used to make abstract nouns); *acc. sg.*, 1142 (see note).  
**wordig**, *st. m.*, homestead, court, precincts, street, 1972.  
**word-mynd**, see **weorð-mynd**.  
**woruld-candel**, *st. f.*, WORLD-CANDLE, the sun, 1965.  
**woruld-ende**, *st. m.*, WORLD-END, the end of the world, 3083.  
**wracu**, *st. f.*, revenge; *acc. sg.* wræce, 2336. [*Cf.* Goth. **wraku**.]  
**wræc**, *st. neut.*, WRICK, misery, exile, 170, 3078.  
**wræcca**, see **wrecca**.  
**wræce**, see **wracu**.  
**wræc-læst**, *st. m.*, exile-track, path of exiles, 1352.  
**wræc-mæcg**, *st. m.*, banished man, exile, 2379.  
**wræc-sið**, *st. m.*, WRICK-journey, exile, 2292; *dat. pl.* nalles for wræc-siðum ac for hige-þrymnum, 'by no means because of banishment, but out of magnanimity,' 388.  
**wræt**, *st. f.*, ornament, jewel; *acc. pl.* wræte, 2771\*, 3060\*; *gen. pl.* wrættu, 2413; *dat. pl.* wrættum, 1531.  
**wræt-lic**, *adj.*, ornamental, curiously wrought, splendid, wondrous, 891, 1489, etc.  
**wræð**, *adj.*, WROTH, hostile, *absolutely*, foe; 319, 660, etc.  
**wræðe**, *adv.*, amiss, 2872.  
**wræð-lice**, *adv.*, WROTHLY, wrathfully, 3062.  
**wreca**, *st. v.*, *with acc.*, WREAK, drive, drive out, utter, avenge, 423, 1278, etc.; *often* wreca *gid*, *spel*, etc., 'utter, rehearse a lay, legend, or tale,' 873, etc.: *subj. pres.* þonne hū gyd wrece, '[that] then he should utter a dirge,' 2446; *pret. sg.* ferh ellen wræc, 'strength drove out life,' 2706 (see note); *pp.* wearð...on bid wrece, 'was driven to bay,' 2962.  
**ā-wreca**, *st. v.*, tell; *with acc.*, gid, 1724, 2108.  
**for-wreca**, *st. v.*, *with acc.*, drive away, banish, 109, 1919.  
**ge-wreca**, *st. v.*, *usu. with acc.*, WREAK, avenge, 107, 3062, etc.; *pret. pl.* gewræcan, 2479, *with reflex. acc.* 2875; *absolutely*, he gewræc syððan, 'he took vengeance afterwards,' 2395.  
**wrecca**, *w. m.*, WRETCH, exile, wanderer, adventurer, 898, 1137, F. 27\*; *dat.* wræccan, 2613\*.

- avenger, 1256.  
**wreosfen-hilt**, *adj.*, with **wreathed** or **twisted hilt**, 1698.  
**wridian**, *v. v.*, grow, 1741. [*P.B.B.* x. 511.]  
**writan**, *st. v.*, write, engrave, 1688.  
**for-writan**, *st. v.*, cut asunder, 2705.  
**wričan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, [**WRITHE**] bind, 964; bind up, 2982.  
**wrixl**, *st. f. or neut.*, exchange, 2969.  
**wrixlan**, *v. v.*, with *dat.* wordum, 'exchange, interchange, words,' 366, 874.  
**wrōht**, *st. m. and f.*, strife, contest, 2287, 2473, 2913. [*Cf. Goth.* **wrōhs**, 'accusation.']  
**wudu**, *st. m.*, wood:  
 (1) a wood, 1364, 1416.  
 (2) a spear; *acc. pl.* **wudu**, 398.  
 (3) a ship, 216, 298, 1919; *nom. sg.* **wudu wunden-hals**.  
**wudu-rēc**, *st. m.*, **WOOD-REEK**, smoke, 3144\*.  
**wuldor**, *st. neut.*, glory; *gen. sg.* **wuldres**, 17, etc. [*Cf. Goth.* **wulþrs**.]  
**wuldor-torht**, *adj.*, glory-bright; *pl.* 1136.  
**Wuldor-cynning**, *st. m.*, **GLORY-KING**, the King of glory, 2795.  
**wulf**, *st. m.*, **WOLF**, 3027.  
**wulf-hlōf**, *st. neut.*, **WOLF-slope**; *acc. pl.* **wulf-hlōcū**, 1358.  
**wund**, *st. f.*, **WOUND**, 2711, etc.; *acc. sg.* **wunde**, 2725, etc.  
**wund**, *adj.*, **WOUNDED**, 565, etc.  
**wunden-feax**, *adj.*, with **wound**, i.e. twisted, hair, 1400.  
**wunden-hals**, *adj.*, [**WOUND-neck**] with twisted or curved prow, 298.  
**wunden-mēl**, *st. neut.*, [**WOUND-sword**] sword with winding, curving, ornaments, 1531\*.  
**wunden-stefna**, *st. m.*, [**WOUND-STEM**] ship with twisted or curved stem, 220.  
**wunder-fæt**, *st. neut.*, **WONDER-VAT**, wondrous vessel; *dat. pl.* 1162.  
**wundini**, see **windan**.  
**wundor**, *st. neut.*, **WONDER**, 771, etc.; monster, 1509\* *nom. acc.* **wundur**, 3032, 3062, etc.; *acc.* **wunder**, 931; *dat.* **wundre**, 931; *gen. pl.* **wundra**, 1607; *dat. pl. adverbially*, **wundram**, 'wondrous(ly),' 1452, 2687\*.  
**wundor-bebod**, *st. neut.*, **WONDER-command**, wondrous command, 1747.  
**wundor-dēaþ**, *st. m.*, **WONDER-DEATH**, wondrous death, 3037.  
**wundor-līc**, *adj.*, [**WONDERLIKE**] wondrous, 1440.  
**wondor-sion**, *st. f.*, **WONDER-sight**, wondrous sight, 995.  
**wundor-smiþ**, *st. m.*, **WONDER-SMITH**, mystic-smith, 1681.  
**wundur-māðcum**, *st. m.*, **WONDER-jewel**, wondrous jewel, 2173.  
**wunian**, *v. v.*, [**WON**]:  
 (1) *intrans.* dwell, remain, 284, 1128, etc.; with *dat.* **wicum wunian**, 3088.  
 (2) *trans.* indwell, inhabit, 1260, 2902.  
**ge-wunian**, *v. v.*, with *acc.*, dwell with, remain with; *subj. pres. pl.* **gewunigen**, 22.  
**-wurðad**, see **weorðian**.  
**wurčan**, see **weorðan**.  
**wurðlic**, see **weorðlic**.  
**wutun**, *uton*, = let us, with *folcl. inf.*, 1890, 2648, 3101. [*Cf. O.E.* **ge-witan**.]  
**wyle**, **wyllaþ**, **wylle**, **wylt**, see **willan**.  
**wylm**, **wælm**, *st. m.*, surge, flood, 516, etc. [See **Sievers**, § 159, 1 and 2.]  
**wyn-lēas**, *adj.*, **JOYLESS**, 821, 1416.  
**wynn**, *st. f.*, joy, 1080, etc.  
**wyn-sum**, *adj.*, **WINSOME**, joyous, 1919; *neut. pl.* **wynsume**, 612.  
**wyrcean**, *v. v.*, **WORK**; *pret.* **worhte**, **WROUGHT** [*Cf. Goth.* **waürkjan**]:  
 (1) with *acc.* **work**, make, 92, 980, 1452; *pret. part. pl. (as adj.)* 'disposed,' **fæste geworhte**, 'steadfast,' 1864.  
 (2) with *gen.* **achieve**; *subj. pres.* **wyrce sē þe mōte dōmes**, 'achieve glory he who may,' 1387.  
**be-wyrcean**, *v. v.*, **SURROUND**, 3161.  
**ge-wyrce(an)**, *v. v., trans.*, **WORK**, accomplish, achieve, 635, 1491, 1660; *subj. pret. pl.* **geworhton**, 3096; **gewyrcean þæt**, 'bring it about that,' 20.  
**wyrd**, *st. f.*, **WEIRD**, fate, 455, 477, etc.  
**wyrdan**, *v. v.*, **DESTROY**; *pret.* *sg.* **wyrde**, 1337.  
**ā-wyrdan**, *v. v.* **DESTROY**, 1113.  
**wyrm**, *st. m.*, **WORM**, dragon, 886, etc.  
**wyrm-cynn**, *st. neut.*, **WORM-KIN**, serpent kind, 1425.  
**wyrm-fāh**, *adj.*, **WORM-ADORNED**, snake-adorned, 1698.

**wyrm-hord**, *st. neut.*, WORM-HOARD, dragon's hoard, 2221.

**wyrnan**, *v. v.* [*from wearn*].  
for-wyrnan, *v. v.*, refuse, 429, 1142.

**wyrp**, *st. f.*, change, 1815.

**wyrpan**, *v. v.* [*from weorpan*].  
ge-wyrpan, *v. v.*, recover; *with refl. acc.* 2976.

**wyrsa**, *adj. compar.* (*of yfel*), WORSE, 1212, etc.; *gen. pl.* wyrstan, 525; *neut. acc. sg. absolutely*, þæt wyrse, 1739. [*Cf. Goth. wairisiza.*]

**wyrt**, *st. f.*, [WORT] root, 1864.

**wyrðe**, *adj.*, WORTHY, 368, 2185.

**wyrðra**, *compar.*, worthier, 861.

See also weorð.

**wyruld**, see weoruld.

**wyscan**, *v. v.*, wish; *pret. pl.* wiston, 1604 (see note).

## Y

**yfe**<sup>1</sup>, *st. neut.*, EVIL; *gen. pl.* yfla, 2094. [*Cf. Goth. ubils.*]

**ylca**, *pron.*, the same, *ILK*, 2239.

**ylðan**, *v. v.*, delay, put off, tarry; *inf.* 739 [*from eald*].

**ylde**, *elde*, *st. m. pl.*, men, 70, 77, 150, etc.; *dat. eldum*, 2214, 2314, 2611, 3168.

**yldesta**, see eald.

**ylðo**, *st. f.*, [ELD] age, old age, 1736, etc.; *dat. ylde*, 22, eldo, 2111.

**yldra**, see eald.

**ylfe**, *st. m. pl.*, ELVES, 112.

**ymb**, **ymbe**, *prep.*, *with acc.*, about, around, concerning, *local, temporal, denoting object, etc.*, 399, etc.; *following its case*, 689; **ymb āne niht**, 'after one night,' 185, and *cf. note to l.* 219.

**ymbe**, *adv.*, about, around, 2597.

**ymb-sittend**, **ymb-sittend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [about-sitting] neighbour; *nom. pl.* ymbe-sittend, 1827;

*gen. pl.* ymb-sittenara, 9; **ymb-sittendra**, 2734.

**yppe**, *w. f.*, high seat, throne, 1815. [*From ūp.*]

**yrfē**, *st. neut.*, heritage, 3051. [*Cf. Goth. arbf.*]

**yrfē-lāf**, *st. f.*, heirloom, 1053, 1903.

**yrfē-weard**, *st. m.*, heir, 2731; *gen. sg.* yrfē-weardas, 2453 (see note).

**yrmdo**, *st. f.*, misery; *acc.* yrmðe, 1259, 2005. [*From earm.*]

**yrre**, *st. neut.*, anger, 711, 2092.

**yrre**, **eorre**, *adj.*, angry, 769, 1532, etc.; *gen. sg.* ~~weð~~ substantively, eorres, 'of the angry one,' 1447. [*Cf. Goth. airzeis.*]

**yrre-mōd**, *adj.*, angry in mood, angry-minded, 726.

**yrtinga**, *adv.*, angrily, 1565, 2964.

**ys**, see wezan.

**ȳð**, *st. f.*, wave, 548, etc.; *acc. sg.* or *pl.* ȳðe, 46, 1132, 1909.

**ȳðan**, *v. v.*, destroy, 421. [*Cf. Goth. āuþs, 'desert.'*]

**ȳðe**, 1002, 2415, see ēaðe.

**ȳðe-līce**, *adv.*, easily, 1556 (see note).

**ȳð-geblond**, **-gebland**, *st. neut.*, BLENDING of waves, surge, 1373, 1593; *pl.* 1620.

**ȳð-gesēne**, see ēð-gastne.

**ȳð-gewinn**, *st. neut.*, wave-strife, 1434, 2412.

**ȳð-lād**, *st. f.*, [wave-LODE] wave-path, way over the sea; *pl.* 228.

**ȳð-lāf**, *st. f.*, [wave-LEAVING] what is left or thrown up by the waves, the foreshore, 566.

**ȳð-lida**, *w. m.*, wave-sailer, ship, 198. [*Cf. līðan, 'to go.'*]

**ȳwan**, **ēawan**, **ēowan**, *w. v.*:

(1) *trans.* show; *pres. sg.* ēāweð, 276; *pret.* ȳwde, 2834.

(2) *intrans.* appear; *pres. sg.* ēoweð, 1738.

**ge-ȳwan**, **ge-ēawan**, *v. v.*, present, proffer, 2149; *pp.* ge-ēawed, 1194.

*By the same author*

# WIDSITH

## A Study in Old English Heroic Legend

Demy 8vo. 10s net.

"This volume embodies a close and thorough examination of the Old English heroic poem. It deals with the German heroic age which was the environment of 'Widsith,' with its embryonic story material, the critical theories that have been expounded on it, its geography, language and metre. The actual and small text is placed towards the end."—*Athenæum*

---

### SELECTION FROM THE GENERAL CATALOGUE OF BOOKS PUBLISHED BY THE CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

**Beowulf.** A Metrical Translation into Modern English. By H. R. CLARK HALL. Crown 8vo. 2s 6d net.

**An Elementary Old English Grammar (Early West-Saxon).** By A. J. WYATT, M.A. Crown 8vo. 4s 6d.

**An Elementary Old English Reader (Early West-Saxon).** By the same author. Crown 8vo. 4s 6d.

**Outlines of the History of the English Language.** By Professor T. N. TOLLER, M.A. Crown 8vo. 4s.

**The Cult of Othin.** An Essay in the Ancient Religion of the North, by H. M. CHADWICK, M.A. Crown 8vo. 2s 6d.

**Studies on Anglo-Saxon Institutions.** By H. MUNRO CHADWICK, M.A. Crown 8vo. 8s net.

**The Origin of the English Nation.** By H. MUNRO CHADWICK, M.A. Demy 8vo. With 4 maps. 7s 6d net.

**Cambridge Manuals of Science and Literature.** Royal 16mo. Cloth, 1s net each; leather, 2s 6d net each.

Among the eighty-six volumes now ready are the following :—

**English Dialects from the Eighth Century to the Present Day.**  
By W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D.

**King Arthur in History and Legend.** By W. LEWIS JONES.

**The Ballad in Literature.** By T. F. HENDERSON.

**The Icelandic Sagas.** By W. A. CRAIGIE, LL.D.

**The Vikings.** By ALLEN MAWER, M.A.

**Kindred and Clan in the Middle Ages and After.** A study in the Sociology of the Teutonic Races. By BERTHA S. PHILLPOTTS. Demy 8vo. 10s 6d net.

**The Thunderweapon in Religion and Folklore.** A study in comparative archaeology. By CHR. BLINKENBERG, Ph.D. Demy 8vo. With 36 illustrations and map. 5s net.

Cambridge University Press

C. F. CLAY, Manager: Fetter Lane, London

# THE CAMBRIDGE HISTORY OF ENGLISH LITERATURE.

Edited by Sir A. W. WARD, Litt.D., F.B.A., Master of Peterhouse,  
and A. R. WALLER, M.A., Peterhouse.

In fourteen royal 8vo volumes. Volumes 1—11 are now ready.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. FROM THE BEGINNINGS TO THE CYCLES OF ROMANCE          | 9. FROM STEELE AND ADDISON TO POPE AND SWIFT    |
| 2. THE END OF THE MIDDLE AGES                            | 10. THE AGE OF JOHNSON                          |
| 3. RENASCENCE AND REFORMATION                            | 11. THE PERIOD OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION         |
| 4. PROSE AND POETRY. SIR THOMAS NORTH TO MICHAEL DRAYTON | 12. THE EARLIER YEARS OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY |
| 5, 6. THE DRAMA TO 1642                                  | 13, 14. THE VICTORIAN AGE I AND II              |
| 7. CAVALIER AND PURITAN                                  |   |
| 8. THE AGE OF DRYDEN                                     |   |

Price, in cloth 9s net, in half-morocco 15s net, each volume.

Subscription price for the complete work £5 5s 6d net in cloth, £8 15s 6d net in half-morocco, payable in fourteen instalments of 7s 6d net or 12s 6d net respectively, on publication of the separate volumes.

Two additional volumes will be published which will contain extracts in prose and verse illustrative of the text of the *History*, in addition to about 100 reproductions of title-pages, portraits, facsimiles, or other illustrations. The published price of these volumes will be 10s net each, but subscribers to the *History* will have the privilege of purchasing them at 7s 6d net each.

The history of American literature from colonial times to the present day will be treated in two volumes supplementary to and modelled upon the *Cambridge History of English Literature*. Further particulars of these volumes will be found in a 48-page booklet giving full details of the *Cambridge History of English Literature*. This booklet will be sent post-free on application.

## THE MODERN LANGUAGE REVIEW

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Study of Medieval and Modern Literature and Philology.

Edited by J. G. ROBERTSON, G. C. MACAULAY, and  
J. FITZMAURICE-KELLY.

*The Modern Language Review* is the only periodical published in Great Britain which is specially devoted to scholarship and research in Medieval and Modern languages and literature, and, as a necessary auxiliary to academic study, it claims the support of all those who are interested in these subjects. Attention is also called to the fact that English language and literature are receiving a very large share of space in the journal.

The annual subscription (for four numbers appearing in January, April, July and October) is 12s 6d net post free (payable in advance); single numbers, 4s net.

Cambridge University Press

G. A. CLAY, Manager: Fetter Lane, London